The CE-5 BIG BOOK

Documents from Steven Greer's Orion Project website.

CE-5 Manuals and Training Materials

COMPILED FROM THE UNCHANGED WRITINGS OF STEVEN M. GREER, M.D.

http://www.siriusdisclosure.com
Making Contact

For twenty years Dr. Steven Greer and CSETI teams have been researching and fine-tuning the process of initiating contact with ET beings. This process involves the following:

Assembling a Team

While contact work can certainly be done alone, it is even more effective if you can assemble a small group of like-minded people in your local area who wish to pursue this work with you. There are several studies proving that the power of meditation is actually amplified when more people take part. This also applies to contact work.

It is important when assembling a team to make sure everyone is on the same page with regards to their reasons for doing the work, and has a healthy, non-fearful approach to the subject in general.

You can use materials from this guide to help educate those who are new to the subject. Ideally, you should also interview all prospective team members before doing field work, to ensure that no one is bringing predefined expectations, misinformation or fear to the work.

Gathering Equipment

You should bring a portable chair for each team member, such as a camping chair or a plastic patio chair. You should also bring adequate clothing for spending several hours outdoors at night. Keep in mind that your body will get much colder when sitting still for long periods of time, so bring warm clothing as needed. Also, bring adequate food and drink if you plan to be out for several hours. Alcohol and drugs should be avoided.

A good pair of binoculars is useful for viewing aerial or otherwise distant phenomena, and a laser pointer is helpful both for signaling and for pointing out objects when working in a group although should use should be minimized.

It can be helpful if several team members bring iPhones equipped with the CSETI Field Tool, since there are multiple tools that can be used simultaneously. However, it is certainly not a requirement. Other detectors; Magnetometer (trifield meter), radar detector, compass.

See the Equipment List for a complete list of equipment.
Finding a Location

It is important to find a location that is relatively silent and free from distractions, as contact work requires the ability to achieve a relaxed, quiet state of mind. An ideal spot would be one which is close to nature, free from city lights and noise, and with a wide, unobstructed view of the night sky.

Once you find a good spot, if you have a team, arrange your chairs in an inward-facing circle. This will allow your group to maintain a view in all directions.

Please review the Working Group manual for more information, and also listen to the CE-5 initiative mp3 file (or CD) in the working group materials.

Meditating

Meditation is central to making contact. It has been found that the realm of consciousness is common to all beings throughout the universe, and as such, it acts as a safe and effective medium through which to initiate contact.

You don’t have to be experienced with meditation to be effective in making contact. The important thing is that you are sincere in your intentions to make peaceful contact, and that you do your best to quiet your mind and relax your body.

The recorded guided meditations included in this working group kit provide a great way to get started with meditation while doing contact work at the same time. They should be played such that everyone in your group can hear them, and should be followed by several minutes of silent meditation.

Once you and your team have meditated and reached a calm, relaxed state, it is important to project your peaceful intentions to any nearby E.T. beings. Let them know that you would like them to manifest in some way, if it is safe for them to do so. Also, let them know what you feel you are ready to experience in terms of their mode of manifestation.

Coherent Thought Sequencing

The non-linear nature of consciousness makes it possible to view distant places and times without moving anywhere. The military and the CIA have had an interest in this phenomenon for years, and refer to the practice as remote viewing.
This same phenomenon has proven extraordinarily useful for initiating contact with E.T. beings. CSETI has developed a specific technique of remote viewing referred to as *Coherent Thought Sequencing* (CTS). This technique involves entering a state of heightened consciousness through meditation, and then projecting images with your mind to show any nearby E.T. visitors exactly where you are located on the Earth.

Several of the guided meditations included in these working group materials provide a walkthrough of this technique, and are extremely useful for use during contact work. A good one to start with is the Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS) meditation, which begins with a lecture on CTS, followed by a guided meditation.

Start by projecting an image of yourself from hundreds of feet above your location. Then, travel up to several miles above your location. Appreciate what the landscape would look like, and any city lights that a visitor would see from that height.

Continue to rise higher and higher, projecting images of what you would see if you were at the edge of the Earth's atmosphere, still looking down on your location. Then, as if you were well above the Earth looking down onto it. Then travel to the outer parts of the solar system, then outside the galaxy, always looking back towards the Earth in our spiral arm of the Milky Way. Then go far into deep space, looking at the Milky Way from a distance.

Then reverse the process, projecting what you would see from your location in deep space, then at the edge of the Milky way, then at the edge of the solar-system, then outside the Earth's atmosphere, and finally zoom down to your precise location on the Earth. Project the thought that you would like any E.T.'s who pick up on these thoughts to come visit your location, and manifest in whatever way is safe and appropriate for them.

This sequence of thoughts and images projected using your consciousness can be used to vector in E.T. craft. Be patient- this technique has proven successful on hundreds of occasions, but there are also countless reasons why it may be unsafe for visitors to manifest physically. They will also do so only if they feel you are truly ready and are not projecting fear.

---

**Observing and Recording**

If you feel it is appropriate, you can film, photograph, take notes, or just enjoy the experience. In any case, be sure to let any visitors know how much you appreciate them going out of their way to manifest in any way for you, as it is often difficult and dangerous for them to do so.

The E.T.'s are constantly coming up with new ways to manifest, so it is quite possible you may encounter something that has never happened before.
If you would like to report any contact events you encounter to CSETI, please email info@cseti.org and/or share on the member’s section of the web site.

---

**Star Charts, Celestial Events, Moon Phase**

Please make sure you stay aware of timings of celestial events such as meteor showers. Astronomy web sites such as SkyandTelescope.com are good places to get this information.

Use the Heaven’s Above web site (http://www.heavens-above.com) to get a chart of satellites that will be going over you during your field work times, including Iridium Flares. There could be other sources of this information, including some smart phone applications.

It’s best to go out near the new moon dates, when the moon is not out to shine in your eyes and interfere with night vision. You can get this information from calendars and online at web sites including: http://www.calendar-365.com/moon/moon-phases.html

Star charts are available at: SkyandTelescope.com, Skymaps.com, and others.
CSETI

Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence

Working Group Training Manual

STEVEN M. GREER, M.D.
International Director

P. O. Box 265
Crozet, VA 22932-0265
USA

http://www.cseti.org

Copyright 1995-2011
# Table of Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTENTS</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Statement of Nondiscrimination Policy</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CSETI Philosophy</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dr. Steven Greer – Biography</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glossary of Terms</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonlocal Mind/Unbounded Consciousness</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Categories of Unconventional Experiences</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The CSETI Team: Meaning and Professionalism</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Qualities, Attributes &amp; Code of Ethics for CSETI Researchers</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Components of a CSETI Working Group</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transcript of Workshop</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introduction to Field Work</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guidelines and Training for Field Work</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CSETI Working Group Handbook</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Protocol Evolution for the CE-5 Initiative Working Group</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Primer for Working Group Coordinators / Research Associate Application</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guideline and Policies for CSETI Rapid Mobilization Investigative Teams</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liability Release</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Audio CDs Included in the Contact Package
   1. The CE-5 Initiative: The Functions of the Working Groups †
   2. Coherent Thought Sequencing – Instructional and Practice †
   3. CSETI Field Work Sound Tracks

† Original Digital Audio Tape (DAT) by Wayne Kilbourn. Transcripts of these are included on the CD with this manual
CSETI

STATEMENT OF NONDISCRIMINATION POLICY

CSETI is committed to a nondiscrimination policy. Its general membership is open to all persons regardless of race, color, ethnic origin, nationality, gender, sexual orientation, educational level, religion, creed, or planet of origin.

All such persons named above are similarly welcome as research associates, provided they agree with, in practice and principle, the policies and procedures of CSETI research teams.

CSETI is committed to the principle of affirmative action as a means of ensuring that its diplomatic and research teams are truly representative of the diversity present in humanity and other intelligent life forms.
CSETI Philosophy

The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) is an international non-profit scientific and diplomatic research organization dedicated to investigating extraterrestrial intelligence (ETI) and civilizations, and was founded in 1990 by Dr. Steven M. Greer.

After a thorough review of existing evidence about unidentified flying objects (UFOs), CSETI believes that Earth is being regularly visited by extraterrestrial intelligence – with non-hostile intent – in extraterrestrial spacecraft. The ultimate goal of CSETI is to establish mutually sustainable relationships with ETI through peaceful, systematic means and the good will of global citizens.

In order to establish its bilateral mission between all human beings and any and all ETs, CSETI has developed a system of research-driven communication protocols and public education programs. The principle research platform is the CE-5 (Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind) Initiative.

The CE-5 Initiative involves scientists, investigators and others who voluntarily initiate human contact and/or interaction between extraterrestrial spacecraft and their occupants. CE-5s are active, real-time research activities conducted on site by trained working group members, using scientific and diplomatic methods to establish a non-aggressive and evolutionary relationship between humans and extraterrestrial peoples.

CSETI utilizes the Contact Trilogy to initiate a CE-5 by using a tri-modal communication process developed by Dr. Greer. The modalities include:

- Lasers and visual ground formations which convey intentional, intelligent activity in the sky
- Specific auditory tones recorded at previous UFO sightings and close encounters.
- Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS), a consciousness/visualization technique employed by working group members to enhance the CE-5 setting and research staging area.
STEVEN M. GREER, MD

Biography

Steven M. Greer, MD is Founder of The Disclosure Project, The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) and The Orion Project.

Father of the Disclosure movement, he presided over the groundbreaking National Press Club Disclosure Event in May, 2001. Over 20 military, government, intelligence and corporate witnesses presented compelling testimony regarding the existence of extraterrestrial life forms visiting the planet, and the reverse engineering of the energy and propulsion systems of these craft.

Over one billion people heard of the press conference through the original webcast and on subsequent media coverage on BBC, CNN, CNN Worldwide, Voice of America, Pravda, Chinese media, and media outlets throughout Latin America. The webcast had 250,000 people waiting online- the largest webcast in the history of the National Press Club at that time.

A lifetime member of Alpha Omega Alpha, the nation's most prestigious medical honor society, Dr. Greer has now retired as an emergency physician to work with CSETI and The Orion Project. During part of his career, he was chairman of the Department of Emergency Medicine at Caldwell Memorial Hospital in North Carolina.

He is the author of four insightful books and multiple DVDs on the UFO/ET subject. He teaches groups throughout the world how to make peaceful contact with extraterrestrial civilizations, and continues to research bringing truly alternative energy sources out to the public.

Dr. Greer has been seen and heard by millions world-wide on CBS, the BBC, The Discovery Channel and NTV in Japan. He has been on programs including The Larry King Show, Unsolved Mysteries, Sightings, Encounters, the Art Bell radio show, and dozens of other TV and radio programs.
CSETI
Glossary of Terms

Close Encounter of the First Kind (CE-1): Observation of a UFO within 500 feet.

Close Encounter of the Second Kind (CE-2): Trace evidence of either a landing or a radar lock-on.

Close Encounter of the Third Kind (CE-3): Observation of humanoids, usually associated with UFO activity.

Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind (CE-4): Interaction with humanoids, usually aboard a UFO.

Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind (CE-5): Human-initiated contact or interaction with Extraterrestrial Intelligence or beings, often associated with UFO activity or other CE-5 contact levels.

ETI: Extraterrestrial Intelligence

EBE: Extraterrestrial Biological Entity

Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS): Specifically sequenced mental visualization projected only after reaching a state of unbound mind or expanded consciousness.

Contact Trilogy: CSETI communication protocols designed to establish a CE-5 with EBEs, ETS or ETI by using modalities of light, sound, and thought (see CTS).

High Strangeness: The inexplicable effects and synchronicity of events related to and occurring before, during, and after research missions, various Close Encounters or UFO/ETS sightings.

Lock-On: The moment when intelligent signaling or coherent thought to a spacecraft and its occupants is returned in kind.

RMIT: Rapid Mobilization Investigation Team – A CSETI group of researchers and scientists who are “on call” to respond to significant UFO/ETI/ETS activity.

UFO: Unidentified Flying Object

UFO Wave: Multiple UFO sightings in a specific geographic area over a relatively short period of time. Also called a “flap”.

Nonlocal Mind/Unbounded Consciousness:  
Associated Experiences, Abilities, and Levels of Consciousness

Levels of Consciousness:

I. Pure Unbounded Consciousness / Pure Nonlocal Mind, experienced in its fullness = samadhi, “the beatific state,” etc.

II. “Cosmic Consciousness” = Pure Unbounded Consciousness while yet awake, or even in sleep and with dreams; the first “higher state of consciousness”

III. “God Consciousness” – as with Cosmic Consciousness, but perception is broadened to include “celestial perception,” perception of finest aspects of relative creation.

IV. Unity Consciousness – as in God Consciousness above, but perception extends to the realization of Unbounded Mind in/through/as every aspect of relative existence.

(And it goes on from there…)

Experiences Along the Journey which naturally develop and which appear at various points for each individual:

Telepathy  
Precognition  
Lucid Dreams  
Precognitive Dreams  
* Remote Viewing  
(while awake or in dream state)  
Telekinesis  
Teleportation  
Transmutation

Healing Abilities (remote and in-person)  
Celestial Perception (of fine aspects of reality, “angels,” etc.)  
Levitation (of self or objects)  
Out of Body Experiences  
Materialization/Dematerialization  
Bi-Location  
And others too numerous to count
* Remote Viewing: The ability to “see,” via non-local mind, events, places, people regardless of space or time; by accessing non-local mind, you can “see” any place in any point in time (past, present, or future). By definition, non-local mind is not bound by time or space. Once this is understood, and one becomes proficient at accessing the aspect of one’s consciousness, which is non-local, then the extraordinary slowly becomes routine, and all things are possible.

Every higher, intelligent life form is potentially capable of having all of the above experiences; this includes humans and other higher life forms, which have evolved on other planets. The only prerequisite is to be able to be aware of awareness itself. If you can be aware of awareness, then you can be aware of awareness in its non-local, unbounded form. It is likely that the study of consciousness, in all of its aspects and manifestations, will be the great focus of study and science in the coming centuries. Consciousness is the integrating thread, the highest common denominator, and the real foundation of interplanetary unity.
CSETI
Categories of Unconventional Experiences

In order to understand unconventional or anomalous experiences, and to avoid confusion and the mixing of apples and stardust, it is useful to have a working cosmology. Here, we must see that people describe many types of phenomena, not just one phenomenon, and yet maintain deeper realization of the deeper, essential unity of reality. Note in particular the categories where overlap potential exists, and where, therefore, discernment is especially needed.

Interaction with/perceptions of:

Biological Extraterrestrial Life Forms (ETLF) (“People” from other planets)

Remote Viewing Experiences:
- of ETLF or
- of nonbiological entities (see below) or
- of other humans elsewhere located on Earth.

Non-biological Entities/Beings:
- “Astral” or Light Beings
  1. of Earth origin (“deceased” previously biological humans)
  2. of non-Earth origin
     a. “deceased” ETLF
     b. astral or causal realm originations
- Personal “spirit guides” or angels
- “Ascended Enlightened Beings,” Masters, and “Avatars”
- Earth or nature devas/spirits (plant, animal, mineral, other)
- Other planetary nature spirits/devas, as above
- Other probably too numerous to count!

OBEs (out of body experiences) with any of the above, including ETLF

NDEs (near death experiences) with any of the above, including ETLF

Intra-psychic/psychological Experiences: Drug-induced hallucinations, Delusions, Psychosis, Confabulation/“Wannabees”/Fantasy prone personalities/Hoaxes, false Memory Syndrome, PTSD, others

CSETI studies ETLF in all of their aspects or manifestations, but we do not deny the existence or reality of other beings.

Steven M. Greer, M.D., March 1994
THE CSETI TEAM: Meaning and Professionalism
Some Personal Reflections by
Steven M. Greer, M.D. International Director of CSETI
© 1995

How can we come together as individuals, working in small, volunteer teams, to achieve this one over-reaching goal: Establishing a peaceful, mutual and sustainable relationship between humans and extraterrestrial peoples?

All that we do must address this important and motivating purpose of our joint endeavor which we have embarked on together. We may try, as humans, to do it alone, one soul at a time, out in a field or alone on a mountaintop. But to what purpose, and then what meaning shall it have for human society, for we are social beings. To come together, to collaborate, plan, work and strive to achieve this great goal is the purpose of the CSETI team.

The success of such a union, the integrity of such a team effort, is dependent on the good will, trust and essential unity of each member of the team. It is dependent on a certain balance between a number of paradoxical characteristics, which must be blended and perfected, and culminate in purposeful action.

Team cohesion and individual initiative; spontaneity and reasoned plans and discipline; a visionary and inspiring awareness, yet practical actions; group consultation and consensus co-existing with leadership and organization - these are but a few of the qualities of a team which need to come together in a harmonious and balanced way if we are to attain our goal.

In the west, we are trained to view everything in a reductionist, either/or, dualistic way. Everything must be black and white, and in neat little compartments. And yet I sense - I know - that this paradigm is fatally flawed, and the success of our mission in large part rests on our ability - both as individuals and as teams - to see with the eye of oneness, to find the truth which emerges from the balanced center of the paradoxes: mind and matter, individuality and oneness, structure/discipline and spontaneity, the rigor of science and the heart place of the mystic and artist.

And so it is with the CSETI team: we must not choose, in an either/or fashion, between structure, rules and discipline versus flexibility and spontaneity - for both are required if we are to succeed. Discipline does not mean militarism; spontaneity does not mean anarchy, chaos, and New Age mushy-mindedness. Leadership does not mean dictatorship or cultism; and consensus and consultation does not abrogate the need for structure. The way of the reductionist is to choose between these seemingly conflicting qualities. The way of wisdom is to find that balance, that peace, which exists within the
paradox. This indeed is related to the enlightenment born of the greatest paradox of all: that there is oneness, there is universal mind, and yet we as individuals exist.
Qualities, Attributes & Code of Ethics
for CSETI Researchers
© 1995 CSETI

* This document may only be reproduced in its entirety. *

The qualities and characteristics of the CE-5 Research and Diplomatic Team member crosses numerous categories, often thought to be paradoxical. Achieving the balance between seemingly diverse attributes is one of the great challenges of active researchers and inter-species diplomats, and is an on-going evolutionary process for us all. What follows below is a description of those qualities which are thought to be the basis for successful long-term interactions between CSETI team members and extraterrestrial peoples:

1. To be free of the prejudices, myths and fears which abound in human society regarding ETI.

2. To be completely honest in all one's actions and speech, and to possess the courage to express what one honestly sees, feels, and intuitively appreciates.

3. To experientially appreciate the oneness of the universal mind while respecting the intrinsic values of each person’s unique individuality.

4. To recognize the essential oneness in consciousness of all intelligent life in the universe: One Universe-One People - the foundation of interplanetary unity.

5. To be capable of frank and respectful consultation and collaboration as a team member and yet be able to obey the will of the team and/or team leader, even if it is counter to one’s personal viewpoint.

6. To embrace with enthusiasm the challenge of the unknown, and to be able to access unbounded consciousness as the refuge from all fear.

7. To be open minded to the vast array of possibilities when dealing with advanced extraterrestrial technology, mind-matter interactions, and other extraordinary manifestations of extraterrestrial civilizations.

8. To possess few beliefs, but an abundance of faith.

9. To refrain from hasty judgment and to objectively and with a pure heart observe the reality of things so that the truth may unfold, unimpeaded by premature conclusions and prejudices.
10. To aspire to a multi-species perspective, always cautious of human tendencies toward anthropomorphism and ethnocentricity.

11. To grow in one’s capacity as a universal citizen, diplomat and emissary to all intelligent life forms in the universe.

12. To engage in actions which will benefit the Earth, all the Earth’s people and ultimately to the advancement of all life in the universe.

13. To be motivated by the spirit of altruism, minimizing to the extent possible actions based in the desire for personal gain only. This does not preclude enlightened self-interest.

14. To be trustworthy and capable of maintaining strict confidentiality when needed.

15. To balance the foresight and wisdom of a visionary with practical plans and actions.

16. To be capable of insightful assessments and analysis but to avoid distracting and fruitless speculations which are premature, unwarranted and unproductive.

17. To become an astute observer, capable of accurate observations which encompass sight, sound, smell, touch, feel and non-local consciousness.

18. To be open to remotely viewed information through consciousness but to “reality check” this with the objective world and/or other team members’ experiences. That is, to value consciousness-acquired information, but to refrain from absolute acceptance as fact until such information is verified.

19. To challenge and expand one’s skills and experiences and yet be aware of one’s limitations and needs, thereby protecting oneself and the team from avoidable failures and setbacks.

20. To possess the courage and inner strength born of wisdom and experience of the unbounded mind, thus avoiding the false courage of an immature bravado.

21. To strive always to grow, to improve oneself and yet to be both accepting and honest about one’s present state of evolution: “Know thyself & To Thine Own Self Be True.”
22. To respect and accept both the oneness and diversity of one’s fellow team members, humanity and other life forms in the universe.

23. To be dedicated to the course of world peace, interplanetary peace and relations, and the advancement of intelligent life in the universe.

24. To be comfortable with the unknown, with ambiguity and rapidly changing situations.

25. To be keen in making assessments but slow in forming permanent conclusions.

26. To sincerely want to do what is needed to advance the CSETI project.

27. To respect the physical body and to preserve its health and strength, so that the physical tasks of the CSETI project can be fulfilled.

28. To practice mindfulness, courtesy and appropriate behavior as a diplomat to ETI.

29. To daily practice a discipline that realizes the experience of unbounded consciousness.

30. To possess the strength of a mature individuality while avoiding the pitfalls of egotism.

31. To avoid hostile confrontations with other researchers, organizations or governments.

32. To aspire toward a model cooperation rather than competition.

33. To possess patience and perseverance in one’s pursuit of an open, cooperative, peaceful and sustainable relationship between humans and extraterrestrial civilizations, recognizing that this is a multi-generational, long term project.

34. To address the charges of debunkers and detractors directly and honestly, but avoid a time and energy consuming preoccupation with them.

35. To observe and respect the inherent universal rights of all peoples, human and extraterrestrial:
   - Life
   - Self-determination
   - Liberty
   - Peaceful coexistence
• Freedom of travel in the universe
• Freedom of association throughout the universe
• Freedom of communication
• Freedom of unwanted intrusion or intervention
• Freedom of non-harmful growth and evolution
• Freedom to acquire knowledge and education
• Freedom to privacy

36. To document to the fullest extent possible all interactions between the CSETI team and ETI but to recognize that such efforts must be non-aggressive, mutually agreeable, and must at no time interfere with the emerging human/extraterrestrial relationship.

37. To possess the physical strength to hike 10-12 miles and assist in an emergency, with your fellow team members and/or extraterrestrial life forms.

38. To become a genuine team member, recognizing the importance of securing the safety and success of every individual member of the team, and the team as a whole. Further, to assign to the team as a whole the credit for its success and progress, possessing a sincere humility regarding one’s personal contribution.

39. To be stable and yet simultaneously capable of great flexibility and change as the world, ETI and CSETI evolves.
COMPONENTS OF A CSETI WORKING GROUP

Coordinator:
- Facilitates group activities, makes decisions when necessary, functions as lead member of boarding party unless he or she assigns that role to another team member.

Documentation Specialist:
- Records all activities and findings. Keeps tape recording of team members’ contact names and phone numbers, car keys, etc. Continues observance while rest of group is involved in Coherent Thought Sequencing. Will be last numbered position of boarding party.

Equipment Specialist:
- Gathers and mobilizes all necessary equipment on site; operates cameras (if deemed allowable)

Security specialist:
- Responsible for site security; approaches any visitors or curiosity-seekers, speaks to any area landowners, law enforcement officers or others who may approach the team while engages in field work. Designates the “safe area”; facilitates care of any team member who needs assistance or requests shelter in the safe area.

Each Member: Functions as a “buddy” to one or two other team members

Boarding Party:
Purpose: Numbers each member of the team in the event of an opportunity for an on-board experience. If the visiting ETs would say they had room for 4, we would have planned for this contingency ahead of time instead of debating who would go/stay. This is for the CSETI group’s convenience. We cannot assume the ETs would follow our lead; indeed, it is up to us to follow theirs. However, humans function better when possibilities are planned for when preparing for an event of this magnitude. The first 4 numbered team members will be the first four boarding party members. Those who feel comfortable volunteering for a possible off-planet experience may begin in the first positions. Hopefully, all team members will eventually feel comfortable enough as work progresses to volunteer for the boarding party.

Buddy System:
In the dark out in the open, it is better not to wander off alone. Also, if a close encounter occurs, a team member may find that they are not psychologically ready to participate. We do not want anyone left alone in such a situation. If your buddy needs to go to the safe area, you will accompany your buddy and remain with them until either they are ready to return to the group or the group adjourns for the night. Even if you depart the group only to visit the “men’s or ladies’ room”, smoke or have a private conversation, check in and out with your buddy. In the event of a close encounter, it is vitally important that all team members be accounted for.
The purpose of this whole endeavor is to establish international teams of universal ambassadors, or citizen diplomats, to extraterrestrial civilizations visiting Earth. These teams must be willing to go out and meet those ET visitors on common ground for the purpose of establishing a peaceful and sustainable relationship. In this context sustainable means long term, for our children, for our children’s children, and as the Native Americans say, “for seven generations”. This is the primary purpose of the research activities that the CSETI Working Groups are involved in.

Intimately related to this is the concept of raising consciousness of the whole planet to understand that:

1. WE ARE NOT ALONE IN THE UNIVERSE!
2. WE MUST COME TOGETHER AS AN INTERNATIONAL, A GLOBAL CIVILIZATION, TO ESTABLISH A LIASON WITH THESE VISITORS.

To facilitate this transformation of consciousness, CSETI is working on a multi-layered basis. We have launched a program called Project Starlight, which if it is successful will change the world, as we know it, within the next few years. Project Starlight is working at the very highest levels of our society to provide briefings to leaders in government and industry. By this effort, the power structure is being made aware of the facts about ET civilizations visiting Earth, in order to create a climate where a major world announcement on this subject can take place. This announcement will probably have official involvement. As you can imagine, this is a very large effort. Given the importance of this project, members of the Working Groups are going to be under the microscope. Those of you who choose to do this research work are going to be looked at increasingly to serve as leaders, locally, nationally, and internationally. This is not a small time operation. This is a very ambitious project because what we are really talking about is bringing to the world’s awareness the fact that we are not alone in the universe. And furthermore, it is now time for us to come together, not as a national security or intelligence service apparatus, but rather as a world citizen’s movement to try to forge a bond between us and other technologically advanced civilizations that are visiting us already!

This endeavor can be seen as going forward in three phases. Phase I of our CSETI project has been completed. That is:

1. The establishment of the basic working group contact protocols.
2. The constitution of the Rapid Mobilization Investigative Teams, which is a worldwide rapid activation team to go to hot spots of extraterrestrial activity.

3. The formation of CSETI working groups worldwide (they number approximately 20).

4. The creation of an initial infrastructure, our organizational network to allow these efforts to go forward.

All these activities are going on and will continue to consolidate in the future.

Phase II consists of informing both the leaders and the people the world that we are not alone, and bringing to them the definitive evidence proving that we are not alone in the universe. This phase of the CSETI project is not aimed at the UFO subculture, or the new age and other subcultures that are involved in this issue. Rather it is directed toward the broad masses of people of this planet. It will likely involve a series of increasing interactions with the extraterrestrial visitors, perhaps culminating in a seminal event (with the whole world watching) that will prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that we are not alone.

CSETI's Project Starlight is providing an organizational framework for Phase II of our program and will help prepare the world for phase III, the time when open formal relations are established with the ETs.

Phase III will not be possible until Phase II is at least partially complete. Why is this a necessary precondition? It is necessary for the world’s leaders to be briefed and adequately prepared before formal contact occurs because it is CSETI's assessment that there are specific limits as to what the ETs are willing to do to promote a peaceful and sustainable relationship with Earth. It is our assessment that they are unwilling to proceed with more open relations with Earth civilization under the current conditions of general societal denial of their presence. They are unwilling to demonstrate irrefutable displays of their material presence under conditions that could be used to promote fear and conflict. For this important reason CSETI has launched Project Starlight.

From our experience during the first five years of our CSETI project, we have been led to understand that the Extraterrestrials must sense that the leaders of our planet and the man on the street are aware of their presence. Leaders and the people alike must begin to entertain thoughts about how humanity as a global civilization might interact with the extraterrestrial visitors. They are not going to land in Yankee Stadium and are probably not going to take things too much further than they have already in a formal and controlled way. No one can imagine possible events that might occur, which conceivably would compel the ETs to move forward in an uncontrolled way. These events would force into our mass consciousness the knowledge that we are being visited, but this is another matter that is difficult to assess. One might postulate a number of natural or
manmade disasters that would cause ETI to forcefully reveal their physical presence. Such scenarios all include catastrophes of such magnitude that the Earth’s ability to maintain intelligent life would have to be threatened. Manmade disasters might include all out global nuclear war or an acceleration of the continuous industrial pollution that the biosphere has been forced to endure. Natural calamities might encompass a series of major Earthquakes combined with volcanic eruptions; or even worse, a large asteroid striking the planet’s surface.

In terms of a controlled series of events gradually revealing the physical presence of ET visitors, it is CSETI’s assessment that Phase II must successfully be completed in order for Phase III to go forward and formal and direct relations can be created. Once Phase II is a success and the Extraterrestrial presence is established firmly in the minds of the world’s leadership and the man in the street, then it is clear to us that the ET civilizations involved in this planet will really entertain high level CE-5s (Close Encounters of the 5th Kind). CE-5s are these cooperative meetings that the CSETI research groups are trying to facilitate. This is a key point because right now, up to this point in time (Nov. 1994), although we have had extraordinary success, the CSETI contact groups have never exceeded a level 2 CE-5. Let me explain what these levels are.

A Close Encounter of the 5th Kind is when humans voluntarily initiate or cooperate in an encounter (a meeting) with Extraterrestrial Biological Entities [EBEs] and/or their spacecraft.

- **A Level 1 CE-5** is when you have a fly-by situation. Where you have some type of interaction. It may be signaling or some other type of limited interaction.
- **A Level 2 CE-5** is when you have a hovering situation or a near-landing approach occurs with clear signaling back and forth.
- **A Level 3 CE-5** is when you have a landing and an ET Biological Entity has emerged.
- **A Level 4 CE-5** is when the boarding party of the contact group goes on to the craft.
- **A Level 5 CE-5** is when the boarding party departs in the ET spacecraft. It may be for an hour, a month, a year, or any length of time. We don’t know how long it could be.

Now to return to our analysis of the “short range plan”... It will have to involve an announcement to the world’s population that we are being visited by extraterrestrial civilizations. This would have to be affirmed by the leadership of society. These leaders are after all, looked to by the general population in order to get their sense of reality confirmed. We should remember that the overwhelming majority of people who are outward looking and do not look inward for their guidance, need to have their sense of reality affirmed by authority figures.
Completion of Phase III will therefore lay the foundation for high level CE-5s. This means levels 3, 4, and yes, even level 5, where off planet experiences will occur for the research teams. I predict that these will occur within 12 to 36 months from the completion of Phase II. In other words high-level CE-5s will not likely occur until the world’s leaders and humanity are properly prepared for formal relations. Such dramatic demonstrations of our growing relationship with the ETs, with teams of CSETI researchers going off planet would be an organic part of establishing formal relations. On board meetings and off planet experiences may not only involve the Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team, but also include participation with the local working groups, in Denver, Los Angeles, or in England. Why will this be possible? It will take place because the soil of mass consciousness will have been properly prepared for these types of Close Encounters. The process we are going through I liken to making a beautiful garden. CSETI research teams need to place their activities into a broader context, to look beyond the complexities and difficulties of field work itself. Society must be able to understand and accept the extraordinary possibilities for human benefit that open contact with ET civilizations can bring. Legitimate concerns raised by the planet’s leaders need to be addressed so that the results of our field work do not fall on deaf ears or on infertile soil. Our success in the field is intimately linked to that larger struggle of transmitting mass consciousness.

We need to take note of several important distinctions in this process. Phase III will not unfold all at once. It will take place in limited degrees at first. As a logical consequence of this dynamic process, during this phase the CE-5s that we experience will vary from level 3 for some working groups and all the way to level 5 for others. This process will lead to an eventual full and open contact, which can involve the exchange of knowledge and technology. I predict this part will occur after the turn of the century. I envision this process going on for generations and it will not be a one time, all at once sort of event. The initial period of formal contact between Earth and ET civilizations will by necessity unfold over an extended period of time. We are just at the beginning of this process. I can assure you that it is being watched by the highest level of both our government and the leadership of the international community. CSETI’s project is something we must do with all diligence and seriousness. It must be a worldwide citizens’ effort. It cannot be done by one nation in the world. The United States is impotent to carry out such a project. The Russian government can’t do it either. It must be an international effort with a global perspective, outside of the narrow nationalistic concerns of just one country. Previous limited attempts to contact the Extraterrestrials have been limited and largely unsuccessful. Some of those efforts failed because they were covert and were initiated by competing governments. They have been motivated by national security concerns and one-upmanship against fellow nations. In no way were these past attempts at contacting the Extraterrestrials motivated by any sense of global responsibility. I
think in part because of CSETI’s efforts this is about to change. In fact, I am quite certain it is!

One can view this aspect of our work as the “small big picture”. There is a big, big picture that I envision which will take us up through the next 500,000 years. Obviously we won’t have time to discuss that today. You should know that on a certain level of reality it is a done deal. This is destiny. This is the future of planet Earth - to become an interplanetary society. For those of us who want to stick our necks out there to try to make this happen, it is very important that we approach this effort with a tremendous sense of responsibility. We are all just ordinary people, each working in our own little way, but unfortunately there is no one else who is going to do this. I can tell you that the United Nations with its bureaucracy is not going to pull this off. They don’t have the means or the mechanism to address this issue. This is especially true given the likelihood of major Extraterrestrial-mediated events taking place during the next decade.

There is something we in CSETI are going to have to do. Hopefully we will attract many enlightened individuals and groups to assist us. Each local CSETI Working Group will become incredibly important during the end of this Phase II process. Each Working Group, whether it is in San Diego, Miami, or in the small town of Crestone Colorado, all will have an enormous responsibility for educating the public about the great opportunities that open contact with the ETs will bring to humanity. CSETI teams may be one of the few groups with experience in this field who will be able to speak with a calm voice during a time of great change. We must acknowledge that some of the most powerful people on this planet will try to co-opt this message and turn this epochal event of open contact to their own agenda. We will be at a very critical point. Humanity will stare into the potential opportunity of making a quantum leap in the evolution of Earth civilization. That potential could however be subverted to purposes that would be extremely destructive to human collective consciousness. Instead of moving toward peace and cooperation with the Extraterrestrials we may be taken down a path of conflict, even war. This world has suffered enough from the ravages of warfare and racism to enter into another senseless conflict. So much is at stake that we must not falter. For those enlightened and caring people who gallop their steeds into this arena, your responsibility is tremendous.

This process of reaching out to the Extraterrestrials is a natural and organic evolution for Earth’s culture. It allows us to move from being a solitary planet’s civilization and become an interplanetary civilization. This is going to happen, and no matter how little and insignificant we may view ourselves, we are somehow becoming an instrument that will allow this transformation to happen.

This is potentially a very dangerous process. The stakes are very high. They are no less than the future of our world. The Earth is in desperate need of people who are somehow willing to take these kinds of risks. Where lie the dangers you might ask? From our experience they don’t come from the Extraterrestrials. The
risks come from our fellow humans. Just ask Shari Adamiak, Working Group Coordinator from Denver, or Dr. Joseph Burkes, both of whom were with me in Mexico in 1993. During that RMIT research venture we were shaken down and robbed by the corrupt federal police. Later we were shot at by campesinos who were probably drunk in the fields at our research site. Nevertheless, it is my belief that all this effort and sacrifice that we are making in this project is being noticed by the ET civilizations that are observing this planet.

Our initiative to actively reach out to the Extraterrestrials is a major shift from the irrational human passivity (which is almost a kind of psychosis) that has gripped the world for the last 40 to 50 years. The mass consciousness of humanity has been in almost total denial about the presence of these visitors and had been utterly unwilling to play more than a passive role with the ETs. One of the things I’ve done as I’ve traveled around the world is to go to areas of very intense UFO activity. I visited Mexico, Puerto Rico, Belgium and other places during waves of sightings and one of the truly bizarre features of this phenomenon is that practically no one witnessing these craft ever thinks to go beyond passively watching them. During these waves of sightings large numbers of civilian as well as the military and the police spontaneously form groups to go out into the field to watch these ET spacecraft. Nevertheless even the so-called “UFO experts” never think to try to actively communicate with the visitors.

We have met with various UFO groups and have suggested to their investigators, “Why don’t you go out and say hello to the ET spacecraft.” And they said, “Well how?” I responded: “We have some ideas. They may sound very primitive, but they are the best we have right now.” So I shared those ideas with them. They were truly dumbfounded! They said, “We don’t know why we didn’t think of these before.” Their passivity, and the passivity of so many others is like a collective madness. During that wave in Belgium, SOBIEPS had multiple teams in the field. The Belgian air force even let them use their control towers to look for these large silent craft that had been flying by at low altitude at night. They never waved to say “Hi!” These investigators never shined a light at the many craft which often slowly flew over the countryside during the early evening hours. They just passively watched. I said, “For God’s sake, don’t just stand there. Do something!”

CSETI’s CE-5 Initiative then is an attempt to empower humans to do something. We can actively engage these Extraterrestrials in simple yet powerful ways. I believe that these visitors have urgently wanted us to do just that for a very long time. We humans are really just starting the process 15 seconds to midnight. This contact effort is really needed, and so we are going to do the best we can, given the very limited material resources that we have. Although we may be poor in terms of money, in terms of human resources, we are quite rich. Some of the finest, the most brilliant people on this planet are involved in this project. It is truly incredible the amount of human resources that are on line for CSETI, and are being brought to bear on this most vital issue even as I speak to you today. In
August of 1992 during a CE-5 training workshop a man inquired about our material needs. He asked, “What does CSETI really need to make this happen?” I looked at him and I got the impression he was referring to material things, like a Lear jet to fly around the world to distant research sites, or perhaps he imagined we needed a large office staff with a lot of equipment. What I said to him was this, “What we really need are 200 stable dedicated people, who are neither crackpots nor power-hungry, or stuck in the old fear-based paradigms. We need people able and willing to make an effort to see this through to its ultimate conclusion.” The man looked quite surprised when he heard this. I truly hope some of you who are hearing this [reading this] will be part of those 200 people.

Now let’s talk about what this project is not. Back in the Fall of 1993 someone, who was trying to form a Working Group in Virginia, distributed a letter to the CSETI network. In the letter this misguided individual stated that since it was getting cold and kind of uncomfortable outside, he and his friends had decided to just sit in front of the fireplace and try to contact astral beings. This approach I must tell you is nothing else but bullshit. Pardon my French. This is not what our CSETI contact efforts are about. We are not interested in channeling astral beings, or contacting one’s dear dead grandmother with a Ouija board, or any of that kind of stuff. Now I’m not saying that some of these other parapsychological experiences are impossible, I am not saying that they even might be desirable at times. After all, many of us can acknowledge that we have our own spirit guides to help us. In my own mind I have no doubt of this, but I repeat, these other endeavors are not what our project is about. This CSETI effort has a specific mission, a specific goal. There are Extraterrestrial Biological Entities (EBEs) in structured craft who admittedly are capable of an extraordinary interface with mind and consciousness. Most people don’t realize it, but we are beginning to develop similar, albeit rudimentary capacities in this very same mind/consciousness interface. These EBEs are from other planetary systems. They have crashed and have died on the surface of our world. The bodies are secretly being kept by some of our fellow humans right here on Earth. Yes indeed, these ETs are very real beings. This does not mean to say that other realms don’t exist or there isn’t a seventh heaven. Our broad understanding of the full spectrum of reality rules out discussing these issues in an either/or mode. The question at hand is who are we trying to contact? It is clearly not astral beings that are to be channeled while roasting chestnuts inside the fireplace. CSETI is a free association. We are all free to go out and do other things if we so desire, but if so, then it will be outside of this project. It might be fun to play with Ouija boards, but then it is not to be done on CSETI time.

From my perspective, the ET visitors have come a very long distance to be here, from light years away. What I am asking is not for humanity to meet them halfway, but rather just one micro-millimeter of the way. They have made great sacrifices to get here whatever the purpose of their mission is. They have had to endure crashes and being shot at. Yes, there have been ET deaths and material losses. What CSETI is trying to do is to extend a hand of friendship and see if we
can form a common link. Our efforts are both practical and visionary, that don’t lend themselves to easy categorizations which most people are comfortable with. The visionary part has to do with a new paradigm of reality that casts both the visitors and humanity into the light of universal consciousness. The practical part has to do with the diplomatic contact protocols and the acquisition of scientific knowledge about the human/extraterrestrial relationship. The hands-on approach employed by carrying out field investigations should satisfy some of the nuts-and-bolts type of UFO researchers. Nevertheless, our CSETI teams are not just sky-watch collectives, scanning the sky waiting for a sighting. Our project is a willful attempt to vector in spacecraft for the purposes of interacting with their crews to acquire real time information in a prospective manner. Our aim is to proceed from signaling at a distance, to the landing of ET craft with the possibility of having boarding teams go on those craft. This is where we are actually headed.

In Mexico, at the base of Popocatapetl Volcano, a large silent craft approached our team within less than half a mile. It turned on a forward array of lights in a simulated landing. As that triangular shaped spacecraft carried out its mock landing my knuckles turned white. The next day one member of the team contemplated what he had just experienced with tears of joy in his eyes. Imagine being there, out on an 8,000 foot high plain and seeing an enormous craft, clearly maneuvering, going out of its way, coming towards us, descending and signaling all the while. It could have landed there, right in the field in front of us. Although it did not, it came very close. This is historic and the implications for all of us on Earth are immense. It’s true the steps taken so far are few in a long journey; nevertheless we are on our way. They may be baby steps right now, but it is my hope that soon we will be taking quantum leaps forward in this contact process during the months and years to come.

For those of you who are considering joining a CSETI CE-5 Working Group, I ask that you in addition take on the responsibility of becoming an educator. Not only to teach people in your local area about this project, but also to be willing to disseminate the results of our research to the whole world. Please keep in mind that the UFO field is full of much misinformation, disinformation, mythology and falsehoods. Also keep in mind that people in the UFO community are often the ones who are most confused about ETI. Sadly, the longer they have been in the field, the more false ideas they have acquired. It is so ironic, that John Q. Public in Peoria often has more insight into this subject than most of the UFO experts. Why is that so? It’s true because the UFO community for the last 20 to 40 years has been the specific target of one of the most virulent types of disinformation campaigns that the world has ever seen. For this reason, among others, the UFO experts have been infected with the most illogical and outlandish notions, far more than John Q. Public. Then UFO groups have attempted to get close to the truth and for that reason they have been targeted.

CSETI and its allies are going to have to be responsible voices of reason and truth in this field because there are so many people out there who are purveying
ideas of the most terrifying nature. These bizarre notions are uniformly false and
demonstrably so. Speaking out for the truth is urgently needed and is part of our
social responsibility as researchers in this field. We after all are not carrying out
this project in a vacuum. Our fellow humans deserve to hear the truth. This is
especially important because knowing the truth will likely facilitate the evolution of
this planet.

At a recent UFO meeting that I attended, there was a discussion of what is
regrettably designated as “alien cattle mutilations”. The facile tendency is to label
the phenomenon such because it appears to be something gruesome. It is ergo a
sign of malevolence. Well, as the song goes from Porgy and Bess, “It Ain't
Necessarily So”. You see I happen to prefer not to eat meat, and what I find
curious about this situation is that those people, who scream the loudest about
these dissections, overwhelmingly eat meat 3 times a day. I somehow just don’t
get it. There is a big time disconnect here! What I believe is going on is that
people are confusing their own emotional reaction with what could be possible
motives that the Extraterrestrials might have in carrying out farm animal
dissections. It is important not to confuse the two, our emotional reactions with
possible ET motives.

When encountering an entirely different culture for the first time, with different
customs, morés, and different ethics, it is important not to impose our
ethnocentric judgments on alleged actions by the Extraterrestrials. Imposing
one’s own ethnocentric judgments on their alleged actions is the error that the
white skinned Europeans committed when they encountered indigenous people
in North America and Africa. These peoples of color had different customs, forms
of social organization, and therefore were labeled as evil. This went so far that
during the 17th and 18th centuries Europeans officially, by Church and Crown, did
not even consider these indigenous peoples to be human. Since they didn’t have
a soul according to this ethnocentric judgment, it could be rationalized to conquer
tribal people and place them into slavery. In the case of Native Americans in this
country, their near total extermination was similarly justified. We should be very
careful that we don’t make the same kind of mistakes as we begin to interact with
extraterrestrial peoples. We must not misinterpret the actions of civilizations that
have evolved on planets under very different circumstances. These ET
civilizations are likely to have very different sociological and ethical values
compared to what we are accustomed to. If we make the mistake of approaching
the Extraterrestrials with prejudice as we have done so often in approaching
different cultures in the past, I know it will be a very big mistake. Much bigger
than the mistakes we have made when dealing with each other. So we have to
be careful about this and be very deliberate and diligent in not jumping to
conclusions.

Now the second question comes up from time to time, how do I know these
things to be true? Has CSETI collectively, or Dr. Steven Greer individually,
received any direct messages about the Extraterrestrials’ intentions concerning
Earth? Some of the families of potential researchers ask this question because of their concerns about their loved one’s safety. I’m sure every CSETI field investigator, every Working Group member has thought about it at least once. After all, people have asked whether we are just going out on the assumption that the universe is safe and wise, or have we received specific messages confirming the visitors’ good intentions. It is reasonable to ask whether CSETI has received some kind of direct communication. I personally have no doubt that the visitors have peaceful intent. I base that on my direct personal experiences which although they have great meaning for me, would not be particularly helpful in convincing others of their importance. Since I was the only non-extraterrestrial present during these encounters, I don’t relish speaking about them in public. Without others to corroborate these personal experiences, discussing them openly would only give debunkers an opportunity to label me a liar or worse a lunatic. In terms of the CSETI Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind Initiative, our research is based on the assumption, and I underline here the word assumption, that the visitors are non-hostile and are approachable.

Just looking at this question from the objective point of view, there is considerable evidence to support this assertion of non-hostility. We need not look to some high strangeness component of my personal history for a complete explanation. I’m sure many of you would like to know what a good country doctor from North Carolina like myself is doing here discussing the human-ET relationship and the momentous upcoming events that I have foreseen. My personal story is really not so important. Of course, it has a lot of meaning for me and my family, but to publicly discuss it in detail, runs the risk of focusing too much attention on the messenger, in this case myself, rather than on the important message of how we are going to proceed with this next stage of human development on Earth. Somewhat later I will describe some of my initial interactions with extraterrestrial intelligence as they pertain to the development of the contact modality we call Coherent Thought Sequencing.

Within ufological circles there is considerable disagreement with CSETI’s assumption of non-hostility. The very same people who affirm that ET visitors have been observing planet Earth for centuries, if not for millennia, raise all kinds of alarmist concerns about ETI’s intentions. If the Extraterrestrials truly wanted to eat us for lunch, I can tell you without a doubt that their meal would have been a lot easier to secure and probably a lot tastier if they had dined on us 500 years ago. Way back then we didn’t have nuclear weapons, and our bodies were not polluted with industrial toxins. We didn’t have high performance aircraft armed with missiles that now would surely interfere with the big round up of humans before ET could chow down on us. Contrary to those who describe the ET-human relationship within the confines of an imagined criminal act, you know who I’m talking about, the alien abductionists, and their promoters in the tabloid press, CSETI affirms that there is not one scintilla of credible evidence that the Extraterrestrials carry hostile intentions towards this planet or its people. I repeat, not one scintilla!
Now there is plenty of evidence that some people have had close encounters with Extraterrestrials and were certainly frightened by the experience, but that is something quite different than proving ET hostility towards humanity. As a doctor I scare the hell out of every two-year old in whose ear I have to look with an otoscope. Their being frightened does not mean that I am going to eat them, although they might think I will. In considering this situation where Extraterrestrials are visiting our planet and we do not yet understand exactly what is going on, I believe that we should be as non-anthropomorphic as possible.

On the other hand there is strong evidence that the ETs are monitoring our capacities for malevolence. All our nuclear bases have been subjected to over flights of ET craft in the past, and continue to be so in the present. Not long ago I spoke to a US colonel who told me in confidence that the appearance of ET craft over nuclear weapons storage facilities and nuclear waste dumps had become so commonplace that they hardly bother to even file reports on the sightings. He confided that they now only report spectacular occurrences. In addition the Extraterrestrials have exhibited concern for unstable geologic formations on the Earth’s surface, as evidenced by frequent sightings of spacecraft over areas of seismic and volcanic activity. CSETI Rapid Mobilization Investigative Teams have used this ET proclivity to operate in volcanic zones to study their activity at the Popocatapetl Volcano outside of Mexico City. (Please see that report.) ETs visiting Earth have also demonstrated concerns over geopolitical trends. The Belgium wave of 1989, 90, and 91, extending into early 1992, was likely driven by the great political transformations occurring during those years. These changes included the falling of the Berlin Wall, and the breakup of the former Soviet Union. We should not forget that NATO is headquartered in Brussels. Belgium is also the home of the European Parliament. As that community of nations is drawing together, what better place could the ETs find to express their concerns about a changing political landscape? This point was not missed by many officials in NATO. I can tell you this from conversations I have had at a very high level.

As this brief review shows, there is no evidence indicating they have hostile concerns towards us. The record does show on the contrary that they have great concerns about our capabilities to engage in hostile and destructive acts. You would have to be brain dead not to see that we have exterminated an estimated 100 million people through warfare in this century alone. In spite of improved relations with the Russians, we still have thousands of nuclear weapons that can easily be made launch ready for atomic warfare. If used, they could conceivably render Earth a non-viable planet. These capabilities in combination with our space exploration efforts would raise the eyebrows of any intelligent species, if of course they have eyebrows. CSETI affirms that the evidence, just the objective linear evidence, indicates that the ET concerns are focused on our tendencies to do harm rather than exhibiting hostile intentions towards us.
This of course doesn’t mean that people haven’t had experiences with the Extraterrestrials which frighten them, but their subjective reactions are very different from proving the ET’s activities are driven by malevolent intentions. People are constantly confusing their perceptions of an ET action with the ET motivations driving those actions. This kind of confusion is the stuff that historic tragedies are made of. Wars are fought as a result of confusing perceptions of actions with motivations behind them. On a more personal level, this is the stuff that marriages break up over. We must become aware of this kind of dangerous error when analyzing the phenomenon of ET civilizations visiting Earth.

It is my assessment based on my personal experiences that the Extraterrestrials are quite aware that we are at one of the most pivotal points in the Earth’s history. This may be the most crucial moment in all of Earth’s history, of any time, of any historic epoch, including both pre-recorded and recorded history. We are at the point where we are finally entering into an era of global civilization – a time when we will either destroy this planet, or will enter into a peaceful era that will last millennia. For the Extraterrestrials this must be a most interesting time to be observing our civilization. It is also a very opportune time to introduce the people of Earth to the fact that we are not alone in the universe. We have some growing up to do. We will have to come out of the adolescence we are now in and enter into some kind of young adulthood. This maturation process is necessary so that we can begin to enter into an interplanetary community that is waiting for us. From this analysis we can understand why the ETs have such an intense interest in us at this stage of our development. I must point out that during this transition phase, there will be tremendous risks as well as opportunities. As this fractious or divided civilization that we are currently in begins to crumble, and we move to a sustainable global civilization, tremendous geopolitical problems will appear. We live in a time of enormous difficulties, of environmental pollution, genocidal wars, of continued international arms race and of famine and pandemics of disease. It is CSETI's assessment that in the advent of a worst-case scenario, where global annihilation was threatened by either manmade or natural catastrophe, some kind of direct extraterrestrial intervention would occur. Now this statement has certainly caused many to raise their eyebrows in doubt. After all, given the history of the 20th century with the increasing tempo of destructive warfare, how bad would it have to get before ET intervened?

This question came up in a lecture I gave in Los Angeles several years ago. There were a number of Japanese in the audience, and one woman was from Hiroshima. God bless her! She stood up and asked that if the Extraterrestrials had the capability of intervening, why didn’t they do so over the skies of Hiroshima? Her question touched me personally because my father had fought in the Pacific during World War II and I knew how destructive the bombing was. I told her that it was a terrible thing, the destruction of Hiroshima and other cities. I said that although the devastation was tremendous, it was not of sufficient
magnitude that it threatened the Earth’s survivability as a host planet for intelligent life forms. On the other hand, even more terrible events than the nuclear destruction of Japanese cities, events that would threaten the Earth’s survivability, such disasters would, in my opinion, prompt a large scale worldwide intervention by the Extraterrestrials. In my opinion the likelihood of such an intervention is in the probability range of 70 to 80% in the next 10 to 20 years.

I am the first to agree that this estimate concerning possible global calamities is highly speculative, and I certainly can’t prove it. Neither can I use my own personal contact experiences with the Extraterrestrials to prove CSETI’s assessment that the visitors are approachable and non-hostile. I find the best way to address this issue in public is to simply state that there is no evidence to strongly suggest, let alone prove, that the ETs are hostile. For those people who are attached to a dualistic, conflict oriented view of the universe (which is a paradigm that will die really soon), I suggest that there may be possibly one or two ET groups out there that don’t have humanity’s best interests at heart. I give the devil’s advocates their due and I suggest that major conflict could occur between humanity and those bad news ETs. I must immediately add to that scenario that those bad news ETs would be the very ones who I would want to meet first. This is a very shocking thing for conflict oriented UFO researchers to hear. They don’t understand that the whole purpose of diplomacy is to open up a dialogue with those who you feel are approaching you on a conflict-laden path.

An analogy to our dealings with the Soviets during the Cold War may be helpful here. The United States engaged in strategic arms control limitation talks with the Soviets for many years. We attempted to limit the nuclear arms race and reduce the risk of fighting a nuclear war with the Soviets through negotiations. We did not negotiate with the French or the British in a similar manner during those years even though these nations possess hundreds of nuclear weapons capable of destroying any nation on Earth. No such involved arms control talks were necessary because the British and French are perceived by us as friendly, whereas the Soviets were thought of as potential adversaries if not as outright enemies. The point is a simple one; meetings, dialogue, and negotiations are even more necessary to conduct with those who you perceive as being potentially harmful, with those who threaten you. For this reason if there are dangerous ET groups out there visiting Earth, then we should take every possible opportunity to engage them in dialogue, so as to possibly avoid more serious conflict in the future. The CSETI citizens’ diplomatic initiative to establish contact with any and all extraterrestrial civilizations visiting our planet is an attempt to achieve just such a peaceful rapprochement.

Whether you are of the view that some ET’s are positive or some are negative, the path of wisdom is to assume non-hostility until you can evaluate the situation thoroughly. Reaching conclusions about the Extraterrestrials prematurely is fraught with danger. We must remember that we are dealing with races of intelligent beings who have evolved on different star systems. They undoubtedly
have different customs, languages, and morés compared to us, and very likely compared to each other. To avoid unnecessary conflict when addressing a process this important, we are required to assume the visitors are non-hostile, and we should continue doing so until proven otherwise beyond a shadow of a doubt. Only by taking this course can we avoid conflicts with the Extraterrestrials in situations where conflict need not take place. Our attempt at establishing open bilateral communication we believe is a necessary precondition for a more open, peaceful and mutually beneficial relationship. This is after all what the CSETI project is about.

For all these reasons The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence assiduously avoids the sort of polarized discussion that splits the ETs into “good guys and bad guys”. I must tell you I find it equally distasteful in listening to those who view the ETs as some kind of universal saviors who are supposed to solve all our problems on planet Earth. I think it is just as co-dependent and dysfunctional to view the Extraterrestrial as Darth Vader, as it is to view ET as some kind of Jesus Christ in a spaceship. After all, there really is no evidence to suggest either stereotype is true.

Humanity, as one of many conscious and intelligent species in the universe, have as much dignity and rank as any other race of sentient beings in the universe. This is true even though we may not be as advanced socially or technologically as other civilizations. We have the ability to enter into a very conscious and deliberate relationship with the Extraterrestrials. We need no prior authorization to engage in contacting ETI in a lawful, rational and peaceful manner. Carrying out this task is our birthright.

On a number of occasions during my lectures and workshops on this subject, members of the audience have asked how many different types of ET species are interacting with us at this time. From my personal knowledge, there are at least three or four different phenotypes out there. Some people claim that there are as many as 75 different ET civilizations interacting with us. I have no evidence to prove or disprove that the number is that large. Interestingly there is a report from a retired US military officer about a briefing document prepared for NATO in the 1960s with the designation “Cosmic Top Secret”. In this paper it was reportedly concluded that the UFO phenomenon represented interplanetary spacecraft and that they were occupied by different cooperating civilizations that were four in number. Retired Army Sergeant Major Robert O. Dean has described reading this document.

Contrary to the mythology so prevalent in the UFO subculture, these different ET groups are not divided into “good guys and bad guys”. They are working together in a comprehensive and coordinated manner. My God, if we have a United Nations which allows us to work together in a number of limited ways on Earth, surely civilizations that are advanced enough to cross interstellar space have an
interplanetary council to coordinate contact efforts with emerging civilizations like our own.

I’ve also been asked the question, “What are the physical appearances of these different ET groups?” I can tell you one is very human looking and we could be first cousins to that phenotype. Another group appears short, bald with large heads, large eyes. In CSETI we try to avoid terms like “Greys”, I feel it is a racist appellation. Also reported is another group of Extraterrestrials that is intermediate in appearance between the two groups described. They stand perhaps five feet in height. They have almost no hair. Another group of Extraterrestrial Biological Entities are said to be quite large and nearly totally black. There are other reports of different species, one appearing human and about 7 to 8 feet tall, but these reports are more idiosyncratic. In summary, there is good evidence to show there are multiple phenotypes who, in all likelihood, have evolved on different planetary systems. Now of course I don’t think anyone knows for certain how many races of Extraterrestrials are visiting Earth, but it is important to note that the most credible reports, and that is those which have multiple witnesses associated with CE-4s, have described multiple races working together aboard craft. Two cases of this more credible kind, which immediately come to mind, are the John Salter case and the Travis Walton case. We will discuss these reports of on board experiences a bit later. In both of them, not only were different species of ETs observed aboard the same craft, but they were definitely working together cooperatively. In addition, during our field investigations, CSETI researchers with remote viewing capacity have “seen” inside spacecraft and noted different phenotypes on board. Some CSETI investigators have reported different types of ET beings during bilocation experiences, which is an out-of-body parapsychological type of experience.

The facts simply do not support the notion that different ET groups are working at cross-purposes. Credible reports from the UFO literature plus the growing body of knowledge from CSETI’s investigations shatter the myth promoted by the UFO subculture that there are diverse ET groups out there zooming around in our atmosphere with all kinds of different agendas. Just from a common sense point of view, it would be highly irrational for advanced civilizations not to work together on a planet like Earth, which is itself merging, into a global civilization. From my experience I believe that the probability of their not coordinating their efforts seems to me to be close to zero. Of course the cowboys and Indians approach, promoted by sectors of the UFO subculture, emphasizes conflict rather than cooperation. This conflict not only predominates between the humans and the Extraterrestrials, but also supposedly between the ETs themselves.

I hope these remarks have helped explain the general philosophy behind our CSETI project. Unfortunately we have discovered that people have broadly misinterpreted our policy of assuming non-hostility as something that puts us into the category of being a contactee cult. Those cults can be characterized as co-dependent groups that think and behave as if the Extraterrestrials were Jesus.
Christ in a flying saucer. CSETI affirms that it is our responsibility, the responsibility of the entire human race to empower ourselves to solve the terrible problems we face on this planet. Solutions to problems like hunger, war and global pollution are the result of decisions we have made. We will have to take decisive actions to correct them and not look to the Extraterrestrials to do it for us.

CSETI realizes that the lack of accurate information and analysis on this subject has prevented humanity from understanding what our true place is in the universe. Humankind is one of many races of conscious and intelligent beings. The knowledge that humanity is not alone, that the ET visitors are approachable and, in our assessment, are waiting for us to reach out to them, this all could have a revolutionary effect on the mass consciousness of our planet’s peoples. The false consciousness that divides us, man against man, man against woman, race against race, nation against nation, class against class, religion against religion, might more appropriately appear as foolishness, if we stopped collectively denying that we are not alone in the universe. The diversity that exists here on Earth will seem insignificant compared to the tremendous diversity that exists in our galaxy. Building cooperation and unity on Earth is a necessary precondition for joining a larger family of extraterrestrial civilizations. When this is fully understood by humanity, the social and political pressure for us to find solutions to our conflicts will increase exponentially. It is our hope that acknowledging the extraterrestrial presence here will allow humanity to understand the possible benefits to our culture that would be accrued by learning from them and allowing them to more openly learn about us. This realization could set the stage for tremendous cultural, technological and yes even spiritual advancement here on Earth. To hide our heads in the sand, and deny the growing human-ET relationship, or worse, to ridicule in an attempt to silence those who responsibly announce their presence, only prevents badly needed progress on our planet.

People speak of Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind, where humans go aboard ET craft, and mislabel the phenomenon as the so-called “alien abduction experience”. These stories which have been the topic of all too many sensationalized books, movies, TV programs, are supposed to be evidence proving the malevolence of extraterrestrial intelligence. On the contrary, such reports say more about how we react to strange experiences and our willingness to assume malevolence than they provide useful information about the extraterrestrial-human relationship. “Alien abduction” researchers tend to view that relationship totally within the confines of what they assume is a proven criminal act. Their database is so poor that a careful analysis indicates that these reports and their conclusions are simply not credible. As the computer expression bluntly states, “garbage in, garbage out!” We in CSETI, on the other hand, have collected testimony demonstrating that there is a tremendous amount of bias in the collection of these types of reported experiences. This bias unfortunately includes the silencing of those individual experiencers who have an
opinion different from the prevailing, so called experts of the “alien abduction experience”. This is very worrisome. It is unethical, but it is what CSETI has been observing in the so called “alien abduction experience field”.

The question has been asked, what about the harmful physical effects some people have reported when they find themselves too close to an ET spacecraft? In one case that occurred near Houston, a family reported serious physical harm as the result of being too close to a flying saucer. If one examines, however, the specifics of that case, that craft was more likely an out-of-control experimental type vehicle which was attended by multiple military helicopters. I think it was a nuclear powered experimental craft that was not extraterrestrial in origin but rather quite human. It was apparently not functioning well and probably was putting out dangerous radiation. It flew very close to the victims of the exposure. I think that this case has been totally misunderstood in the UFO field. In a different occurrence from Canada in 1967, a man got too close to a spacecraft and received a rectangular burn on his chest. This is not evidence of hostility from the visitors. If one were to stand behind the thruster engines of a 747 readying to take off, a very unwise activity I’m sure you would agree, what do you think would happen? You would probably get blown from here to smithereens. Such an untimely demise would not occur because the pilot was hostile and trying to blow you away. It could simply be said you were definitely at the wrong place at the wrong time, and accidents do happen. To extrapolate from these types of cases from the UFO literature to prove some kind of ET malevolence, is total nonsense. The CSETI contact protocols address these kinds of dangers with detailed safety procedures which we will discuss somewhat later.

In answering the broad question of how dangerous it is to attempt to go on board ET spacecraft in this CSETI project, I would like to offer the following response. First of all this endeavor is not for the faint of heart. It is not for people who always like to play it safe in life. It is not for those who want guarantees that there will never be any risk or harm. For those fearful individuals, I suggest that they should stay home at night. It is very important that we be honest and recognize that we are dealing with a certain amount that we know, but there is a whole lot that we don’t know in this phenomenon of ETI. I would be very dishonest if I were to say that there are no risks attendant in trying to do this project.

My experience as CSETI Director for the last 5 years would indicate that all the risks we have faced and continue to face come from humans. I repeat, not from the Extraterrestrials but rather from our fellow human beings. We have been very close to these ET craft on a number of occasions. None of us have been intentionally frightened by ETI. None of us have been injured. If the risks from ETs were serious, we certainly could have been hurt, but we were not. Instead, we have been shot at by humans. We have been shaken down and robbed by corrupt police in foreign countries. These unhappy experiences that we have endured are very real and they are all coming from the human domain. In my
opinion the human domain is where your big risks are going to come from if you attempt to do this kind of contact work.

Taking this considerable experience into account, when it comes to vectoring in spacecraft for a landing and facilitating an on board meeting, we should acknowledge there are many unknown aspects to this activity. It is after all not something that is done by everyone every day. Given the existence of unknowns there is the potential for injury. I believe that the likelihood of injury is small. As a responsible individual, as an ER doctor and father of 4 young children, I wouldn’t be organizing groups of researchers to do this if I thought the risks were great. If it were just me engaging in an activity, that would be a different story. I consider myself a risk taker and even if there were great danger I might engage in an activity. We must acknowledge that we always face a certain amount of ambiguity and uncertainty in the CSETI Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind Initiative. After all, the phenomenon we are studying, ET civilizations visiting Earth, involves many strange and confusing aspects. It goes with the territory. The search for knowledge in the face of many contradictions and inconsistencies at times makes the work frustrating and uncertain, but it also fills us with a great sense of excitement and wonder.

Let’s return to the Travis Walton case. He was a logger who in 1976 was part of a forest clearing team working in the national forest near Snowflake, Arizona. While driving out of the forest one night the entire crew encountered a brilliantly lit disc-shaped UFO that was hovering near the road. The driver stopped the truck and they were all dumbfounded. Travis got out of the vehicle and approached the craft alone. He very unwisely went right up to the object and apparently was hit by an electrical energy field that knocked him several feet in the air. His friends panicked and sped off in the truck without attempting to help him. They soon returned to the site only to find Travis Walton was gone. He was found 5 days later, somewhat shaken, and he only remembered 20 minutes of the 5 days he was missing.

The truth of this story is that he was not harmed on the craft. He was taken around and given a tour. At one point he was allowed to pilot the craft briefly. The movie “Fire in the Sky”, which purported to tell his story, presented a 100% falsehood about the Walton experience aboard that vessel. If you want to know how he really described it, I suggest you read his original book. Let me offer you an analysis on what I believe probably happened. I am an Emergency Room physician, and I will draw upon my expertise in trauma medicine in my assessment of what likely occurred during those 5 days. What happened to him when he was struck by the energy field, I believe, has been widely misinterpreted. This is a case study in how humans jump to the wrong negative conclusions. This strong tendency to jump to conclusions can cause major problems for us in understanding the phenomenon of extraterrestrial intelligence visiting Earth.
First of all let’s backtrack a bit. I have spoken to people in the defense and aerospace industries who indicate that ET craft routinely generate in the order of megawatts of electrical energy. Noted scientist Jacques Vallee in his book “Confrontations” came to the same conclusion based on his investigations. In short these vehicles are incredibly powerful with the energy output approximating that of a nuclear power station. We should remember that Travis Walton without warning got out of the truck and immediately positioned himself underneath the ET craft that was hovering in the woods. The weather was described as very damp with mist in the air. I believe what struck him was not some kind of energy beam weapon as portrayed in the movie “Fire in the Sky”, but rather an electrostatic discharge of immense strength. It likely arced through his body that was grounded to the moist forest floor, and then traveled up to the underside of the craft. It hit him in the left shoulder area and knocked him back some 15 feet or so. This event probably caused his heart to go into cardiac arrest. He probably experienced ventricular fibrillation, a fatal arrhythmia. This typically happens when anyone gets electrocuted. I suspect his injury was a completely inadvertent event and not a malevolent attack as shown by the movie “Fire in the Sky”.

If you read the details of the case and talk to Travis Walton as I have, then you will find that my explanation fits the facts of the case better than anything else. His friends took off in their truck and left him. They thought he had been killed or at least very seriously injured. So what did the ETs do? They took him on board and they treated his injuries. Travis Walton was missing for 5 days. Keep that number 5 days in mind. As an Emergency physician I have taken care of people struck by lightning or who have been electrocuted while doing electrical work. The standard procedure is to put such patients in the coronary care unit where the heart is closely monitored. When such injuries occur, invariably the electrical force enters one part of the body and exits though another part. As it travels, the current damages skeletal muscle and other tissues. The damaged muscle tissue is then flushed out of the body by the kidneys. If the injury is severe as was very likely in the Walton case, the kidneys get clogged up and the patient goes into acute renal failure. If this condition is not aggressively treated by flushing the kidneys, the renal failure becomes permanent and the patient dies. How long do such patients usually require in the hospital for cardiac monitoring, treatment with large amounts of fluids and for checking their renal function? That’s right, about 5 days. Of course I can’t prove this is what transpired in the Travis Walton case, but it fits the facts a lot more than the doom and gloom scenario described in “Fire in the Sky”. This explanation is more plausible than the notion that the evil ETs somehow picked on this poor little guy, zapped him with an energy beam, frightened the hell out of him for 5 days, and then dumped him, non compos mentis, by his home town. More likely it was an inadvertent electrical discharge that fibrillated his heart. He was taken on board, stabilized for 5 days and then mercifully returned. He was physically healthy and fine after that.

Instead of knowing the true story, the public perception of this incident is that the evil aliens came down from space, targeted this hapless victim, blasted him with
a high tech weapon and then abducted him. The bizarre torture sequences so gruesomely depicted in the movie “Fire in the Sky” seemed to have been taken from Dante’s “Inferno”, human entrails and mucous dripping everywhere. Travis Walton recounts a very different story of what took place on board. In fact, his only conscious negative experience occurred just as he first regained consciousness. He immediately grabbed a glass-like object and tried to attack the short EBEs (extraterrestrial biological entities). He admits that he was the one who took aggressive action. He was subsequently restrained and when he calmed down, the ETs literally took him on a tour of the ship. Apparently they docked with another ship and he encountered some very human looking people as well as the short Extraterrestrials who were very kind to him. They let him move around the craft and even let him sit in a kind of navigator’s chair and maneuver the craft. He has said that the experience was like an epiphany. Of course if you watch the film “Fire in the Sky” you don’t get to see portrayed any of what Travis Walton actually described of his on board experience. Had he put the true story into the movie, I think it would have been more honest and successful. Instead it bombed at the box office because it was filled with misrepresentations and lies. The story was completely turned around by the UFO community. They would want us to believe that the evil aliens zapped him for no good reason and then tortured him. On the contrary, I suspect that they saved his life!

I think this is an example of the facile tendency towards fear and xenophobia, which has infected this field for some time. This tendency has gotten us in deep trouble, almost to the point of no return. It is so dangerous because people are going off half-cocked after reaching fear-based conclusions. They are not reasonably analyzing what has been happening. The result of this mind set is that we could start down the road to conflict between Earth and the ET visitors. Such a tragic path would be the result of believing in misrepresentations and distortions of what could be very benign events. Unfortunately those interested in UFOs are not getting the facts. This is why I earlier explained that the man from Peoria in some ways has more accurate information on this subject than the people in the inner circle of the UFO subculture. Thank goodness the general public is not being bombarded with lies and half-truths as the denizens of the UFO ghetto are.

Other CSETI members have suggested that “Fire in the Sky” bombed in the box office because the public intuitively rejected the outrageously negative and inaccurate portrayal of Travis Walton’s encounter with the Extraterrestrials. I’m not so sure this is true for reasons I will explain in a minute. Walton and the film’s writer Tracey Tormé, admit that the on board sequences were a complete Hollywood fabrication to sensationalize the story. Supposedly the producers of the film exerted pressure to change it because there were already number of positive portrayals of the Extraterrestrials on film and they calculated that another upbeat story would not sell. So instead, they chose a frightening script. It’s basically the “Friday the Thirteenth” factor creeping into this. Let’s face it, fear sells. So much so, that the commercial media will readily abandon any sense of
social responsibility to educate the public on this important subject in order to make a quick buck. The fact that extraterrestrial civilizations are visiting Earth at this time may be ushering humanity into a new historic era. An event of such magnitude demands resisting the usual commercial pressures. An event of this importance requires us to exercise caution and not jump to conclusions based on misrepresentations of the facts. Unfortunately neither the UFO subculture nor its allies in Hollywood have demonstrated such wisdom and restraint. The result of their irresponsibility may be disastrous in its impact on our mass consciousness - a consciousness which is being warped by fear-based distortions, which do not accurately reflect the unfolding human-ET relationship. Let me give you a personal example of how distressing this irresponsible approach can be.

My sister is your average Southern housewife with three kids, a split-level house, and a mini-van. She is also a devout fundamentalist Christian. When she first heard about this CSETI project, she was initially hopeful about its chances for success. She thought our work was quite visionary and she was personally very supportive of my efforts. Well then she saw the first part of “The Intruders”, a frightening made-for-TV movie about “alien abductions”. This fear mongering vehicle - also produced by Tracey Tormé - included scenes of aliens interacting with humans and looked like a kind of violent sexual assault. Well that was it for my sister. Pronto she became good and scared. That TV movie shut her down to any idea that we could somehow have a positive relationship with the Extraterrestrials. After seeing “The Intruders”, she now thinks that the ETs are agents of Satan and that they are going to eat us for lunch. Those kinds of Hollywood writers and producers who are putting this sort of misinformation out into the collective consciousness of humanity are not seriously thinking about what they are doing. They should carefully consider if what they are conveying to the audience is true or not.

In contrast to the “alien abduction experience” as it is promoted by the UFO ghetto and tabloid journalists, the cases with the most credibility are almost completely lacking in these types of experience. These less negative accounts of human-ET interactions have greater evidential strength by virtue of certain important characteristics. They involve multiple witnesses of the events described. These accounts are also recalled spontaneously without the bias introduced by the hypnotic regression technique so much favored by the alien abductionists. Unfortunately these more positive accounts of human encounters with Extraterrestrials, some of which may involve medical cures or other beneficial physiological effects, are not being conveyed to the public. This situation exists partially because the more sensationalized and titillating stories feed the public’s appetite for horror stories. We should remember only a relatively small number of viewers saw the movie “Gandhi”, far fewer than the millions who pay to regularly see Freddie Kreuger’s continuing reign of terror campaign in “The Nightmare on Elm Street”.

41
CSETI researchers and their supporters need to have an independent analysis that is both objective and visionary. At the same time, only by an independent research and analysis of the data can we avoid being swept up in the kind of hysteria and foolishness which passes for science.

In any political campaign the bottom line is that fear sells. Unfortunately most people respond more to fear, than they do to peace and love. Fear sells books and scripts for movies. It sells out workshops at UFO meetings. In carrying out our educational campaign, we must do so with our eyes open. We must acknowledge that much of what is being promoted within our culture about the presence of extraterrestrial intelligence has corrupted people to the point where open relations with the ET visitors will be more difficult to achieve. At some point we must ask whose interests are served by this corruption and misinformation. I suspect that question will lead us to identifying more powerful forces than just some irresponsible section of the mass media. Perhaps we can discuss this point at a later time.

All this discussion of the fear factor relates in a practical sense to preparation for field work. Our success in meeting with the Extraterrestrials to a large extent will depend on our ability to overcome fear. Only then will we be open to identifying opportunities that can promote a positive and cooperative relationship with the Extraterrestrials. Can I tell you that if we go out into the field and a craft lands that there will be no possibility of a bad outcome? The answer to that question is an emphatic no! I can’t promise you that, I don’t think anyone can. We can take specific measures to minimize the risks of a bad outcome. As we have shown from the previous discussion, most harmful experiences have occurred when someone unwisely has gone up to these craft when they should not have gone. Our contact protocols have specific safety features built into them to minimize risk. Let me share a specific example with you from the July 1992 CSETI Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team’s research in England. Please review that report included in this kit.

During that research mission we interacted with a large 100 to 150 foot sized disc shaped ETS, which came into the field where our team was positioned. It had a dome and counterclockwise rotating lights and at its closest approach it was about 400 yards away. There were 4 of us in the wheat field who witnessed the event and there was one other observer on a hill at a distance. This craft was undoubtedly of extraterrestrial origin. It hovered silently ten feet above the ground in the same wheat field that we were in. We signaled at it with our lights and it came closer. Unfortunately, two of our people decompensated psychologically. They were not shouting in terror but they were very frightened. One was a PhD. psychologist who went into a near state of shock. She thought she really had it together but she was obviously mistaken. It was a perfectly positive experience, but for her and one other member of the team, it was just more than they could handle.
The next day I gave a briefing at the farmhouse in Alton Barnes where we had based our investigation. Word of what happened had spread quickly and there were about 50 people in attendance. We should remember that what had taken place the previous night was a world-class event. Some of the top UFO and crop circle researchers in England were present. One of the more experienced researchers in that community raised his hand and asked the question, “Why in hell didn’t you just run through the bloody field and try to grab that thing and try to climb on board?” Incredibly this individual was dead serious. My first reaction was to laugh at him, but I was able to contain myself. I said, “Why would we like to do something like that?” At that moment we had what CSETI calls “lock-on” with the Extraterrestrials. We were locked on to them; they were locked on to us. We were signaling to them in an intelligible sequence and they were responding back with flashes of light in the same pattern. Thus we had established the fact that simple communication was going on. They were moving towards us. If they had wanted to come within 10 feet of us, they could have done it. If they had wanted to transport us on board, they could have done that as well. I’m sure through technology assisted consciousness, which they are quite skilled in using, they knew that 2 members of our team were decompensating emotionally. It would have been quite inappropriate for the ET craft to come closer under those circumstances. I told that British researcher that if we had run towards that ET craft, we could have put ourselves and the ETs in a very dangerous situation. First of all we could have been physically injured, because we don’t know what their equivalents of 747 thruster engines are for these spacecraft. I don’t know what the safety specifications of their engines are. No one else on Earth knows what they are either. We should point out that the disc was still maneuvering with its propulsion system clearly on. Approaching it up close at that point would have been very risky.

Second of all the object was at the edge of the field just past where there was a big drop off into a canal. We only learned of the existence of that canal the following day. By charging down there in the misty darkness of the English night, we would have plunged into the water. We could have sustained serious injury or even could have drowned. I tried to explain all this to my English colleague. The way he spoke he must have thought we were nuts to be that close to an extraterrestrial vehicle and not to have knocked heaven and Earth out of the way to get on board. I said to him and the others at the press conference that CSETI is a voluntary cooperative project trying to build mutual trust with the Extraterrestrials. How would it look to the Extraterrestrials if a whole group of people came running towards them screaming and yelling and trying to grab on to their craft. It would have looked like some kind of scene from the first Indiana Jones movie when he has to fight off the headhunters to escape in a hydroplane. In that critical contact situation, with us charging the ETs as my colleague suggested, they might be tempted to shoot us and certainly they would have to take off fast to avoid a totally uncontrolled situation. In either case it would have been a fiasco in terms of citizens’ diplomacy.
To avoid such failures our contact protocols are very specific. Our Working Groups are very disciplined about this. If there is a craft approaching at low altitude, you stay put! You signal, you send mentally an image to where they could land that would be safe, and you invite them to come as close as it is appropriate and safe for them to do. We ask them to come no further than is safe for all parties. And if it only goes to the point where only a limited interaction transpires, like signaling at a distance, as in this 1993 England RMIT research venture, you are going to have to be happy only with that measure of contact. They get to make these kinds of decisions. As in this case, the ETs determined the proximity of their approach. We don’t get to choose how close they get. The analogy that I like to use is that our relationship with them during field work is like dancing. We are dancing together with the Extraterrestrials, but they are the lead dancer. They know their technology, we don’t. They know our biological systems better than we know theirs. We have to just trust our more experienced ET dance partners to smoothly lead us through the contact ballet we are co-creating.

So from this analysis one can understand why there are a considerable number of safety precautions that we must observe. Another precaution is that we do not attempt during a high level close encounter - that is where face to face interactions take place, **we do not, under any circumstances, touch one of these beings.** Why is this necessary? They know the biohazards of physical contact better than we do. If they initiate the contact physically that is OK, but we don’t initiate it. We have to understand that they have been observing us for longer and much more closely than any of us have observed them. They know if there are any bacterial or viral biohazards from that kind of close contact, we don’t know the risks. Moreover they have a very different bone and organ structure than we have. Now to them I’m a 200-pound primate with very hard bones. Some of these ET species have cartilaginous skulls that are almost soft. They have very fragile bone structures. If we went up to them and said, “Oh we are so excited to see you”, and then gave one a big hug, it could be fatal to a little ET. We have to exercise not only decorum, but also self-restraint and let them lead the process because they have observed us more often than we have observed them. It is safe to say we should take our cues from them. Our CSETI project is a cooperative effort but, I repeat, we should let them be the leading partner in this dance. This is just common sense, but as I say in the Emergency Room where I work, “The least common thing in the world is common sense”. Whether it is Travis Walton running up underneath a craft or in the Canadian case where he got burnt by touching the craft, unwise practices can cause injury. We can avoid such risk by using common sense and appropriate restraint and allow the Extraterrestrials to indicate when it is safe to approach them and touch them.

Members in the audience have asked why the subjects of “alien abductions” have problems with remembering their close encounters. If the Extraterrestrials are so interested in contact why do they apparently create blocks to our memory? Obviously there is much about this phenomenon that we don’t
understand, and personally I don’t believe there are memory problems. But when it comes to the notion that abductions are taking place, first of all, I **have to state that I don’t think there has ever been an abduction**. Yes people are taken on board spacecraft without necessarily giving conscious prior permission, but that is not an abduction. An abduction is a violent criminal act. This label “alien abduction” shows us how very important the language is that we use to describe the phenomenon of extraterrestrial intelligence and its interactions with humanity. The language we use is more reflective of ourselves than what is actually happening. The terms “abduction” and “cattle mutilation” are both misnomers.

The reports of livestock animals that were being dissected under strange and inexplicable circumstances first started appearing in the 1970s. Some of the incidents were associated with sightings of UFOs. The incisions on the animal carcasses demonstrated the use of sophisticated dissection techniques possibly involving laser-like technology. Since the initial reports, tabloid journalists and UFO investigators have bombarded us with the point of view that these dissections are cruel cattle mutilations, presumably carried out by diabolical aliens. Whether or not the ETs are involved in all the dissections, it has never been clearly established. If they were truly responsible for some of the dissections, alternative interpretations of their actions indicating positive or benign Extraterrestrial motivations are almost never discussed.

Many of the tissues surgically removed in these incidents have rapid rates of cellular growth. These include parts of the animals containing the gastrointestinal tract or sex organs. These rapidly growing cell lines make them ideal for studying the effects of toxins. Let’s assume that the Extraterrestrials were involved in such occurrences but their actions were motivated by a desire to monitor the effects of environmental pollutants on mammalian tissues. The damage at the cellular level caused by such toxins could be studied from dissections of livestock. The tissue samples harvested from dissected animals could then be studied in extraterrestrial laboratories. This more benign explanation, which I personally believe fits the facts better than the bizarre fantasy that it represents some cruel diabolical ET plot to torture and mutilate hapless farm animals, is never mentioned by the tabloids and “mutilation” researchers. It must be remembered that the Lancet, a respected British medical journal, published an article several years ago describing the fact that in the last 50 years all over the world, the sperm count in human males has decreased by about 50%. If this were the result of environmental damage, either from toxins or radiation, and if the ETs wanted to study such injury in other mammals, say farm animals, they just might carry out such investigative dissections to obtain tissue for lab analysis. I would like to point out that many of these reports come from New Mexico and Colorado, from a region where nuclear weapons have been developed and tested. Instead of describing these occurrences as precise surgical dissections likely obtained for some kind of scientific analysis, instead they are being touted as an additional proof of the evil intentions of the Extraterrestrials.
Let’s face it; mutilations are in the eye of the beholder. As an ER doctor I get to take care of mutilations all the time, and they are human against human, and they are ugly. I’ve had people in the ER with their entire intestines up on their chests from knife fights and I have seen other gruesome injuries inflicted on assault victims. So if you want to see mutilations you don’t have to go to cattle ranches to examine dissections that the Extraterrestrials might be doing, just go to any big city and check out the carnage we have to endure from clear-cut human aggression. The subjective factor here is overriding. I personally am a vegetarian [editor’s note: Dr. Greer stopped being a vegetarian several years later, due to the need for protein for his body building program]. I prefer not to eat meat from animals and I don’t particularly like the idea of how they are slaughtered en masse. From my personal point of view, the daily killing of hundreds of thousands of domestic animals in slaughterhouses is more of a mutilation and desecration of life than the surgical harvesting of a few animal organs in isolated rural locations around our country. But this is just one man’s subjective reaction. My personal feeling about the slaughter of livestock says more about me than it does about how we obtain food on this planet. Nor does it explain anything about evil intentions of humanity. From this you can understand why the term “mutilation” is a misnomer. It is a term created by unprofessional alarmist and hysterical people, who don’t understand what they are looking at. They have coined terms and then parlayed them into a sort of subculture of terror.

Now the term “abduction” is another thing. By the way, it isn’t true that most people who have had close encounters of the 4th kind don’t remember their experiences. There are a large number of people who consciously recall the entire encounter in detail without hypnosis. Of course many of these experiences do not fit into the negative paradigm and mindset of the “alien abduction experience” researchers. These cases, which have included remarkable healings and other positive physiologic effects, would understandably not be highly publicized by those promoting alien abductions as the focus of Extraterrestrials’ interactions with humanity. If these positive or at least neutral experiences have been described at all by the abductionists, they are explained away by the term “screen memories”. Well remember as I stated before, “Fear sells!” Those who decry their alleged sufferings at the hands of ET get the most publicity. As the old expression explains, “the squeaky wheel gets the most oil”.

Society in general has not realized that Extraterrestrial Intelligence with advanced technology is currently visiting our planet. For many people, inside and outside of the government, someone claiming any ET contact experience is to be treated to a heavy dose of ridicule. Those individuals with what may be neutral or even beneficial interactions with the ET visitors would understandably not be eager to seek publicity and openly discuss their personal experience given the risk of loss of social standing that might occur with extraterrestrial contact revealed. This might be especially true because of the way human-ET
interactions have been sensationalized by a fear based UFO subculture and tabloid journalists.

Up until recently, in my travels around the world I have found the so-called alien abduction experience is a uniquely American phenomenon. I have talked to the leadership of SOBEPs, the respected UFO research group in Belgium. During the wave from 1989 to early 1992 SOBEPs recorded over 3000 sightings at close range. Massive silent ET craft silently moved across the landscape at an altitude of less than 300 feet. How many ET abductions do you think they had in their case files? There were none! The same thing was true in Mexico. It is so fascinating that in America at UFO meetings almost every other person you meet has been snatched out of their bedrooms, raped by an Extraterrestrial and has a baby floating around in space. Isn’t it funny that the ETs are only interested in the sperm and ova from North Americans? As a physician I would really like to know what makes our reproductive juices so special?

At some point we will have to get honest about this. The hypnotic regression technique, which is being used to elicit many of these wild stories, is fatally flawed in terms of introducing bias. During hypnosis the subject is placed in a highly suggestible state to supposedly enhance memory, unfortunately the tendency to fantasize and confabulate are also enhanced. In the hands of “alien abduction” researchers, many of whom are not licensed physicians or Ph.D. clinical psychologists, the temptation to lead the witness to their own preconceived notions becomes irresistible. Let’s face it; there is a wannabe factor here. There is a sociological faddism here. There is a cult of victimhood here, where unstable individuals without much ego strength can find an identity which allows them to be part of a self-styled oppressed group that seeks “justice”. The American addiction to TV talk shows also is a factor. Individuals who would never be the focus of public attention, once they “remember” under hypnosis, that they were “abducted” by the ETs, then they too can find their 15 minutes of fame beneath the glare of television floodlights. This whole spectacle is very disturbing to see because so much of this stuff is hype and hyperbole and embellishment and wannabes, and just plain hysteria.

Unfortunately Americans are very susceptible to this kind of faddish hysteria that we get whipped up into all too often. At some point one has to step back and say, “Wait a minute!” What are the assumptions we are making in the language we are using to describe this phenomenon? What are the assumptions we are making in the case files that are being bandied about as if they were true? Most of these accounts have no other corroborating witnesses or additional supporting evidence. Now I am not saying that no one has been taken on board. No I’m not saying that at all. What I am saying is that about 90% of the cases you are hearing about in the “alien abduction field” are being simply spun out of thin air or they are misunderstandings of other types of anomalous experiences or covert human psycho-electronic events. What could these other types of experiences be? Some of them are near death experiences, out-of-body experiences,
poltergeist phenomena and interactions with astral beings. A whole plethora of other parapsychological or spiritual experiences are being gathered together and plunked into this one cubicle called “abductions”. This is a very unscientific and messy situation. We are going to have to be very careful with the conclusions we try to make from the “alien abductions” database, which in my opinion is fatally flawed. We should remember that hypnotic regression is no truth serum. There is overwhelming evidence that confabulation and fantasy building goes on during hypnosis. Of course, once a belief is instilled in the subject that this hypnotically induced fantasy is memory, that material will be recalled as if it were actual experience.

Without mentioning the specific names of the individuals, I would like to share with you a personal experience that I had with a person whose experience became part of the “alien abduction” database. I met a woman identified as a principal subject of a very famous book written on “abductions”. She came up to me at a conference and inappropriately yanked up her skirt in front of God and everyone at the meeting and she showed me her belly. She proceeded to point out a section of her skin, which she stated could prove that the Extraterrestrials had stuck needles in her to take ova out of the ovaries. What she showed me was nothing more than a cherry hemangioma. This is a very common finding on skin, which consists of a little outcropping of small blood vessels or capillaries. If we all took off our clothing I bet I could find one on everybody. In addition to not proving her claim of assault, the location of her hemangioma was in completely the wrong place to extract any ova. I said to her, “My dear, I’m sorry to have to tell you this but that is a simple cherry hemangioma and it is not in the right place anyway where a needle extraction would have happened”. Now remember that this individual was one of those who had been written up and discussed extensively in the UFO literature. This case was part of the babies floating in space brigade. Boy, I can tell you this conversation took place a couple of years ago when I was sort of a novice in this field. Remember I wasn’t heavily involved with the UFO community until the end of 1990 almost 1991. I soon realized that this sort of nonsense was being used to construct the database to purvey these wild abductionist beliefs to the public as truth.

The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence is attempting to establish a citizens’ diplomatic initiative with any and all Extraterrestrials who are visiting Earth at this time. We take this mission very seriously and we are inviting our fellow human beings to join us to start considering ways that we can positively interact with advanced ET civilizations. For those who are interested in the UFO phenomenon, we ask that they consider the consequences of starting our relationship with the ET visitors by assuming that we are the victims of their alleged transgressions. Telling each other scary stories in the dark, selling sensationalized books that are distortions of the facts, assuming evil intentions, when there is no little credible evidence proving the ETs are harming us, these misguided activities can only lead to unnecessary conflict. They lead us away from the possibility of building a mutually beneficial, open and direct relationship.
between our civilization and theirs. This issue is so important that it demands we go forward in a sober and responsible manner. The truth is, we know very little about the Extraterrestrials. They have evolved on different star systems from ours. They are likely to be an incredibly diverse group of cultures with different customs, ethical and religious systems. For us to assume that they are victimizing us, when we know so little about them, is not only ethnocentric and xenophobic in the extreme, but it likely rules out any possible benefit we might derive from knowing them. When we openly meet them for the first time, we will already be addressing them in a conflict mode.

Let’s face it - our planet is in trouble. Global environmental disaster from increasing industrial pollution is threatening all life on Earth. Continued armed conflict and the preparation for war are wasting tremendous amounts of human resources that could be used to improve life on our planet instead of destroying life here. The Extraterrestrials have expressed an interest in us, they are here and it is likely they have been here for some time. In spite of whatever difficulties we have in communicating directly with the ETs, CSETI asserts that as conscious intelligent beings we potentially have more to share with each other than that which divides us. Given this perspective, common sense dictates that we should not rule out the distinct possibility that the Extraterrestrials are capable of offering us some possible assistance in the future, or they might not only be able to offer assistance, but they might be very willing to point the way to solutions to many problems that we face. This doesn’t mean that they will turn our world into paradise with a stroke of a magic wand. We will still have to find our own solutions to the problems we have created for ourselves. Nevertheless, the knowledge that advanced civilizations have survived to the point where interstellar travel is possible for them has great significance. It means that they likely have passed through the violent and conflict oriented period of development that we are now going through. In other words, spiritual, moral, and ethical development is likely to accompany technological advancement if a culture does not self-destruct soon after the creation of nuclear and other advanced energy systems. Our greatest danger is that in this current historic period, our capabilities to harm ourselves (and others like the ETs), with advanced weaponry, have surpassed our ability to control our self-destructive ways. If we are to survive, as a civilization, as a race of intelligent beings, then our ethical, moral, and spiritual development will have to catch up with our predilection for making war and threatening nature with industrial pollution. Just the knowledge, that other non-terrestrial cultures were able to safely pass through their equivalent of the terrible times in which we now find ourselves, would be a great inspiration for us. The Extraterrestrials’ success in traveling through the galaxy and learning to work cooperatively with other star faring peoples would serve as a great encouragement to all those progressive thinking people who are trying to save our planet. If they can make it to the stars and not destroy themselves, then so can we!
We should remember that all language reflects consciousness. The words we use encapsulate our consciousness. Words are powerful because they shape how we will think and act. If the only words we use to describe the human-extraterrestrial relationship are negative, fear based and xenophobic, words like “abduction” and “mutilations”, then we will not even be able to perceive, let alone take advantage of, whatever opportunities that might present themselves to us for establishing a mutually beneficial, open and direct relationship with the Extraterrestrials. So we have to be very careful as to what words we use to describe this phenomenon. This is especially so when we speak to the public. Once the awareness of ET civilizations visiting Earth becomes more a part of the mass consciousness, as the message breaks out of the UFO subculture and we start breaking into the mainstream culture, the need to handle this subject in a responsible way will increase exponentially. It may not be long before this theme will be leaving the inside pages of the National Enquirer to arrive on the front pages of the New York Times. We must be very careful in selecting the words we use, not only in terms of maintaining our credibility but also in terms of fulfilling our social responsibility. It is not only important that we speak the truth that we can verify, but also that we do so in a way that does not cause unnecessary and unwarranted panic and alarm. In my opinion those dealing with this subject have not shown enough social consciousness and enough social responsibility.

Perhaps the planet Earth is like the Titanic before the iceberg was hit. What if an ET craft materialized above that doomed vessel and removed several passengers and then later returned them. Let us assume that the ETs gave a warning of an impending encounter with an iceberg. Once returned to the Titanic, the passengers would probably give warning to the others that a catastrophe was about to take place. If such a human-ET interaction occurred on the Titanic, would that experience be an abduction, or a prelude to a possible rescue? It certainly could serve to get the captain’s attention about the risks of icebergs. He might take action to save himself and the ship. Our planet is in trouble as the result of our actions. Every day thousands of species of plants and animals are threatened with extinction by our unenlightened destructive ways. We threaten not only ourselves but the welfare of unborn generations of children who will inherit at best, a wounded planet. Can we truly afford to jump to negative conclusions about the ET visitors before all the evidence is in? Is it not more reasonable to attempt to communicate and meet with them directly as CSETI has started to do, rather than just tell each other scary stories about what we imagine are their evil intentions? Can we afford to hate and fear them because they appear different from us and we do not understand their ways? I hope humanity will ponder these questions carefully.

How did the whole CSETI concept come about? Boy, that’s a story I’m not sure that I can go into today in total, but let me say that my experiences in this area date back many years. Those events that occurred when I was about age 18 showed me that human initiated contact with Extraterrestrial Intelligence was quite possible and that it would only go forward using an expanded view of
reality. Such a project would include nuts and bolts type technology but would have to go beyond such material based technology and involve what we call consciousness or mind. Over the years the idea was formulated that we would need to develop teams of people to contact the Extraterrestrials, these teams became our CSETI Working Groups. A worldwide network has been established to carry out initial communication with the visitors. This process needs to go on in every region of our planet where mature, highly functional teams can begin to forge open and positive relationships with extraterrestrial civilizations visiting Earth. This matter is urgent and we cannot afford to waste any more time.

What CSETI is proposing is something very different. We are organizing trained and disciplined groups of people who trust each other as a result of working and bonding together. A team is better able to go out there and meet the unknown having the security of fellow humans along with them. The team members of course are to be quite diverse, with each individual bringing his/her specialized skills, while at the same time there is a sharing of skills and function in the training process so that any member can carry out any necessary task during field work. This is what a real team means. The development of team consciousness is really important. The concept of bonding together as a group, rather than just being a collection of individuals, is a very powerful idea. In my work facilitating the formation of dozens of CSETI research teams, I can tell you that this team concept has been the hardest thing to convey to working groups in formation. We have to realize that when it comes to contacting Extraterrestrial Intelligence, the amateur hour has come to an end. It is time that we function like professionals. Professionalism in this regard means the full development of the team concept. Now you will notice in the activities of any team, whether it be a sports team or Emergency Room staff, or what-have-you, that the more the team is unified and experienced together, the more its work flows from a kind of group consciousness. The more its guidance is intuitive, based on what has worked in the past, the more successful that team will be. This is true in the corporate world. It is true in a family, with a wife, husband and children. It is true wherever more than one human being works together with another. Unity based on cooperation and a common past experience is the key to the success of the team’s efforts. From this unified team concept it’s clear that I’m talking about more than just throwing together a handful of people at night to shine lights in the sky. It is about building a team through both sacrifice and cooperation and using a specific set of techniques to vector in a spacecraft to the point of a landing.

In order to be a successful team, each member will have to put the ego factor somewhat aside and work for the common good. I understand that this is asking a lot from volunteer people, but it is something that we have to do. You know the worst disasters in Emergency Medicine that I have seen have been the result of some jackass doctor who thinks he can do everything. Who considers the nurses and X-ray people and pulmonary technicians as just stupid drones that only exist to serve his needs? I can tell you that such a doctor working in emergency situations can kill a lot of people. In terms of having team skills, someone like me
who works in an emergency room has an advantage in understanding the team concept because so much of what we do in the hospital is dependent upon teamwork. It’s not surprising from our experience working in teams that many of the CSETI Working Group members are in health care professions. In my experience as a trauma doctor you may find yourself in very desperate situations. Not long ago a child who was run over by a car presented to our ER. It was a terribly tragic case but we were able to save the child. Granted the physician is at the head of the team, but the doctor must continuously rely on the nurses, what they are seeing, what they are hearing, what their assessments are. With X-ray technicians, laboratory workers you may have as many as 12 people working together as a team. In one room they are all cooperatively working over the child to save a life. If you can’t work as a team in this kind of situation, it’s going to be chaos and the child is going to die.

Team effort is absolutely necessary not only to attract the Extraterrestrials to a site, but also to keep them there once they arrive. If the extraterrestrial spacecraft crews who are monitoring your activities out in the field sense you are a bunch of discombobulated primates running around the site, they are not going to come anywhere near you. Your work will be finished. You might as well go home and try to regroup when you are able to function like a real team. This is why it is very important that this team concept is well understood by all. This doesn’t mean that there is no leadership in the team. Each CSETI Working Group is to have a coordinator. We use the term coordinator rather than leader, because coordinate is really what we want that individual to do - to coordinate the efforts of the team. Now when high-level contact is imminent, the coordinator is going to have to lead. In other words take charge of the group and not operate by discussion or consensus, which are the usual methods of coordinating a CSETI CE-5 Working Group. When craft are coming in you can’t have 5 to 10 people debating as to what will be the next course of action and who is going to do what next. Under those conditions of a high level CE-5, there needs to be someone who can be responsible and say, “Now let’s do this!” To the extent it is possible, the model we want to try and build within the Working Group is working together in a coordinated fashion by relying on consensus.

Now with this said, each member in the team will have a specialized function. In addition to the coordinator, each team must have members with the following roles. First are the boarding party members. These are rank ordered numbered people. Each member of the boarding party is to receive a number for that night which will determine whether they board first, second, third, etc., right down the line. Now if that sounds a bit obsessively compulsive, please let me explain why this is necessary.

Let’s say that everyone in the audience decides to do field work tonight. Now that means there are 20 of us out on the research site. A craft comes in over the mountain, it hovers and then at a distance of 200 feet from the group it lands in a field. There is a clear cut boarding opportunity. Now is that the time for members
to start arguing among themselves saying things like, "Now tonight it's my turn to board first, you were designated first the last time!" This kind of monkey mind stuff has got to stop, before it starts. We cannot behave in this unprofessional manner. For this reason the coordinator, or the assistant coordinator, designates rank boarding order. The first four people to board are your "communicators". The coordinator may or may not be one of them (but usually the coordinator is). They are designated primary communicator, secondary communicator and so on. The communication should include both verbal and nonverbal communication - nonverbal here meaning consciousness-assisted communication. Your communicators are chosen among those who have the highest skills both in verbal communication and parapsychological communication techniques. This is obviously necessary because the whole idea of doing this project is to communicate. The communicators are ranked, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, etc. so that they all don't try to communicate at once. If the primary communicator is unsuccessful in establishing a dialogue, or for whatever reason becomes incapacitated, then the secondary communicator takes over. If the second is unsuccessful then the third takes charge. The attempts at communication are to be carried out orderly and in a sequential manner. The reason we create this structure is because we need a fail-safe backup system.

Now you might ask "how do we document the encounter?" If say you have seven people in the group, the boarding team member number seven, the last one, is designated as the documentation person. The individual and his/her assistants will video tape, audio tape (or digitally record on video and audio), take still photos, and in every way document the encounter. Ideally if an on board experience does take place, you would have one documentation person staying behind to film the departure, and another one on the craft to cover the off planet experience. If the entire team goes aboard, then you have to be prepared to leave cameras and tape recorders behind on the hood of the car. This is to ensure if you don't come back for a few days the documentation will be there on site for others to find.

Each investigator is required to have a microcassette tape or digital recorder on site to document what is going on minute to minute. The reason for this is you would be amazed the amount of detail that one forgets unless continuous real time documentation is being done. Unless you are dictating into the recorder as events are unfolding, the human mind will forget so much of what has transpired. When there is a great deal going on, we suggest you simply put a blank tape into one of the recorders and let it record continuously. If you could listen to the continuous recordings that we made during our high-level CE-5 in England in 1992, even when we were not able to film the event, I believe you would find them quite compelling as evidence of what had occurred. It is not uncommon for cameras to fail during these events; we had problems with filming the Close Encounter we had in Mexico in 1993. Whether such problems are the inadvertent effect of these crafts' energy systems or deliberate jamming of the cameras, I don't know. As a result of this kind of difficulty, we strongly suggest continuous
audio recording be made when highly interactive events start happening. In addition we are asking that working groups which have very close encounters submit reports to the CSETI office. It doesn’t have to be a very elaborate thing. At one time we attempted to have very detailed questionnaires filled out but it was too much. Just please send us a report of what happened. If you are unable to film the objects, please include a drawing.

To review the different functions so far covered, you have the Working Group Coordinator and an assistant coordinator. You have your 4 communicators. You have your boarding party members, each in rank order. You have preferably more than one documentation specialist and of course they should be the ones most proficient in using the cameras. There are other functions. Having a site security person is important at some locations. At the RMIT level, we have repeatedly experienced human intruders coming into these sites. A designated security person can be very helpful in dealing with intrusions. Other types of functions include an equipment person who can keep operational all the lights, radio transmitters, video equipment, etc. This is so you don’t arrive out on the site and suddenly discover that your light or CB radio batteries are dead. All these specialized assignments indicate just how seriously we take this project and carrying them all out properly obviously requires some considerable degree of internal discipline.

With all this said about specialization of functions, each member of the team should be able to do some if not all the other jobs required during field work. The roles are to be somewhat interchangeable. The coordinator’s position may have to fall to someone else, if the coordinator becomes incapacitated. The documentation person may be shaking so much when the craft arrive that a camera can’t be held steady, therefore there must be other people on site who know how to operate the video and other cameras. In each group there needs to be what we call cross training. We ask that Working Group members practice doing all the functions involved in field work.

Another thing we ask people to do is have buddies. This concept evolved soon after we started the project when we realized that it is not a good idea to let people wander around the site and not be accounted for. So we recommended that people pair off or go out in threes, so group members’ physical and emotional states out in the field will be loosely monitored by co-workers. The buddy must be aware of his partner(s) situation at all times. The buddies are accountable for each other. If your buddy becomes incapacitated, or cannot go any further in terms of a high level CE-5, we designate a safe area at each site where that person can go to calm down. If your buddy has to go to the safe area, you must go with him. We have to be humane to each other and realize that some people could become extremely emotional during these close encounters, especially if they have not seen them happen before. If someone becomes unglued, it’s time to go to the designated safe area with your buddy. These logistics are incorporated in all field investigations and those of you who go out
with us tonight will see them demonstrated. The buddy system helps create an
internal sense of security. People should feel that they have someone who they
can talk to who is their buddy. In larger training exercises like the one we had in
Arizona in March of 1993 with over 70 trainees, we actually had professional
counselors for the whole group, but the buddy system was always functioning. It
was important to have additional support there because we had one or two
people who became particularly anxiety ridden during the first few nights that we
went out. Let’s face it, our work is done at night, in isolated locations, and some
people get spooked in the dark. It sounds somewhat childish, but some people
are truly scared of the dark. So a Working Group has to take care of this internal
business prior to or just upon arrival at the research site. Only then can the actual
field investigation proceed.

Some people have questioned whether we really need a security person. At the
local Working Group level this is much less a problem. The local site is chosen
with security parameters well in mind to minimize the risk of problems. (Please
see Shari Adamiak’s review of Working Group procedures) At the level of the
Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team (RMIT) however, the CSETI team is going
into a less well-known or possibly even totally unknown location. Its research site
is selected on the basis of being where a wave of sightings is going on.

The presence of an RMIT in association with high extraterrestrial activity will
likely attract attention. For example, if you read the RMIT report from Alton
Barnes England, the summer of 1992, we had there no fewer than 50 intruders
the first night. On subsequent nights we had everything from contract CIA agents
and MI-5 agents to tabloid journalists breaking into the site, which by the way
was on private land. Under these types of conditions, believe me, you will need a
site security person. In England that year, the farmer who graciously had given
us permission to use his land, provided us with security people who
circumnavigated the perimeter to protect the site. I know this all sounds
ridiculous, but even with the patrols forming a line of defense, we had intruders
breaking into the group. In that particular investigation we had major problems to
a large extent because our plans to go there had been leaked out to the media in
advance of our arrival. What resulted was a feeding frenzy of interest concerning
our activities from the local population, and from the tabloid media and from the
crop circle enthusiasts. It really was a very difficult situation to try and vector in
spacecraft. Our research site was simply not secure.

Those security breaches were the reason why, in my opinion, our major
encounter with a near landing took place during a rainstorm. The rain drove off all
those intruders, and only then did the over 100 foot in diameter, disc shaped craft
come in. I strongly suspect that the storm was artificially created by the ET craft
to allow the encounter to occur as it did. I know this may sound strange to some
of you who may not be familiar with CSETI’s experience in the CE-5 Initiative, but
dramatic changes in weather do occur in association with high level Close
Encounters of the Fifth Kind. This phenomenon is only one aspect of many
unusual occurrences described by the term “high strangeness”, that is a regular part of the ET contact experience. In the CSETI field reports from other investigations you can read of sudden temperature changes, or rapid clearing of clouds that precede interactive experiences with extraterrestrial spacecraft. For this reason I believe that rainstorm in England in 1993 was engineered by the ETs in order to facilitate the Close Encounter that we had. It was amazingly choreographed.

For local Working Groups based in large cities like Denver or Los Angeles, a number of special security difficulties are present. Personally, I don’t think you have a serious research site unless you are at least a one-hour’s driving distance out of the major metropolitan area. The reason why this is so, is because you are too close to areas of population and heavy air traffic to allow a high level CE-5. Now granted in Central Park you could have one ET craft quickly fly over, hover briefly, then signal and rapidly take off. That is adequate for perhaps an initial training site, but when you are talking about developing the team competence to get to the point of an actual landing, you need a site that is truly secure. Keep in mind that we are responsible for providing security not only for our team, but also for the Extraterrestrials who are our guests. If we have not done our homework, and we vector them on to a site where they are blind-sided, and a very unfortunate occurrence takes place, then we are responsible for that. We have to take this very seriously.

Don’t think that disasters have not happened. We have interviewed an individual who has described an incident which happened at McGuire Air Force Base in 1978. An Extraterrestrial Biological Entity was encountered outside a spacecraft in a US nuclear weapons storage area. The EBE was reported to have been shot and killed by base security forces. I repeat, we have interviewed the person who claims to have been there and saw it. There are people all over the world who if they see an ET craft, the first thing they will do is get a weapon and start shooting at them. We have reviewed case after case like this. One specific example was personally told to me in confidence by a man who worked for the State Department. He described how when he was growing up on a farm in Georgia, one of these disc shaped ET craft came over and landed in a field behind his house. His father’s reaction was to run and immediately get his shotgun and to repeatedly shoot at the flying disc. The sites we select therefore must be secure both for our team and for the ET visitors. Remember, we are inviting them! Finding the ideal site is of course almost impossible. It would have to be remote from population centers and accessible to the Working Group at the same time. It would have to be in a region away from military installations for security reasons, while at the same time located in areas where ET craft are frequently sighted, which of course includes military bases and nuclear power plants. The perfect site can never be found. A research site that is remote enough to be secure is not going to be readily accessible to the Working Group. Therefore, Working Groups must balance these diverse parameters and go through the painstaking process of searching for sites, assessing their utility through field investigations.
CSETI research teams may have to go through a series of sites, working them up and often having to abandon them when problems ensue, as they often do. (For more useful information on this site selection please see Shari Adamiak’s article.)

Let me give you an example from the initial attempts by CSETI to employ these techniques in Western North Carolina back in 1991. We were able to vector a spacecraft into the area, but we were unknowingly operating in the ground radar approach path for Asheville Airport. The craft approached the site initially but then traveled over a hillside into the Eastern Tennessee area. Night after night the object carried out this maneuver, and we asked ourselves, “Why is it doing this?” Later I went to the FAA tower in Asheville and found out that we were attempting to vector the Extraterrestrials directly into the path of the ground approach landing radar for the regional airport. The evasive maneuver of the ET craft made sense because the object was repeatedly flying into a radar blackout area where three adjacent city airports had no overlapping radar coverage.

The craft was apparently going to a more remote location where it could not be detected. I believe that this repeated maneuver was their way of telling us to find a research site with better security for them. Back in 1991 we were in kindergarten, now CSETI is in something like high school in terms of experience. Nevertheless we continue to learn from this growing experience. In other words these guidelines are not set in stone.

I would like to remind you that conventional radar uses computers to pick up objects with certain very specific flight characteristics. Craft moving faster than a certain speed are screened out; if an object is hovering, it too won’t appear on the screen. Spacecraft coming in at 5000 miles per hour and then coming to a dead stop would not likely appear on conventional radar. If however you are talking about the deep space radar network based in Cheyenne Mountain Colorado, it’s a whole different ball game. They can pick up objects in deep space the size of a screwdriver. I have spoken to a US intelligence officer who reported being in a room where “category 52”, which is code for ET spacecraft, are tracked at NORAD. He told me it’s done at console 88, if you ever want to go in there and find it. I am told that at one point they detected an artificial craft in deep space that was 26 miles in diameter.

Other straightforward considerations in doing field work are things like weather conditions with great caution concerning possible exposure to lightning. Being able to keep your vehicles nearby is also very helpful. If you can’t keep the cars near to your site, you will need to take along battery packs. The equipment you are going to use will be dependent to a great extent on how much money the group is willing to spend. You could spend $100,000 on equipment if you had it and wanted to, but the basic stuff that you will need is very inexpensive.
The most important part of these contact protocols is the question, why are you out there doing this work? The answer to that question lies in the heart place. Your true motivations are the most important aspect of this work. This is transcendent. This is the major issue in whether or not you will have a successful attempt to establish contact. Let us remember that other people have attempted to do this. I have spoken to national security operatives who told me in confidence that they have attempted to do what CSETI is doing and they have not been successful. One man in particular asked me why I thought they had failed. I told him that his lack of success was because he had the wrong motives. I went on to say, “You have been driven by national security and technological acquisition motives which are not in keeping with universal principles.” Those principles have to do with building relations that are mutually beneficial, cooperative, and therefore sustainable. This is a key point. I’m not saying we have to be so idealistic here; on the contrary it is a very practical point. If any extraterrestrial civilization senses that the motives animating any given working group are selfish and greedy, then things are not going to happen.

Let’s assume that a group wants to get a picture to sell to the National Enquirer for $50,000, or perhaps wants to capture a piece of their technology to back engineer it, patent it and then sell it for millions; well these kinds of motives are just non-viable. The ETs are not going to play ball with that kind of a team. How would the Extraterrestrials know what your motives are? Oh, I think that is very easily discerned. Before they make extensive contact with a group, they are going to carefully monitor what that group is really all about. This can be done by the ETs with both conventional and non-conventional means. (For a more detailed review of how the Extraterrestrials can interact with human consciousness please review articles III and IV from the monograph.) Doing this contact work from the heart, for the very pure intent of establishing contact is the key to success. Remember, we are trying to develop a mutual and sustainable relationship between human and other intelligent life forms. This should be the motivating purpose for this project. If one’s efforts are grounded in mundane purposes, they will generate very mundane results. Other civilian groups have wanted to get very close to these objects to get the scoop on ET technology. They have all failed miserably. On 100 outings they have not had the success that CSETI has achieved in one RMIT activation. It is because the CSETI teams are motivated to do this work for the right reasons. This should be obvious and make sense to people.

Getting back to the national security operative who had tried to make contact and had failed, I told him he was attempting to make contact with the Extraterrestrials for the wrong reasons. I said, “I see that you are in a box, and your box is national security. Until you begin to view this as a global phenomenon, and not a national one, you will not be successful.” Beyond this we have to realize that there is no basis for a long-term relationship if it is based on universal acquisition of someone else’s technology. It is a very crass and inappropriate motive, although it may be driven by some desire to benefit mankind with that advanced
ET technology. Let’s use some common sense. If the first thing you do to your new neighbor is to go to his place and try to get something from him, this is a poor basis to start a relationship. It doesn’t matter if you are talking to your neighbor or your future spouse, to your company or to an interplanetary neighbor who comes from somewhere out in space. Now people have asked, “Aren’t there certain valid human self interests in making contact?” My reply is, “Certainly there are, but they should be based on mutual benefit, not unilateral benefit.” If multilateral benefit is not achieved by the contact, then all continued efforts will fail. We are looking for long-term results. CSETI is not looking for a flash in the pan. We are not looking for one exciting event, to go around the moon in an ET spaceship. Our goal is no less than to develop a long term, mutually beneficial peaceful relationship between human Earth society and other planetary civilizations. This is a very big picture that we are painting here. We cannot be successful if we focus on short-term gains, no matter how exciting and attractive they might be. The intent that we convey is key. I find it humorous that we humans are always wrapped up with, “What is their intent?” I say to that concern, “Let’s worry about our intentions. We can’t do anything about the ET’s intentions. We can do something about our intent. This is something we have control over.” I suggest to everyone that is getting involved with this project that they think about this very deeply. What is animating your involvement in this contact process?

Evaluating our intentions is a very practical part of this project. Let me tell you about a problem we had in North Carolina during our initial attempts at putting these principles into practice. We had one man in our group whose main interest was acquiring the secrets of ET technology so that he could get patents to develop new energy systems and become very wealthy. Incredible as this might seem, it is absolutely true. That individual was unilaterally removed from the Working Group. We had another person, a woman, whose only interest was to just get once aboard an ET craft and go for a single joy ride. When we had gone out into the field several times and they had not picked us up for her “ride around the moon”, she came up to me and said, “Look, I’m getting tired of all this. We’ve gone out three times and I still haven’t gotten a ride on a space ship! Listen, when you contact them, just tell the ETs to come to the back of my house. I have a deck there, and I’ll get on board and we’ll take a ride.” I could hardly believe it, but this woman was actually serious. I told her, “I’m sorry, but this is not going to work.” So this sort of childish but very understandable desire is manifested in groups preparing to do this work. Yes it is true we are all curious, all of us want to get close to these craft. It is fascinating. It is exciting, but let us not lose sight of the big picture, of the high-minded vision of why we are doing this contact project. If we lose sight of that larger more important mission, then we will never be successful.

I don’t think ET civilizations that have come such great distances, and who are carrying out such an extensive project on planet Earth, would take the time to get involved with a CSETI Working Group so that its members could have some
cheap thrills and get a ride on one of their spaceships. The Working Groups are going to have to be motivated by something greater than that in order for the CE-5 initiative to be successful. So keep this in mind as you prepare to do field work. One government researcher told me he was involved in trying to contact the Extraterrestrials for a dozen years. He was astounded when he heard that CSETI, in just a year, had facilitated multiple encounters with ET craft. In addition all these CE-5s had multiple witnesses. He asked, “How are you doing this?” I replied, “I don’t think the question is how we are doing this, but rather where are our hearts in all this?” I said to him, “You could do the exact same protocols that we are following and never have one of these close interactions take place, because you are doing them for all the wrong reasons.”

Everything we are doing now will determine the future direction of this project because we are just in the beginning of the contact process. Let us not forget that every action we take is very powerful. Humanity’s relationship with the Extraterrestrials can be compared to an embryo. If you expose me or any other adult to a toxin, or stick a needle in me, it will have far less effect than if you do the same thing to an embryo inside its mother’s womb. A transient physical injury has a nominal effect on an adult. Do the same thing to a developing embryo and the injury is devastating. The growing embryo has such a tremendous potential for further development. It is in such a multi-potent state. It is so highly vulnerable that even slight insults will terribly deform it as it grows to a fetus, and then a child and then an adult. To extend the analogy, I believe that we are in an embryonic phase of the Earth’s evolution where an old order is dying off and a new civilization is being born. Everything that we do now, in this embryonic phase, is going to have immense ramifications down the road in the decades and centuries to come. We have to be very conscious and very careful in what we are doing and why we are doing it. Each of us will have to examine his or her own soul. We must discover for ourselves why we are involved in this project.

We are trying to build a bridge between the way things are now, to the way they will be in the future. Every pioneering group does the same thing. They build a bridge from one reality to another. As we attempt to build such a bridge, we had better be sure it is constructed on strong foundations. The foundations of previous attempts have been so mundane, so shaky, that no bridge could ever be built on them. They sank into quicksand before they got the first span up. As a race of conscious and intelligent beings, we must learn from our collective mistakes; we must say that we can do it right this time. I have full faith that there are enough good people on this planet that we can succeed in building a strong and enduring bridge to the next stage of our development. Some day the masses of people on Earth will be aware of this contact process now flowing from the principles that CSETI is elucidating. Right now however, just a very small number are involved. We really can’t turn to the governments of the world to do this, or even to the United Nations because that organization is not logistically set up to carry out the work. The UN can only follow out the instructions of its client states. Since open and direct contact with the ETs is not on the agenda of any nation’s
government, the UN is powerless to act. We will have to empower ourselves to do it, and in the process will be undertaking a world citizens’ diplomatic effort. At this point our group is somewhat small and grass roots, but I’m certain that our project will grow into a powerful global movement.

With all this background, let’s talk about what we actually do in the field. This contact process that is going on is an experiment in the laboratory called planet Earth. You can’t go to Harvard or Yale and pull a book about how to attract spacecraft into secure research sites and establish interplanetary relations. It is a book we are writing today. We are walking through this process creating protocols as we do it. Each time a Working Group goes out and shares their experience, each time the RMIT is activated to UFO hot spots, it is a learning process. We are getting new information and incorporating these findings into our work all the time. Although we are constantly fine-tuning the process, the basics remain the same, which are as follows. Here I will not go into all the case reports that have led up to the development of these techniques. I recommend that you read the monograph Article III, Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind (Part 1): A Proposal For An Important Research Category. I can’t go into all the case reports cited there but please review that material. The experiences that we have had, plus our review of the literature reporting various CE-5s from around the world, indicate that all these types of encounters have been mediated by three basic modalities, light, sound and thought. The last one we will talk about in some detail later. We call these three modalities the contact trilogy. CSETI has in its files reports of numerous individuals who have been in locations where spacecraft happened to be present and those people on the ground took the initiative to flash their car lights at the craft, or perhaps used a flashlight to signal to it. In these many cases the spacecraft then approached and signaled back. This signaling back and forth is what we call “photon talk”. It is a valid modality for communicating in a simple and preliminary way.

There are also some accounts however, of people using powerful lights and lasers to actually vector a craft into a site when there were none initially present in the vicinity. A number of these events occurred inadvertently when craft appeared at outdoor rock concerts or during demonstrations of industrial lasers. Here let me make a distinction between primary vectoring and a second degree CE-5. Primary vectoring takes place when you are in a location where no craft is seen and you engage in certain protocols to vector them into a site. This is analogous to how a plane is vectored into a runway at an airport. The attraction of ET spacecraft to a site by predetermined protocols represents a very advanced state of communication. It is much easier to be someplace where a craft is already present and secondarily engage it by say, flashing a light at it. When there are no craft at all visible in the area, and you are talking about vectoring one in, this is a very sophisticated skill. That level of skill is virtuoso, which very few Working Groups have developed but that we are all trying to become proficient in.
When lights alone have been effective in primary vectoring, they have been extremely powerful lights or lasers. This type of equipment is usually so expensive to buy and so difficult to maintain, that it can't be used in regular CSETI field work. Even when lasers have been available to us, deploying them in remote sites creates many logistical problems. From all this, it is easy to see why we don't have those kind of powerful lights and lasers that alone, without the other contact modalities, might be capable of achieving primary vectoring. [Note: By 2005, we were using green lasers, but care must be taken not to shine them on aircraft or in peoples' eyes or in house windows.] The lights we are currently [in 1995] using are .5 up to 1.5 million candlepower halogen lanterns. These hand held signal lights can reach 75,000 or more feet out into space. This is quite high, some 15 miles. This type of light usually requires a car battery hookup as a source of power. Lights with about a million candlepower are especially effective in remote mountainous regions where there is little air pollution or competing lights from other human activities. We are also employing fully portable signal lanterns that don't have to be plugged into car cigarette lighters. These lights are 500,000 candlepower. This type can reach out 40 to 50,000 feet into space. I have actually struck the underside of a jet at an altitude of about 35,000 feet and illuminated it with one of these 500,000 CP lanterns. So even the 1/2 million candlepower lights are quite effective. We attempt to use them for primary vectoring by making geometric patterns in the sky. Once a craft is sighted we are also using them for secondary vectoring by signaling. In other words when there are no craft present we are using the three modalities of light, sound and thought to attract ETS in a protocol fashion. Once a craft appears, we designate the situation as a secondary event. Being in line of sight with the craft we can then signal directly to it. An ET craft in our vicinity may not always be aware of our location. By signaling at the craft and receiving the same pattern of light flashes back we can establish that rudimentary communication exists. We designate this as "lock-on". Just because you see a craft, it doesn't mean that "lock-on" has been established. Here is an example from our 1993 Mexico investigation.

We were camped at the base of the volcano. We were practicing a form of thought projection called Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS), which I will explain in a moment. Earlier we had been doing light work and were playing the tones of ET origin. The team was stretched out on the ground on tarps, silently doing CTS. While in a meditative state, with my eyes shut I was doing what's called remote viewing. (This is a parapsychological skill that allows the "viewer" to receive detailed visual information about a location without actually physically seeing it. For more information on this important topic please see books by Targ and Puthoff, "Mind Race", or by remote viewer Joseph McMoneagle "Mind Trek". editor) While practicing this psi technique of remote viewing, I suddenly knew there was a craft nearby. I felt the urge to sit up and look to the right and there it was. I basically saw it with my eyes shut. The large triangular shaped craft was silently moving to the south obliquely away from our position. It appeared to be meandering around back and forth as if looking for something. I believe the something was us. At that point we picked up the 500,000 candlepower lantern
and signaled to it. The craft immediately signaled back and changed its direction, heading straight toward us. This is very important because we don’t know the capabilities of ET craft to find us guided by consciousness-mediated techniques alone. By signaling directly at it we are able to vector ETS to our exact position. So using lights is a very important part of the contact trilogy.

We also employ playing recordings of beeping tones that are of extraterrestrial origin.

*Please note:* The remainder of this discussion is concluded on the Coherent Thought Sequencing CD included in this training kit.
INTRODUCTION TO CSETI FIELD WORK

By Joseph Burkes, M.D. 1995

Let’s face it; it’s OK to be somewhat apprehensive when going out into the field for the first time. Vectoring in ET Spacecraft to initiate a citizens’ diplomatic mission with the ET visitors is not something you’ve done every day of your life. It’s not something you learn at home or in grade school or at the university. You can’t watch a “do it yourself” program about it on educational TV (hopefully that will change in the future), nor is it an activity that is just plain “intuitively obvious” which yields to a spontaneous “anything goes” approach.

Following the CSETI contact protocols can be extraordinarily helpful for simply one reason. They really do work! Dozens of successful Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind have been initiated by CSETI Working Groups in North America and in England by following these principles, and so we invite you to follow our example and see if you can add to this growing body of experience. Remember these protocols are not cut in stone. They have been evolving constantly and are based on each attempt at contact. Without a doubt they will continue to evolve, hopefully with your contributions as well. As the CSETI leadership has emphasized, there are no true experts in the field of ‘extraterrestrialology’. There are no tenured professors at major universities in “Saucer Studies” who are available for consultations if you have questions. Given the current level of general societal denial concerning the presence of ET visitors, you will not likely be the recipient of major funding to finance your research. Nevertheless you may be amazed at how successful you can be in establishing contact early in the course of your efforts (this field worker certainly was), and you can do so with a minimum of equipment combined with the right attitude. Let’s start with the first step and that is forming a group, but as part of that discussion we should review how the initial CSETI research teams were organized. If you already have a team of friends who know each other well and are ready to go out into the field, you might want to skip over this upcoming CSETI history treatise and go on to the next section “Dealing with Fear”.

CSETI working groups have formed in a number of ways. The first attempts at doing regular fieldwork started in North Carolina, where CSETI International Director Steven Greer resided. He started going out into the field with a number of local supporters in 1991. It was there in the Appalachian Mountains that these basic contact protocols were initiated based on his preliminary investigations. Following this initial phase, Dr. Greer embarked on a 3 year effort that involved giving dozens and dozens of lectures and workshops in North America and in Europe to facilitate the formation of other CSETI working groups. The training process consisted usually of a public lecture on a Friday evening followed by an in depth all day workshop the next day. There the guiding principles of the Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence were described. (For a detailed explanation of these basic tenets, please review Dr. Greer’s monograph.) In
addition the workshop participants were introduced to the guided meditation techniques that form the basis of Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS). Fieldwork protocols were also reviewed to enable CSETI members to start their CE-5 research that very night following the workshop. Under starry skies, Dr. Greer’s demonstrations of how the contact protocols are carried out sometimes produced amazing results. More often than not there were sightings of anomalous lights that astounded many of the participants, and on one occasion a truly historic event took place.

It occurred March 15, 1992, when following an all day CSETI workshop at Gulf Breeze, Florida, no less than 4 ET spacecraft interacted with 50 of the participants for 15 minutes. (For more details please see the full report in Dr. Greer’s monograph.) This spectacular occurrence was captured by several home videos. They show how three of the craft, which were visible as discs through binoculars, broke a loose formation and took the shape of an equilateral triangle. This move was in response to the CSETI’s light work, which consisted of tracing triangles in the sky with powerful signal lanterns. The videos provided CSETI with dramatic documentation, which served to recruit future working group members. (This working group coordinator, Dr. Joe Burkes of the Los Angeles CSETI contact team, joined the CE-5 initiative in part because of the convincing quality of these amazing home videos.)

In spite of high initial enthusiasm following these dramatic fieldwork demonstrations, working groups faced considerable difficulties in organizing themselves to do regular fieldwork. Often composed of people who had met for the first time at the workshop, they had to go through a complex process of training and socialization before they could work as an effective team. There are however a small number of outstanding exceptions. In these instances teams formed from groups which were already doing contact work on their own and they brought CSETI in only after they had already established an effective and positive working relationship among themselves. These preexisting groups had a much higher probability of coalescing than those teams initially composed of strangers to one another, or prospective researchers who only knew each other as acquaintances.

As a result of Dr. Greer’s initial organizing efforts that involved many dozen lectures and workshops from 1991 to 1994, only about half the initial groups were able to sustain regular contact work. Although each success and failure in creating an ongoing contact team can be analyzed in terms of the specific history of that group, a number of important lessons have emerged from this body of experience. The following suggestions are offered in the hope that they will help you maximize your chance of building a successful CE-5 Working Group.

Business meetings play an important introductory role to a new CE-5 team. During the first few meetings, in addition to reviewing the basic protocols, prospective field workers will need to share some details about themselves,
especially why they are interested in contact work. The WG coordinator may want to carefully take note of this important information, as the better the WG coordinator knows his/her team, then the better s/he is able to lead the field work. Careful attention should be paid to the stated personal goals of prospective researchers, always keeping in mind the high ideals of CSETI to obtain a mutually beneficial, peaceful relationship with any and all ET civilizations visiting Earth. Those who express fear-based assumptions about the visitors' intentions may need special assistance and support from the group. The WG coordinator who shares the most responsibility for maintaining the cohesion of the team will likely play a very active role in these preliminary discussions. It should always be recognized that CE-5 contact work is not for everyone and WGs are primarily research teams focusing on doing regular fieldwork to investigate ET intelligence and spacecraft visiting Earth. We are not a support group for those who believe they are contactees, “abductees”, or wannabes.

Following brief business meetings, I suggest that the team should immediately go out to do field work. A recommendation of 3 or 4 outings the first month, can help build the unity and camaraderie so necessary for building a successful team. Don’t be surprised if considerable attrition occurs within the ranks of the team during the first month or two. Expect perhaps a minimum of 50% of those who attend a workshop or the initial meetings to drop out. For some it will simply be that fantasizing about fieldwork is far more attractive than actually doing it. Some individuals may want only to talk about UFOs, rather than doing something about them. After all, staying up late at night in adverse weather, to do something as strange, audacious, and exciting as vectoring in ET spacecraft, may be too difficult for couch potatoes. For other prospective field workers the problems may be interpersonal. Let’s face it, not everyone is a team player. The UFO field has more than its fair share of strange birds who may not have the social skills to work effectively in a group. The more stable and the more secure an individual is in terms of having a steady well paying job, family support for CSETI research, and adequate amounts of free time to dedicate to this important work, the more likely s/he will be to persevere. Initially putting off field work and staying with discussion type meetings during the formation period of the team has been fatal for a number of Working Groups that just could not coalesce. When subjected to a seemingly endless series of discussions about things theoretical, those prospective CSETI investigators who are eager to go out into the field will understandably lose their enthusiasm. This unfortunately occurs far too often in the UFO community where a steady diet of speculation is constantly being dished out instead of solid facts based on prospective scientific investigation. CSETI has launched the CE-5 initiative to remedy this sad situation. Thus a rigorous schedule of field work early in the development of the group, will help separate the talkers from the doers and at the same time help add important new experience and scientific research to CSETI’s growing data base. Not unexpectedly, the big talkers may simply drop out when an active schedule of fieldwork is carried out and the team’s identity will gladly coalesce around the most highly motivated researchers.
And now ladies and gentlemen, it’s time to discuss the big bugaboo of CSETI work and perhaps the entire flying saucer field, and that is “dealing with fear”. (It might be helpful to review Dr. Greer’s articles titled “The Case for Non-Hostility” and “A Harvest of Fear”. They are numbered X and XI in his monograph. An edited version of my article on abductionism might also help put this subject into a broader perspective.)

As my teenage son and daughter might express the CSETI approach to dealing with fear of ETI, “Hey Dude, chill out, it’s cool”. My translation and elaboration on that general advice is as follows: It’s OK to be somewhat apprehensive when you go out into the field for the first time. Vectoring spacecraft is going to be a novel activity for the overwhelming majority of you who are reading this manual. At the first few business/social meetings, you will get some idea of where each person is at on the fear front. We should all be aware of the fact that peoples’ social face often does not reflect their true feelings. In other words you might have to be more concerned about those prospective researchers who appear to be minimizing their fear, instead of those who are more open to the discussion. The macho man who beats his chest and loudly declares, “No problemo, man! It’s a piece of cake”, just might be covering up a lot of anxiety. The Hollywood socialite type who might declare, “It’s a done deal, baby. We’ll simply call down ETI, do late dinner, and then party”, might also be truly quite fearful of the visitors. On the opposite side of the same coin there will be those who just can’t seem to stop fretting about what might be ETI’s “true intentions”. For such individuals, they might consider deferring fieldwork till they can in good conscience base their efforts on CSETI’s assumption of the ET’s non-hostility. If a field worker really can’t accept the Extraterrestrials as being approachable, then they are not going to be able to contribute to our efforts in a positive way.

We should try to keep in mind that there is no absolute standard as to what defines too much fear in a CE-5 team in formation. Most of it will depend on where the group stands as a whole. Some individuals in the group may need to address this issue more than others. The responsibility of the coordinator is to be sensitive to each individual’s need to address the fear issue so that each prospective CSETI investigator will approach the group’s norm and be able to successfully integrate into the fieldwork activities.

Group discussion should emphasize the CSETI principle that unless clearly proven otherwise, beyond a shadow of a doubt, we assume no hostility from the ETs. Clearly some groups will need to address this issue more than others, but if prospective researchers cannot accept this assumption of non-hostility then they likely will choose to drop out of the Working Group on their own. If they stick around the Working Group, but are not able to participate fully in all activities because of fear, then they should be encouraged to resign. Excessive fear of ETI may manifest itself at the business meetings in a number of ways. As mentioned above, it might present as an individual’s need to repeatedly question, “what
ETI’s true intentions are?” On the opposite side of the same coin, a fear-based individual might remain strangely silent while looking extremely uncomfortable during any such discussions of ET’s motives. It’s helpful to point out that from the ET’s point of view, looking down on this violent planet, they might have good reason to question what our intentions might be towards them. After all, the UFO literature has described numerous occasions where humans have attacked them. Much of what is reported as the sinister actions of the ETs may be nothing more than manifestations of individual humans’ projected hostility.

The Working Group and especially its Coordinator should be aware that occasionally prospective CSETI researchers might have a hidden agenda. They might want to participate in fieldwork but only to attract the ET group of their particular choice. The mythology of the “evil gray aliens who abduct humans” is so well entrenched among the saucer enthusiasts that the CE-5 WG may find such prejudicial notions cropping up and interfering with WG operations. By emphasizing the basic CSETI principle of welcoming any and all Extraterrestrial peoples visiting Earth, hopefully these negative attitudes will be counteracted and those prospective members who truly cannot overcome excessive fears will get the message and drop out. If they do not leave on their own, then they must be compelled to resign because such fear based and prejudicial views will jeopardize the entire team’s efforts. On occasion excessive fear might manifest itself in a more subtle way. A troubled WG member might attend the business meetings but will somehow miss most of the fieldwork sessions. In situations like this, group unity and discipline could be reinforced by emphasizing the importance of everyone participating fully. The importance of building a citizens’ diplomatic initiative to the ET civilizations is not a job for the lighthearted. For those who are willing to meet the challenge, the opportunities for success are great, but those who do not fully participate, whether out of fear or lack of dedication, they can interfere with or even ruin the efforts of the more dedicated team members.

It’s really all a question of building trust. If the team members can’t earn each other’s trust by their collective actions together in carrying out the CE-5 Initiative protocols, it’s unlikely that they’ll be able to earn the trust and continued cooperation from our ET collaborators who are undoubtedly observing our efforts. The struggle to establish and maintain the unity within the CSETI CE-5 team is in some very practical ways a reflection of the ways we will build a relationship with the ETs. This struggle, to achieve unity, is perhaps also a microcosm of the way humanity will have to learn to cooperate as a planet of conscious and intelligent beings which can only then join a larger and more enlightened interplanetary community.

In the next section Shari Adamiak, [then] CSETI Working Groups Director, describes established guidelines and training for fieldwork. The basic CSETI contact triad of light, sound and consciousness, was developed by her premier CE-5 Initiative team. Her vigorous efforts in the Denver Area have been an
inspiration for all subsequent CSETI Working Groups. Her knowledge and experience are vital resources in CSETI's mission. She has been not only instrumental in assisting many other contact teams to master the protocols, but she has worked closely with CSETI International Director Dr. Steven Greer, in the formation of the Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team (RMIT). This working group without geographical bounds has been successful in facilitating Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind all over the world.
CSETI Working Groups
GUIDELINES AND TRAINING FOR FIELD WORK

By Shari Adamiak

The following information is intended as a practical manual. Please provide a
copy to every person in the working group.

SECTION 1 - PREPARING FOR FIELD WORK

Site Selection:

As in real estate, the prime consideration in selecting a site for CSETI field work
is: location, location, location!

The key features to look for are:

- Privacy
- Absence of nearby ambient light
- Hidden from public roads and houses
- Accessible even while carrying field gear
- View of sky and horizons
- Flat area nearby to use as a landing site

Perfect sites are difficult to find. What may seem to be a perfect location during
the day may be all wrong at night. We’ve had this happen numerous times on
RMIT missions. One night in Mexico in 1994, we drove to three sites before
finding one that was suitable that night. When you find a site that has
possibilities, it is important that you visit it both during the day and at night
before deciding upon it. Only at night can you assess to what degree nearby
lights affect the site. Houses, roads or security lights may seriously interfere
with your view of the night sky. Locations may undergo changes over time that
require finding an alternate site. It is always a good idea to have one or two
back-up areas to explore if your primary site is intruded upon by traffic, visitors,
construction, or other changes.

Some people feel that the top of the highest hill in the vicinity will be the best
field site. This is not always the case. A hilltop can be too exposed to passers-
by. Although it may afford you an excellent view, it is not always conducive to
close-range approaches by spacecraft. Historically, our closest encounters
have been in areas that are somewhat protected and less vulnerable to casual
observance.

Everyone in the working group is to keep the location of the site confidential.
You do not want your field work to become a “y’all come” situation where
people can drop by at will. We come to the field site to conduct serious research, not for a party. Hoaxers have been known to play tricks on field teams if the security of a site is breached. This is one reason we have a team member assigned to site security. Should anyone approach the group, either by happenstance or deliberately, there is someone in the group designated to deal with it. If an explanation as to what your group is doing is in order, it works quite well to state that you are an amateur astronomy group, using powerful lights to point out celestial bodies. Once you have conversed with a visitor and feel they are amenable to your presence, you may wish to tell them that you are looking for spacecraft. You may learn about past events that have occurred in the vicinity.

Private land used with the owner’s knowledge and permission is always the first choice. However, if someone offers their land for your use who is not a member of the team, you will want to educate them into the premise of our research. Let them know that this is a dedicated team doing scientific research and discourage them from inviting their friends over to hang out and see what happens. Explain the need for having privacy at the actual site and ask that any visitors keep out of the range of the group’s sight and sound.

Some problems with what may seem at first appearance to be an ideal site include the following:

- A cow pasture may be filled with fresh cow pies, which you can see, and cow urine, which you can’t see but will be very unpleasant and probably ruin some of your field gear.
- Barns and outbuildings, as well as wooded areas, may obscure much of the horizon. It may be difficult to obtain a wide-sky view.
- You may find that headlights from cars passing by on even remote country roads shine directly onto the group.
- There may not be any open area to designate as the landing site. If everything else about the site is great, use the site anyway. In your CTS, mentally show the ETs the site and let them know that they may need to hover rather than actually land on the ground.
- The person may offer a deck to use which may afford a limited view. (However, decks can be very helpful for winter field work when warming up time is necessary fairly often.)

If anyone in your group has a motor home or camper, it can be used for your warm-up spot as well as the safe area. More remote sites can be used if you have a vehicle with you that allows for heated shelter from the elements.

**Other Site Considerations:**

Plan ahead to have a low impact on your chosen site. Carpool. When you leave for the night, scan the area with a powerful light to find all personal belongings.
and trash. My Denver group and I always spend some time sprucing up a new site when we arrive. We pick up all the litter and cigarette butts. It is an exercise that sets the tone for the work as meaningful, and for the application of higher consciousness. We often do some blessings or Native American ceremonies to prepare the site and ourselves, to give honor to the Earth, the elements and the directions for the work we are about to do. When we come across ancient sacred sites, we do healing ceremonies to reconsecrate the area. Cleansing each other and the site (smudging) with sage, cedar, or sweetgrass, or offerings of corn meal or tobacco to the cardinal directions, the Earth and Sky, are all appropriate prior to field work. Notice any wildlife in the vicinity. You may wish to acknowledge the trees, animals and birds; ask their assistance with your work.

**Field gear:**

Elsewhere in this manual you will find a list of suggested field gear. Some amplification of specific points follows here.

Clothing: Unless you are accustomed to spending a lot of time outside, it will likely take some time for you to accumulate what you want and need to stay comfortable in the field. Many items will go through a trial and error period. You don’t want to take what you don’t use; you don’t want to leave behind something that would make you a lot more comfortable. The climate in your area will dictate some of your gear. If you live at a high altitude, you will soon find out that even on hot days, it will get quite cool at night. If you live in a rainy or humid climate, you’ll need everything to be waterproofed. You’ll need to plan for dealing with mosquitoes or other insects.

There are a few inexpensive items that will make you comfortable right off the bat:

- **Ground cover:** A tarp and a blanket or camping pad will be worth the weight. Ideally, a blanket should be wool to afford some moisture protection. Many synthetics will soak up water, becoming heavy and useless. Even a small slab of styrofoam to sit on will protect you from cold and damp earth.

- **Camp chair:** A low-slung beach chair is a good choice for ‘sky-watching’. The high back offers support for your head and neck, which can get worn out in a hurry from looking up. If you’re going to do some overnight camping, a folding aluminum and plastic lawn chaise lounge is an excellent choice. For those who would rather stay out under the stars than sleep in a tent, try a sleeping bag on the chaise lounge. It protects you from the ground and makes a fair bed. A camping cot works but the back usually can’t be tilted for when you want to sit up and sky watch.
• Rain poncho: It needn’t be expensive, a plastic one will do. Choose one that is long enough to cover you to below your knees so that it is long enough to sit on and still cover you. With a serape or wool blanket or poncho underneath, you can stay warm and dry in nearly any weather.

• Long underwear: Silk is an excellent choice for its extreme lightness v. warmth ratio and lack of bulk. Polartek or polar fleece will keep you the warmest. Thermals are fine as long as you wear enough layers.

• Head gear: A stocking cap, ear muffs, and a rain hat are all good choices to have with you. A bandanna and/or muffler or scarf for your neck will come in handy.

• Foot gear: Lightweight yet warm shoes will be your most versatile choice. One simple and easy way to keep your feet warmer and dry is to put plastic bags on over your socks before putting on your shoes. Clear plastic produce bags from the grocery store work very well.

• Don’t forget a pair of gloves.

Mosquitoes:

A simple and effective deterrent for mosquitoes is Skin-So-Soft bath oil, available through Avon. It can be ordered in a small spray bottle that is perfect for packing. It is totally non-toxic and can be used for an amazing variety of applications. Ask an Avon representative for a list of uses. In extreme conditions, you might want to consider a mosquito net for your head.

Equipment:

LASERS: Every group needs to have at least one green laser. Lasers are available to order on the Internet. We suggest at least 50 or 100 milliwatts in power. Please note that lasers over a certain power range (this keeps changing) must be registered and a log filed with the FCC prior to outdoor use.

RED LED LIGHTS: Each working group member should use a red LED light out in the field and minimize the use of flashlights due to the effect on eyesight night vision and night vision equipment. One good place to buy these is: http://microlightguy.com/

STROBE LIGHTS: Ideally, if there is a landing site available, each team should have three strobe lights which can be set out in a triangular pattern to indicate a designated landing site if a craft appears to be approaching the team. Battery-operated strobe lights (preferable) are obtainable at Radio Shack or
Amazon.com for about $20 each. Small round disposable strobes with much less range are available through sporting goods catalogs or web sites.

VISION AIDS:

Binoculars are indispensable. Ideally, each team member should have a pair. Any kind of binocular would be useful, but especially those that have image stabilizer capability. These compensate for any shaking or movement.

Night-vision binoculars or scopes are very useful. It is astonishing how much more can be seen utilizing a night scope. They do need some “babysitting”. Care must be taken to never point them at a bright light source, and they tend to go through batteries fairly quickly. Keep extras on hand. Russian military aftermarket models are available for around $400-$500 that amplify starlight 30,000 times. Other models are available, too. Check sporting goods catalogs. We recommend Generation 3 or higher, but these can cost a lot more.

RADAR DETECTOR:

A battery powered radar detector is a very helpful piece of equipment. When left engaged, if it goes off when there is nothing around that would normally trigger it, look alert! We have had a radar detector go off in extremely remote areas. It is our sense that it is picking up electromagnetic disturbances, possibly caused by the near presence of an extraterrestrial spaceship or beings. Radar detectors are currently available at Amazon.com, Radio Shack, and other locations and are easily found via internet searches. The Escort Solo S2 Cordless Radar and Laser Detector is the model that has been doing the Orion Transmissions starting in 2007 and continued through 2010, but is more expensive than some Whistler and Cobra models that also work well in the field. Recommended Whistler radar detector models: XTR-195 and higher battery powered.

CD PLAYER:

A portable boom box or CD player is needed in order for the team to play the CSETI tones. These are anomalous tones from several sources, recorded within crop circles in England as well as during some CSETI expeditions. The tones are used as a signature or calling card. If whoever made these tones can hear us playing them, they will recognize them. In addition, each member should have their own microcassette or digital recorder.

WALKIE-TALKIES:

Walkie-talkies or radio transceivers are useful for two reasons: 1) keeping in touch with team members who go on scouting missions out of visual and hearing range; and 2) to project the tones out over the airwaves. Walkie-talkies eat
batteries for lunch. Keep extras on hand. While more expensive, radio transceivers have better range and clarity, and generally cause fewer problems to use than walkie-talkies. Both are obtainable through Radio Shack, Amazon.com, and other places on the internet. Prices vary, but are less than $100, usually less than $50.

MAPS:

Once you have determined that a site is going to be used regularly for field work or overnight campouts, you’ll find it helpful to obtain a topographical map of the area. These can be obtained from REI stores or from the U.S. geological Survey or Forest Service office. A topo map will help identify roadways in the distance that could account for lights you see moving along the horizon, especially if a mountain or hill ridge is in the distance. You can also get good topographical information on Google Earth.

SATELLITE TABLES - Predictions of when satellites may be visible in the field site location are available at www.heavens-above.com. Print these tables and bring with you to the field site, or bring a device that can access this information remotely. That way, you can check when an object is observed to see if it is in the predictions. Note that not all satellites are listed in this database because some satellites are classified or not bright enough to be seen by the naked eye. Sometimes satellites can be visible through binoculars that will not be on these predictions because they are too dim.

Other equipment might include a cellular phone, an audio amplifier and digital recorders, static detector, tri-field meter, and magnetometers. If you find super deals on good equipment, please let CSETI know. We will announce the information, source and price on the web site or email list so that other groups may take advantage of a good buy.

SECTION TWO - REALTIME RESEARCH: CSETI FIELD WORK

This section will cover some of the fundamentals of team dynamics as well as the purposes of field work, including subtle aspects that might be overlooked.

Prior to Leaving for Field Work:

Begin to prepare yourself mentally for the work of contact. Reach out in consciousness and extend a message that the team will be out doing field work tonight and invite ETI to visit if they have the time and if it is safe for them to do so.
Leave yourself time for a meal and a shower, if possible. Gather your gear and clothing to be layered on, as it gets cooler. Plan to take along some snacks, water, and maybe a thermos of something warm. If the weather takes a sudden turn for the worse, telephone your coordinator to see if your plans have changed.

**Getting to the Site:**

Punctuality should be stressed to all team members straightaway. Allow no more than 5-10 minutes for latecomers to arrive at the designated meeting place, unless the coordinator has been notified of a special circumstance and knows to wait for a member.

It is suggested that a neutral site be chosen for the team to meet. A public parking area such as a shopping mall, 24-hour grocery store, or other spot where cars will be relatively safe and undisturbed is best. By meeting at a neutral site, members can carpool to the site, lessening the impact on the site itself.

If possible, it is always preferable to get to the site while there is still some daylight. Take a good look around to familiarize yourself with the land features, what animals are about, assess the weather and see if there are clouds on any horizon, if there is any road construction activity, or other changes since the last visit to the site. It is easier to get field gear out of the cars and set it up if there is still some available light.

**Preparing the Site and Preparing the Team:**

Pick up any litter at the site. The coordinator should designate the safe area and inform all team members that they should feel free to go to the safe place should they experience fear and misgivings about events that unfold. The coordinator should point out the landing site.

**The Buddy System:**

Each team member should group with one or two other members to act as buddies. Any time a team member departs from the field group circle, to go to the “bathroom”, get a snack, walk around or whatever, be sure to inform your buddy that you are leaving, where you are going and when you should be expected back. If a team member experiences emotional reactions that lead the team member or coordinator to think the member should go to the safe area, that member’s buddy will accompany the member and stay with them the entire time they wish to be in the safe area, even if it is for the remainder of the evening.

As everyone is settling in with their gear, someone may wish to do a Native American ceremony honoring the directions, or smudging each team member with sage/cedar smoke. Someone may wish to do some soft drumming or chanting. If you have a chime, or a Tibetan bell or bowl, allow it to sing and set a
vibratory tone for the work to be done. The team may wish to stand and join hands for a few moments of silence.

The team should group itself in a circle. Each of the four directions as well as the zenith of the sky should be watched. Members can volunteer for a particular direction. As the team settles in, allow the visiting and chit-chat to run its course. By the time the first CTS is undertaken, the team should have assumed a silent and watchful attitude.

The Field Work:

**Boarding Party:** Positions on the boarding party are to be predetermined. The coordinator is normally Boarding Party Member No. 1. The assistant will be No. 2, and so on. The site security person and the documentation person are the last ones to number off. Make a log into a microcassette recorder of each member’s name, and the name and telephone number of a person to contact should there be a boarding. Let the site security and documentation member know where your car keys are, if applicable.

Remember to be aware with all your senses. Everything that happens may not come from high in the sky. Watch your environment for signs of subtle changes in energy, for an animal that appears, for unexplained sounds that may move around the group, for changes in temperature and wind direction. Share openly with each other what you perceive going on around the team, or with you individually.

Each member should have an expectant and welcoming frame of mind. Put aside the cares of your everyday life and move into expanded awareness. Practice keeping a conscious connection with the universe while you are going about your tasks.

It is important to let go of a strong desire for results. It is always exciting to see a light that behaves in an intelligent manner, or a craft in the sky. But the process is the key element to CSETI field work. We are preparing ourselves to communicate with extraterrestrials and allowing ourselves to be observed. The preparatory work being done by field teams may be far more important than we think. By going into the field on a regular basis, by showing our intent, obviously showing we have no drugs nor weapons and are not acting aggressively, our motives will become known to those from other worlds who may be observing. Never feel that your field work is in vain - even if nothing is seen in the sky after time. Every member of every team makes an impact every time that field work is done. Sometimes the subtle efforts produce the strongest results.

*Please note that to our knowledge, no CSETI member has ever reported an “abduction” in connection with doing the field work.*
The CSETI Contact Trilogy: TONES - LIGHTS - THOUGHT

Tones:
Play the recording of the crop circle or ET spacecraft tones on your portable boom-box. Use your walkie-talkie or radio transceiver to broadcast the tones out into space. This can be done for a brief period of time, repeated later if desired. Do this when you first arrive at a field site, during breaks, and other times during the evening.

Lights:
Use green lasers for signaling the location of the team (all team members should coordinate this together and not have everyone doing something different). Paint a pattern in the sky such as a triangle, infinity sign, circle. Use the lasers to signal at something that appears not to be conventional aircraft. Use any coherent, simple signal but avoid using the Morse code signal for S-O-S, which is dot-dot-dot, dash-dash-dash, dot-dot-dot. If you receive a return signal, keep signaling to the craft. Motion with your laser to the area you have designated as your landing spot. If a craft begins to approach the team, have a predesignated member or two set out the landing strobes. Such members should take care as the landing site may be down at the foot of the hill you are standing on. Take the time to get a flashlight. Keep safety in mind. A fall, a strained or broken ankle is to be avoided.

Thought:
The CSETI Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS) protocol is a proven, effective method of connecting with ETI. Before the CTS is actually begun, the team should spend some time in silence and meditation in order to reach a state of unbounded mind and expanded awareness. Then the CTS is done. It may be led verbally by the coordinator or another team member, or may be done silently. It is usually helpful for most team members, especially when the team is new, to do the first CTS of the night in a verbally guided fashion. Whenever the energy of the team or the purpose of the field work seems to drift or disintegrate during the course of the night’s work, regroup and do another session of CTS. You may wish to ask for a volunteer to continue to watch the sky during the CTS. The sky watcher should take care to keep movement minimal and keep as quiet as possible during the team’s CTS. If someone gets a strong feeling to open their
eyes during the mediation. Following the CTS, team members are encouraged to share their impressions with the rest of the team.

Other techniques may be added to the Contact Trilogy to further enhance the concentration and cohesion of the team as desired by the members, such as using the Hidden Truth Guided Meditation CD or a member of the group leading the meditation. Be open to suggestions while keeping the seriousness of the work in mind.

**Ending the Field Work:**

When everyone has turned into a popsicle or fallen asleep, or if the weather gets severe, the team may decide to end the field session. Spend a bit of time debriefing. Each team member should be encouraged to share what they experienced during the course of the evening. The team may again stand in a circle with hands joined and say a spoken or silent blessing or prayer. Be sure to scan the site with a light after everyone has packed up to ensure that all personal belongings and trash have been picked up.

If your site is remote, caravan out so that no one gets lost. Regardless of where your site is, remain aware of your team members. Wait to see that the cars start and the lights come on. Make sure no one is stranded or in difficulty with a flat tire or disabled vehicle. Don’t just drive off unaware. Courtesy is universal but begins right here.

**SECTION THREE - OTHER CONSIDERATIONS**

**Pre- and Post-Field Work Awareness:**

You may find that there is an increase in dreams and/or anomalous events once you begin participating in the work of inviting contact. Team members are encouraged to share with one another, both at field work events and between field work. Your contact with your team members does not end once you drive away from the field site. The more you work together, the more likely you are to experience shared dreams or experiences of ET contact. Insight and understanding of the events are heightened by telling others who were present in your dream or experience and obtaining their feedback. Let your group coordinator know of any significant events or dreams.

The work of observing the sky and reaching out for contact will make you more aware of the sky above. And by looking, you may just see more in the way of unidentified flying objects. Learn to be a good reporter. Make note of the
pertinent facts. Pass the information along to the group coordinator, or the person in the group designated to keep track of events and sightings.

You may find your dreams especially active on the nights before and after a field event. As we are more approachable and less subconsciously defensive during the sleep state, contact can take place more easily. You may wish to read about and practice the art of lucid dreaming so that you can become an aware participant in the dream state. You can then communicate the intent and effort of your working group team, inviting and encouraging ETI to approach you when you are in the field with your teammates.

The most effective tool that each team member possesses to enhance the chances of contact is to continue with a regular meditation practice. Our common ground with extraterrestrial intelligence is the consciousness we share. It is our link. By regularly going into a state of heightened awareness and unbounded mind, our intent for communication will be known and will be answered. Be patient and persistent. All we can really do is work on ourselves. The rest will follow.

Documentation:

The coordinator (or other designated team member) should transcribe the microcassette tapes or digital recordings of field work and keep the reports. You will be surprised how much detail is lost within minutes after an event. In addition, there could be recordings of anomalous sounds that may have been heard by some of the group members. Transcribing the recording of the real-time dictation brings back the particulars. How often “satellites” or “shooting stars” are seen can be tracked. Times of appearances can be noted so that you can see if an object that traverses the sky at the same time each night you are out is most likely a satellite. It is helpful to have a list of satellite times and direction of travel. The best place to find this information is at http://www.heavens-above.com and bring printouts of the satellite prediction tables with you to the field site so you can check it when the object is observed to see if it is in the predictions. Note that not all satellites are listed in this database because some satellites are classified or not bright enough to be seen by the naked eye.

Unidentified Flying Objects - Assume Nothing

When an object streaks across the sky at great speed, you will only have a few seconds to determine if it is a conventional aircraft, a satellite, or something else. Do not automatically assume that an airborne object is an airplane, satellite, or shooting star. Spacecraft that enter the Earth’s atmosphere and approach close enough to be observed are taking a risk to do so. We all know the stories of spacecraft that have been shot down or have crashed. Be aware that extraterrestrial people are risking sacrifice to come close enough to interact with
you. They often mask their craft as something more conventional looking in order to avoid attracting a lot of attention, either visually or on radar. Rather than calling an airborne object an alleged UFO, we prefer to call it an alleged aircraft, satellite or shooting star. Send thoughts to it the instant it is seen and ask it to do something to indicate it is not an airplane. If it continues to exhibit characteristics not consistent with conventional aircraft, signal to it with the lights, observe it with binoculars, and focus attention on it. Many times it will turn out to be something terrestrial, but many times it will turn out to be something unknown as well. Continue vectoring the object with thoughts and light until it either a) disappears; b) displays definite signs of being conventional; or c) signals back. If it signals back, the entire team should be focused in thought on the object and invite it to come closer and to interact in any way that is safe for it to do so. Project thoughts of welcome, safety, integrity of intent, and kindness. If it appears to head in the direction of the team, set out the strobe lights. The coordinator or documentation person should be dictating into the microcassette continuously as the event unfolds. Remember to scan other portions of the sky rather than every eye being locked onto the object. There may be another craft approaching from behind or from beyond the range of your peripheral vision. Follow your coordinator’s guidance and instructions if a close encounter occurs.

**The Team Concept:**

Giving up individual ideas and agendas and working as a unit while in the field is the most difficult concept for most team members to grasp. It will take work for the team to unify and work as a whole. It takes time to lay aside excessive chit-chat and nonrelated conversation and focus on the field work. It will help if you approach the work as a scientific lab experiment using the concept of conscious communication to vector in and contact extraterrestrials. Each part forms the whole, and it is the work of the whole that is important here. We are asking for wide-awake, multiply witnessed encounters. That takes concentration. To remain in a state of expanded awareness takes practice. All of the protocols are works in progress. Work with them and amend them to fit what works best for your team.

**The Goal of the Work:**

Remember that the CSETI initiative concerns contact with extraterrestrial peoples from other planets. We are not trying to contact astral beings, departed loved ones, fairies, angels or other ultradimensional realities. Some of these nonphysical entities may indeed seem to approach while you are doing field work. If you so desire, honor their presence and offer a blessing for them while continuing to focus your attention on interaction with physical, intelligent, conscious beings from other worlds. This is not to suggest that you will not receive communication from actual ETI in nonphysical forms. That is the form in which they are most likely to begin to make closer contact. It is safer and less threatening for them; easier to accept and handle coherently at first for you. As in any good relationship, our interaction with ETI is growing slowly. It is about trust,
honesty, honoring each other, allowance and acceptance. Our intentions are being examined and we are showing that we are trustworthy and will protect the ETs from harm and exploitation to the full extent we are able. If you were to look upon this planet from afar and judge it by what is presented in the newscasts, in the media, in the cities, in lands where lack of food, shelter and medical care are a daily reality, you would not at first glance suppose that there are many sane, rational, nonviolent, nonhostile, caring human beings upon this planet. Our purpose is to show extraterrestrials that there are indeed people willing, able and trained to act as diplomatic liaisons between our civilizations. By our actions, we show that we have no desire or intention to capture them, their craft, their technology or their minds. We want only to share as one group of conscious beings to another. We only want to do what we can to insure the continuation of this planet, to promote peace and well-being for all.

The CSETI motto, One Universe - One People, is our personal anthem as well. As we live that concept, we shall attract beings of like mind.

The best of all worlds to you as you participate in this work. Thank you.
THE CSETI WORKING GROUP HANDBOOK
SPRING 1995

PURPOSE:
The purpose of the CSETI Working Group Handbook is to provide a brief reference manual for CE-5 Initiative Working Group members and coordinators. This handbook contains CSETI policies and procedures approved by the CSETI International Director and members of the Executive Council. It is intended that this Handbook will be a helpful tool for facilitating your research endeavors and for clarifying CSETI policies. At the back of the manual there is an appendix for equipment relative to the CSETI CE-5 Initiative. Elsewhere in the CSETI Training Kit you will find a list of suggested resources for various pieces of equipment and gear.

WELCOME TO THE CSETI CE-5 WORKING GROUP!

The CE-5 Initiative Working Group is a dedicated group of people committed to engaging in Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind, and furthering a peaceful and mutually beneficial relationship between humans and ETI. This research project is unlike any other research approach in the world, and involves a higher than average degree of integrity, vision and dedication. A CE-5 Initiative Working Group’s function and requisite qualities cross numerous areas: science, philosophy, ‘transluminal’ technologies, consciousness, interplanetary diplomat, sociology, communications, and more. A Working Group is no mere sky watching collective, but a dynamic collection of people who have set before them the remarkable goal of initiating an interactive relationship with any and all extraterrestrial peoples visiting the Earth. These goals require freedom from prejudice, open-mindedness and fortitude.

Certainly not all CSETI members, and not all of the public at large are suited for Working Group participation: Such endeavors are not for the faint of heart or the casual observer of the UFO scene. Being a Working Group member requires long hours outside at night, perseverance, discipline, and a special amalgam of practicality and visionary planning. Yet for those possessing such qualities and dedication, this work is exciting, fulfilling, and filled with meaning. Indeed, to be a Working Group member is to aspire to become an Ambassador to the Universe.

I. Requirements for membership in the CE-5 Initiative Working Group:

   A. Membership in CSETI is strongly encouraged, but not required.

   B. Attendance at a minimum of 50% of the Working Group sessions.
C. Adherence to the Working Group's CSETI-based policies and procedures

D. Maintenance of an unprejudiced and non-hostile view of ETI, including all extraterrestrial groups visiting the Earth.

E. Most importantly, a willingness to give of one's time, energy and resources in a professional, cooperative, and dedicated manner.

II. Purpose and scope of activities of the Working Group:

A. To develop a peaceful, interactive relationship with ETI/UFOs which can be objectively and scientifically verified and which is mutually beneficial to both extraterrestrial civilizations and human society.

B. To engage in CE-5 Initiative protocols in both UFO wave and non-wave areas. To function as local RMITs when activity surfaces in your area.

C. To test and develop new protocols for ETI interaction.

D. To advance and develop training and practices for new and existing Working Group members.

E. To document by audio, visual and/or written means all CE-5 events, and to keep a log of all Working Group activities.

III. Composition and area of research for Working Groups:

A. A minimum of 3 Working Group members should be present at all Working Group sessions.

B. Each Working Group has a specific geographic area of research; activities outside that area should first be coordinated with CSETI's Working Groups Coordinator so that conflicts and duplication of effort are avoided.

C. It is suggested that each Working Group have the following specialized positions:

1. Coordinator - to facilitate group activities

2. Assistant Coordinator

3. Documentation Specialist - who records all activities and findings
4. **Equipment Specialist** - to secure, maintain and mobilize all needed equipment
5. **Security Specialist** - to maintain the integrity of the site
6. Other positions to be determined by the coordinator

**IV. Working Group suggestions and requirements:**

A. It is suggested that each new Working Group meet 2-4 times the first month and at least once a month thereafter.

B. It is often more effective to meet several nights in a row for field work rather than just occasionally. In areas of ongoing UFO activity, field work should occur nightly, or as often as possible, perhaps with rotating team members. A regular field site may facilitate ETI interactions. See other material in the Training Kit regarding sites.

C. No offensive or defensive weapons are permitted at any meeting or session. People should leave large pocket knives at home or in the car.

D. The location of all CE-5 active research sites is confidential and must not be discussed outside the Working Group.

E. It is important to remember that Working Groups must be flexible and respond to interactions which indicate a change in venue by taking timely and appropriate action.

F. Once a site has confirmed CE-5 activity, CSETI should be notified.

G. CSETI, its director, executive council, coordinators and any and all associated persons assume no responsibility or liability for injuries, distress or other negative outcomes resulting from meetings, research activities, travel or any other activity undertaken by CSETI, and all Working Group members agree to hold harmless the above named in the event of any outcome. A liability release indicating this must be signed by each and every Working Group participant prior to any research activities. A release form is included at the end of this manual.

H. Working Groups consist of volunteers and equipment needs, travel and administration costs are the responsibility of each Working Group.
V. Removal from a Working Group:

A. Attending fewer than 50% of Working Group sessions.

B. Non-adherence to CSETI-based Working Group policies, procedures, guidelines and/or ethics.

C. Possession of weaponry of any sort at a Working Group function.

D. Breach of confidentiality or documentation security.

E. Consumption or use of alcohol or drugs during any field work session.

F. Exhibiting prejudicial, negative or hostile views towards any ETI group visiting the planet. This violates the CSETI principles of diplomacy, neutrality and objectivity essential to our purpose and function.

G. Disrupting or impeding the goals and functions of CSETI and the Working Group.

VII. Documentation, Data and Security Considerations:

A. Documentation:

1. Real-time documentation should be done using tape recorders for verbal narration and the recording of sounds. Video and still cameras may be used for visuals.

2. Judgment must be used when employing video or still cameras, since ETI may not want such events to be recorded. Indeed, it is possible that the presence of such recording devices may limit, terminate or thwart CE-5 events. In every case, the development of a successful CE-5 interaction takes precedence over the recording of the event. At no time should a CE-5 event be limited due to the desire to electronically record the event. Sensitivity and good judgment are required in order for maximum interaction and optimal documentation to occur.

3. Any significant, close range CE-5 event should receive the maximum documentation practical, and the CSETI director should be notified of such developments immediately.
B. Data and Security Considerations:

1. All documents of CE-5 events are not to be disclosed outside of the Working Group or CSETI headquarters, including to the public, the media, the government, etc. without specific prior clearance from the CSETI director.

2. Confidentiality and security must be maintained at all times so that proper analysis and follow-up may be arranged prior to disclosure, and so that future CE-5 events will not be jeopardized. The Working Group coordinator should immediately contact the CSETI director for further discussion, directions and decisions regarding the copying, transfer, securing and release of any documentation or artifacts.

VIII. Duties and Responsibilities of the Working Group Coordinator

- To convene and organize the local Working Group.

- To provide leadership, cohesion and direction to the Working Group while facilitating a consultative environment.

- To engage all members of the Working Group in a spirit of collaboration, collegiality and consultation, optimizing the special characteristics and skills of each member so that maximum effectiveness for the Working Group is achieved.

- To coordinate on-site field work activities, and to delegate tasks as needed to accomplish the goals and purposes of the Working Group.

- To see that the policies, procedures and protocols of the CSETI-based Working Group are followed.

- To encourage Working Group members to become members of CSETI in order to participate in CSETI’s continuing education and training programs so that the Working Group may fully develop.

- To work carefully with the public and media, ensuring that confidentiality is maintained where needed, but providing credible public education regarding ETI.

- To ensure CE-5 field site safety and security.

- To accurately assess the Working Group members’ abilities and skills, as well as limitations, to see that the various group positions are performed by the best qualified person(s).
• To take, or assign, leadership control and guidance of the Working Group during an emergency, and during CE-5 interactions with ETI.

• To provide for the smooth transition of coordinator responsibilities in the event of your absence, incapacitation, or resignation.

• To notify CSETI in a timely fashion when help or guidance is required.

• To assiduously seek out and document research approaches, protocol augmentation and other advances which serve to further the goals of the CE-5 Initiative and which result in greater ETI communications and interactions.

• To secure all documentation, evidence and extraterrestrial artifacts, and to convey them to the CSETI director immediately through secure personal channels.

• To notify CSETI immediately of any debunking or disinformation efforts aimed at disrupting or discrediting in any way the CSETI projects.

• To notify CSETI immediately when events occur which suggest the need for Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team (RMIT) activation to your local area or to some other area about which you are aware. Such events would include: 1) a crescendo of ETS activity over a relatively brief period of time; 2) high level CE-5 events which seem likely to recur; 3) a landing or other event warranting activation; 4) the knowledge of a crashed or disabled space craft, with or without occupants, requiring CSETI intervention, diplomatic liaison with officials, etc.

• To preserve and promote the overall spirit and purpose of the CSETI projects.
EVOLUTIONARY PROFILE OF THE CSETI
CE-5 INITIATIVE WORKING GROUP

As working groups mature and become more professional and competent, they pass through several natural levels of potential and activity. Below is a brief overview of these levels and their corresponding tasks and activities. This is only a general schemata and there is certainly potential for overlap, etc.:

LEVEL I
Young, formative WG, meets irregularly with membership in some degree of flux; some dysfunctional group dynamics; capable of basic protocol implementation; limited ETI interactions (i.e., signaling at ETS greater than one mile away). Documentation partial and irregular. Primary vectoring minimal or nonexistent; remote viewing minimal. Level of CE-5: I or low-grade II.

LEVEL II
Young but stable WG with regular research activities and solid basic competence at CTS, light work and regular documentation. Competent to effectively vector ETS into less than one mile with definite interactions. Early remote viewing capabilities among some WG members; early primary vectoring capability. Level of CE-5: High grade II.

LEVEL III
Mature, fully functional WG capable of high group integrity/stability; primary vectoring capabilities strong, good Psi/remote viewing abilities. Documentation is consistent and thorough. Competent to vector a landing on site with communications with extraterrestrial biological beings. Growing ability to educate public in local area concerning ETI. Level of CE-5: III.

LEVEL IV
As III above; additionally, WG is able to develop level of trust to facilitate boarding of CSETI boarding party members onto ET spacecraft, with subsequent interactive communication as per suggested protocols. Group is capable of education of public and interaction with local media, law enforcement and government figures with guidance and assistance from CSETI headquarters. Level of CE-5: IV.

(continued on next page)
**LEVEL V**

As in III and IV above. Also has developed competence for boarding and conscious off-planet interlude of unknown duration; is fully competent to educate and guide local residents in the event of a sudden, large-scale overflight and/or landing in their area, especially during time of emergency, such as nuclear or environmental disaster. Level of CE-5: V.
APPENDIX

CSETI Working Group Recommended Equipment

1. Red LED Lights for seeing in the dark without affecting eyes or night vision equipment.

2. Green laser pointers, with at least 50 or 100 milliwatts of power. These can be found on the internet on Amazon.com and other locations via a web search. Note: Be careful using lasers and do not point at people to avoid blindness, and do not point directly at any aircraft. Improper use of lasers may result in injury blindness, commercial aircraft error, and resulting criminal prosecution.

3. Portable audio sound equipment for recording field notes and for playing the CSETI tones.

4. Still cameras for photographs.

5. Video cameras with appropriate night filming capabilities, if possible.

6. Cellular telephone(s) for communicating with members when multiple sites are in use, and for emergencies.

7. Binoculars, telescopes.


9. Walkie-talkies or radios for two-way communication between team members, and for broadcasting the CSETI tones out into space.

10. Radar detectors.

11. Magnetometers or Tri-Field Meters

12. Satellite prediction tables/charts.

Information on sources for various equipment and gear is located elsewhere in the CSETI Working Group Training Kit.
PROTOCOL EVOLUTION FOR THE CE-5 INITIATIVE WORKING GROUPS

The following is an overview of the CE-5 Initiative protocols for increasing levels of contact resulting from Working Group actions and evolution:

Background and Preparation:

The Working Group (WG) and its individual members dedicate all of their actions to the development of a mutually respectful, peaceful and life-supporting relationship between humans and all extraterrestrial peoples.

A high level of altruism, self-sacrifice and dedication is required of the WG members.

This project is a scientific, diplomatic and humanitarian endeavor, and requires a non-prejudiced view towards any and all extraterrestrial peoples visiting the Earth. These efforts are expended on behalf of all conscious, intelligent 'people' throughout the universe.

Unity among the group, ongoing development of freedom from fear and prejudice, unity of purpose and action, peaceful and altruistic intentions, and the realization of the oneness of mind and intrinsic unity of all people - these qualities constitute the foundation of the CE-5 Initiative and are the prerequisites of success.

The WG Coordinator, in a spirit of consultation and with the goal of consensus, coordinates the WG and, in the event of confirmed contact, provides cohesion and leadership for the group. (Refer to the Working Group Handbook for further details regarding WG membership, policies and Coordinator functions and relationships.)

All protocols which here follow are performed with the above ideals and principles incorporated into these protocols.

It is certain that the spirit of the group, its intentions, motivations and unity is the foundation for contact with ETI and transcends any specific protocols, important as they may be.

Initiating Contact:

With the above principles in place, and after securing an appropriate CE-5 research site (see other materials in this Training Kit), the WG works toward initiating contact with ETI/UFOs via the following suggested general procedure.
Systematic appreciation of non-locality of mind/universal mind as a group involves the expansion of consciousness of each WG member. This may be achieved by a skilled and trained person who leads the group in this process. It involves the simple ability that each human inherently possesses to appreciate non-bounded mind or unbounded consciousness.

Once non-locality of mind is appreciated and experienced by the group, then the group leader assists the group in projection of specific Coherent Thought Sequencing, as described in the training materials. It is crucial that the expanded state of awareness be maintained during this and all subsequent phases of protocol implementation and contact, to the extent possible.

It is important that the specific Coherent Thought Sequencing occur within the pervading spirit of welcome, unity, peace, mutual benefit and cooperation, and with humility and respect. We regard this contact and interchange as one which is welcome, and we are inviting these visitors to come and establish an open and mutual relationship with our people.

At all times, the behavior of the WG and its individual members should reflect a high level of diplomatic decorum and respect for the nature of the work. Alcohol, drugs, inappropriate speech, behavior and dress should all be avoided during field work. At no time and under no circumstances are weapons, or any item which may be construed as a weapon, allowed at a CE-5 research site or staging area.

Following the above steps, the group then uses high-powered lights and the CSETI tones in a systematic and coordinated fashion. It is important for unity and coherence to prevail and to permeate all these actions. The use of the high-powered lights should be done in such a manner that, from an aerial perspective, evidence of intelligent behavior is clearly observable. It may be useful for prearranged light sequences and/or shapes to be visualized and projected during the Coherent Thought Sequencing part of the research so that these modalities may be identifying items for ETI “lock-on” of the WG and CE-5 site.

While engaging in this light and sound work, the WG members should remember to continue the appreciation of non-locality of mind and Coherent Thought Sequencing to the extent possible. For most, this will take some practice. It may be necessary to periodically regroup and again go through the steps of systematic expansion of consciousness with Coherent Thought Sequencing or other techniques to quiet and focus the mind, followed by a new episode of light work and use of the CSETI tones.

**Confirmed Contact:**

Once a confirmed sighting/contact is made, the following procedures may be observed:
One designated person should use the lights to signal to the craft in a sequence which reflects intelligent contact. For example, one may flash at the craft three times, then pause and wait for the craft to flash back; 4 times and pause, etc. It is crucial that there be a coordinated response, and that the group refrain from random, uncoordinated activity arising from the excitement of the moment.

While the CE-5 light work is progressing, all of the members of the WG should continue with the mind expansion and Coherent Thought Sequencing, welcoming the visitors to come closer, to interact with the group and to land if that is safe and appropriate. Thoughts of unity, welcome, peace and non-hostility should be projected directly at the spacecraft. The chosen landing site should be visualized and projected to the occupants of the spacecraft while signaling to this area with strobe-like sequences of the high-powered lights. If the craft appears to be coming closer, the designated members should set out the strobe lights at the designated landing site.

Near Landing / Landing:

Contingency plans must be made for the eventuality of a near landing or landing of one or more extraterrestrial spacecraft. OF GREATEST IMPORTANCE IS THE HONEST ASSESSMENT, BY ALL MEMBERS PRESENT, OF THEIR INDIVIDUAL READINESS FOR THIS EVENT AND ANY POTENTIAL SUBSEQUENT EVENTS, SUCH AS A BOARDING OF THE CRAFT AND OFF-PLANET EXPERIENCES.

Should the group decide that it is ready for such an experience, the following protocols are suggested:

- The equipment person or technical assistant who has been designated in advance will prepare a landing/hover site by placing portable strobe lights out in a circular or triangular formation.

- If it is anticipated that a small craft is coming which would not appear to permit the boarding of all members present, the Coordinator should assist in identifying the Boarding Party members and preparing them for possible boarding.

- Once a spacecraft has made a close approach and either hovered or landed, THE GROUP MUST AVOID APPROACHING THE CRAFT UNTIL THERE IS A CLEAR INDICATION FROM THE CRAFT THAT IT IS SAFE TO DO SO. Failure to observe this protocol may result in personal injury, death, security breach from the extraterrestrials point of view, and/or termination of the CE-5 event by the extraterrestrials.
While the spacecraft is in close proximity, the WG members should continue to use coherent thought to project a message of welcome, peace, and further contact. If the group desires that one of the occupants of the craft emerge, this should be visualized and projected to the craft specifically. The WG Coordinator should maintain calm, quiet, unity and coherence among the WG members throughout these proceedings.

**Emergence of Extraterrestrial Occupants from the Craft:**

- In the event that an occupant(s) of the craft emerges, the WG should welcome the individual(s) by thought and non-threatening hand signals, such as an upturned hand or wave, or by the WG holding hands. The signal should be prearranged, so that discordant messages are not conveyed by different people using different signals. Do not shout, move rapidly or rush the craft or occupant(s). If the occupant(s) advances towards the group, calmness, quiet and self-control must be maintained.

- It is recommended that we not touch the occupant(s) in any way unless it is clearly indicated that this is acceptable and safe.

- The primary message to convey is one of peace, welcome, dignity, mutual cooperation and respect.

- Any items offered by the occupant(s) should be graciously, calmly accepted by the Coordinator or his/her designated assistant.

- Should the occupant(s) indicate a desire to join the group, a comfortable, appropriate place should be arranged to either sit or stand for the meeting.

**Boarding the Spacecraft by Working Group Members:**

Should it become evident that the boarding of the spacecraft is mutually desired (through telepathic communication or obvious signals) the predetermined Boarding Party members should approach the craft in a careful, dignified manner, avoiding haste or running.

It is recommended that the Boarding Party have an appropriate item to offer the occupants of the craft as a gift of respect and friendship. Wisdom must be used in selecting this item. It is suggested that a natural substance from the Earth be offered, such as a gemstone or mineral specimen.

In the event that a large craft has approached which would permit a large number or all of the WG members to board, it is recommended that the documentation
person and/or one or more other members stay behind to document and report this event. Such members should be designated in advance to avoid confusion.

All WG members who board the craft should make arrangements in advance so that notification with a contact person can be made, in the event of a prolonged absence. The notification will be made by the WG member(s) who have remained behind and will be done with all due diligence, confidentiality and security. The director of CSETI should be notified immediately.

Any member who had previously planned to be in the Boarding Party, but who becomes frightened or overwhelmed at the time of contact, must excuse themselves from the Boarding Party. No member should be made to feel obligated or compelled to go on board unless personally ready and comfortable with the decision to go on board. At no times should any criticism be directed at such a person. (See other materials regarding the Buddy System and the role of the Buddy during such an occurrence.) At all times we must remain honest with ourselves and compassionate with each other. Above all, we must avoid boarding individuals who will panic once on board and who would thus jeopardize the greater mission.

No one should volunteer to be in the Boarding Party who is not prepared for a potential absence of undetermined length. Moreover, it is advised that any WG member present during high-level contacts be prepared for such a possibility. The family members, significant others, and closest personal friends of each member must be prepared for this possibility as well.

At all times we must remember that our efforts are on behalf of all humanity here on Earth, and all peoples on other planets. We must maintain behavior, demeanor and attitudes diplomatic and ambassador-like in quality. A broad, universal perspective must be kept in mind at all times.

**Meeting Protocols:**

Whether a close meeting with the spacecraft occupants occurs on board the craft or outside the craft, it is important to have plans which facilitate a meaningful exchange between the WG members and the extraterrestrial people.

The following protocols are suggested while fully realizing the real conditions may or may not permit their actualization.

The overriding principles are that we must avoid communications which are: 1) undignified; 2) subject to misinterpretation as being rude, hostile or threatening; 3) hasty or overly forceful; 4) self-centered and acquisition-oriented; 5) contrary to the principles of mutual trust and benefit.
Suggested Statements and Questions: Verbal, Telepathic or Both

Note: Some Working Groups have found it helpful to transfer these suggested meeting protocols to a 3 x 5” card and carry them in a pocket for ready reference.

1. Welcome. We consider you honored guests. Thank you for this meeting.

2. We desire peace, unity, and mutual cooperation and benefit from our relationship. (Offer gift if appropriate.)

3. We recognize that from the perspective of conscious intelligence, the universe is inhabited by one people. We share and celebrate our oneness with each other and with your people.

4. Is there anything you would like to share with us, any messages or information for our group?

5. Do you have any questions for us?

6. Is there any way we may help you?

7. May we ask you some questions?
   
   (If yes…)

8. What information and knowledge are you at liberty to share with us at this time regarding your people and your mission here on Earth?

9. What is your assessment of the Earth and her people?

10. How may we work together in the future? How and when can we contact you again?

11. What may you share with us regarding the scientific, social and spiritual needs of the Earth and her people? Is there specific knowledge which is timely for us to know?

12. May we share this knowledge with our fellow humans at this time? (If not, when may we share this knowledge?)

13. Are there any other questions which you would like to ask of us?

14. Do you have anything else which you feel we should know?
15. Do you wish for any of us to remain with you longer, or to meet others with whom we are working?

16. We hope that we will meet again soon, and invite you to contact us when you deem it appropriate to do so.

17. Thank you for this meeting and for the knowledge you have shared with us. We hope we can work together to bring peace and the advancement of civilization in the universe. May peace and the blessings of Universal Consciousness be with you.

**Notes Regarding the Meeting Protocols:**

The communications and questions should be open-ended and courteous, and should avoid premature probing questions, such as: “where are you from?”, and “how does your propulsion work?” Questions of a technical nature should be asked as in #11 above.

The Coordinator, in consultation with the WG, should determine in advance who will be asking the questions and primarily responding to their questions. A secondary and tertiary Communicator should be assigned in the event the original Communicator finds it difficult to fulfill this important role.

Random, chaotic and uncoordinated questions and responses must be avoided at all times. It is critical that internal group discipline and unity be maintained so that a meaningful exchange may occur.

Wisdom must be used when deciding to ask the visitors if electronic recording of the meeting is permitted and appropriate. Bringing this issue up prematurely may appear rude, presumptuous or may cause confusion, particularly if extraterrestrial visitors must obtain permission from a higher level for such recording to occur. Intuition and tact are needed to successfully reach the right decision on when and whether to broach this subject.

It is important to remember that the primary objective of this CE-5 Initiative is the development of a sustainable, peaceful and mutually beneficial relationship between humans and all extraterrestrial peoples. The acquisition of specific information, no matter how useful and fascinating, is a distant secondary purpose which must not be allowed to interfere with this primary objective. Such acquisition could lead to possible harm to the extraterrestrials and/or the humans.

A spirit of unconditional love and acceptance should pervade the proceedings. This is best attained by the appreciation of universal conscious intelligence which is the foundation and origin of our individual consciousness.
In the event that any WG member becomes overwhelmed or uncomfortable during any stage of these proceedings, that member should quietly, discreetly excuse him/herself from the area. Should the Coordinator observe such discomfort, she/he may ask this person to leave. At no time should individuals disrupt the proceedings. It is the Coordinator's responsibility to maintain a constructive, effective atmosphere in which the meeting may continue to unfold.

At no time should any WG member attempt to surreptitiously acquire any photos, recordings, videos, artifacts or “souvenirs” from the spacecraft without the clear permission of our guests.

Physical touching or contact between humans and ETs should proceed only upon mutual agreement, and should be initiated by our guests, who may be able to clearly determine if there is any biological risk that would be harmful to them or us.

**Off-Planet Events:**

*Note: Any CE-5 Initiative session may result in a high-level CE-5 culminating in the entire WG present being transported on board a spacecraft. Therefore, even though specific Boarding Party members have been predetermined, all WG members should be prepared for this possibility.*

In the event that one or more WG Boarding Party members are invited to enter the craft and depart the Earth, the following protocols should be implemented as well:

Should the extraterrestrials indicate that a departure is desired and extend an invitation to allow Boarding Party members to accompany them, we should ask them which members may go and, if possible, allow them to select those members.

If they request that all members depart for an off-planet experience, we should respectfully request that at least one WG member be allowed to remain behind for documentation and notification purposes, if possible.

It is appropriate to respectfully enquire as to how long, in Earth time, the Boarding Party members will be gone. If the answer is nonspecific, or involves a long period of time, those members uncomfortable with a prolonged absence should endeavor to politely excuse themselves from departure. In general, however, all Boarding Party members should be individuals who are psychologically, socially and physically prepared for a lengthy absence from Earth and from children, family, work, close friends, etc.
In a lengthy meeting or off-planet experience, if we are invited to enquire about or to share more specific information, the following suggested general order may be followed:

1. Information concerning extraterrestrial society, philosophy, beliefs/religion/ spirituality, purposes, missions, needs, plans, biology, political structure, federation/organization among various planets and their historical, current and future relationships to Earth and humans.

2. Specific information regarding the development of a more extensive and open relationship between extraterrestrial peoples and humans, and how we might assist in this process.

3. Specific information concerning how we may assist the Earth in its transition to world peace, ecological integrity, social and economic justice, and the attainment of a world civilization capable of long-term survival and peaceful co-existence among the peoples of Earth and with other planetary civilizations.

4. Pertinent information regarding collective and personal spiritual development and transformation.

5. Technical, scientific and medical information which would be appropriate, useful, timely and non-harmful at the present time. Remember the medical maxim: “Above all, do no harm.”

6. During an extensive meeting / off planet experience, it may be appropriate to offer a time for silent meditation or prayer together as a group with the extraterrestrial guests. The WG group may wish to have preselected a prayer that is non-denominational and represents faith, hope and love rather than particular religious beliefs.

7. Inquiries regarding future Earth, human and/or ET events should be made with wisdom.

8. Should we be asked to provide feedback to them regarding extraterrestrial activities, we should diplomatically welcome them and then offer the suggestion that voluntary human/extraterrestrial interactions are preferable to involuntary ones, to the extent possible. We should be prepared to offer to assist in these voluntary exchanges.
A PRIMER FOR WORKING GROUP COORDINATORS
By Shari Adamiak

Hello: I am going to share with you some of my experiences in leading, coordinating and training CSETI working groups. I will give you hands-on, real-world information and suggestions on facilitating your own working group.

First and foremost, an inward look is in order. To effectively form and maintain a cohesive group calls for particular talents. Some talents are very desirable that you may not have considered - and some attributes you might think are necessary are not. A CSETI working group functions a bit differently from other organizational groups you may have participated in previously. Let’s look at some of the differences:

What a CSETI Working Group Is

Elements that are key:

- Desire to be involved in real-time research and contact
- Having an open mind
- Primary knowing vs. secondary knowing
  - This includes:
    - real learning vs. book learning
    - real research vs. armchair research
    - as it happens vs. after the fact
    - multiple-witnessed events vs. individual experiences
- Cohesiveness, sharing work, caring about teammates
- Positive attitude
- Emotional stability
- A quiet mind, level-headedness, and well-being of body

What a CSETI Working Group Is Not

Let’s look at some things that just don’t work for CSETI research associates:

- Mere curiosity
- Desire for a venue to offer support for “victimization”
- Parlor game mentality
- Wanting the ETs to come to you - to land on the front lawn
- Hostility towards any type of extraterrestrials
- “Us and Them” attitude, or racism
- Desire to use the results of the work for self-aggrandizement
- Exclusivity
- Venue for the expression of personal agendas
The most important element of a CSETI working group is this: We are actively involved in real-time field research as a TEAM. Many people may be drawn to be in a CSETI group because they have had their own sightings, experiences and encounters with what may indeed be extraterrestrial intelligent beings and their craft. You may need to be on alert for those who expect to find a support group within which to analyze and perhaps bemoan their experiences with what may be ETs, but very likely are not. This is one reason why each person wishing to join a field group is asked to complete a Research Associate questionnaire. A sample form is enclosed for your use, or to use as a guide. At a preliminary group meeting, you can emphasize some key points regarding what the work of a working group is all about:

We have found in our experience that the most difficult idea for people in a working group to come to terms with is the team concept. Most organizational groups are convened so that people can brainstorm and come up with solutions to a problem, or an agenda for a particular issue. People are subtly encouraged to be better than the next guy, to come up with a more brilliant game plan. There is an underlying element of competition, cloaked as it may be in the effort for a common good. Even among sports teams, there is tremendous competition to be the high-scoring player, to command the most outrageous salary. All of these mundane team concepts ideally are absent in a healthy CSETI group. In our work, we endeavor to come together as a unit to stand on the common ground of a lofty motivation. Our goal is nothing less than to be ambassadors for the peoples of the Earth and the universe; to bridge the gap between our civilizations. The CSETI motto: One Universe, One People is what we are all about.

Participating in a group of this nature often leads those within the group to undergo their own self-examinations. This can manifest as emotional purgings, questioning one’s inherited belief systems, examining our place on Earth and in the universe itself. It causes us to look within to see if we think we are ready for this task. It can ask us to look into the face of our own fears. For in this work, we strive to be capable, willing and able to function cogently and to proceed despite any fear that may arise. It can be very helpful in group meetings to give teammates the opportunity to express fear issues concerning contact with ETI. By openly sharing and discussing these concerns, all team members are facilitated in processing inner shadows. You will want to “read” your teammates to see how much or how little processing of inner issues should be encouraged, and how quickly. We have found that those who deny having any fears are often the ones that “decompensate” when encounters unfold rapidly during field work. When this happens, the team member may 1) deny the significance of the encounter in order to hang on to their resident belief systems; 2) attempt to convince others that the work is either inconsequential or wacko; and/or 3) decide to withdraw from the working group. Each case must be handled individually. Sometimes the team
member will wish to remain involved in a behind-the-scenes kind of way. You may find it necessary to counter any false or malicious statements to others. As Deepak Chopra so aptly stated, “Don’t defend your point of view.” State your viewpoints succinctly and let your words and actions stand for themselves. If a real problem arises with an individual following a fear reaction, please contact us if you would like some input, suggestions and guidance.
CSETI Research Associate Application

CONFIDENTIAL

Name (print): __________________________________________________________

Birth Date: ________________ Sex (M/F): ____________________________

Address: ___________________________________________________________

City/State/Zip Code: ________________________________________________

Occupation: _________________________________________________________

1. Why do you wish to be involved in the CSETI Initiative? What do you hope or intend to accomplish through CSETI field experience?

2. What is your primary interest in extraterrestrial intelligent beings and UFOs? Why?

3. What do you feel is true or false about the present motives or intentions of extraterrestrial intelligence with reference to human beings and planet Earth?

4. How do you feel about going on board a craft and being off-planet for a period of time?

5. How do your family/significant others feel about your interest and involvement with this subject and CSETI?

6. Are you willing and able to participate in CSETI field work as to time away from family and other pursuits; physical ability to participate in field work; possible time away from work/school? How do you feel about this?
7. Please describe your physical, mental and emotional conditions at present and list any current medications:

8. Do you have any phobias?

9. Please describe any practices of silence, prayer and/or meditation you follow:

10. Are you now or have you ever been an employee of any national security or government agency such as the CIA, FBI, NSA or others? If so, please state the dates and capacities in which you served.

11. What role do you feel telepathy, remote viewing, precognition, dreams and other nonphysical experiences or events play in CSETI work? What experiences or abilities do you have with these?

12. Please list fears or concerns that might make CSETI field work difficult for you:

13. What specific skills and abilities would you bring to CSETI work?

14. Comments:

Signature: _____________________________________

Date: _______________

One Universe - One People
GUIDELINES AND POLICIES FOR CSETI
RAPID MOBILIZATION INVESTIGATIVE TEAMS

Note: As of January 2011, no RMITs have been mobilized since March 1997.

The CSETI Rapid Mobilization Investigation Team (RMIT) is a mobile working group. Its members will have up-to-date information and training, and will have specific skills which will contribute to the effectiveness of the RMIT. When sent to a location, they will augment the efforts of the local working group (if any). The Director will specify the lead team. In many cases this may be the RMIT only. However, both teams will have roles and responsibilities. The following applies to RMITs:

RMIT members will be in situations which demand clear and competent thinking and action. Therefore, an in-depth questionnaire and screening process as well as a telephone interview with a CSETI official will be necessary as part of the application process.

When mobilized, the RMIT should maintain high standards of decorum and integrity. These assignments are for the purpose of investigation and should not have the demeanor of a social excursion.

All photographs, videos, audio tapes, artifacts or other evidence obtained on a RMIT belongs to CSETI. Authorization and remuneration agreements must be secured beforehand; otherwise, such material will be considered unauthorized.

After any mission, each RMIT member is expected to submit a report in order that the CSETI headquarters have the fullest documentation possible. Further instructions regarding the report will be given on the mission.

RMIT members are expected to maintain strict confidentiality concerning all activities and events that occur on site. All contact with the media, the public, government agencies, law enforcement offices, etc. will be via an approved CSETI media spokesperson. The location of the site itself is to be held in the strictest confidence.

Each team will have a leader and assistant. The mission will be conducted in a cooperative manner; however, team members will be expected without hesitation to follow the direction of the team leader in the event an emergency decision is required.
The team structure is as follows (numbers indicate boarding party order):

1. Coordinator - Team leader as assigned by the CSETI Director. The Coordinator will assign all RMIT working group functions.
2. Assistant Coordinator - Assumes leadership as required: supports Coordinator.
3. Communicator #3 - Assists #1 and #2 with ETI/human communication.
4, 5, … as required.

The following positions are not on the boarding party. They are listed in order of importance. One person may fill all functions out of necessity.

Documentation Specialist - (and assistant if possible) - Responsible for Earth-bound operations and documentation during any CE-5 events. Assists the boarding party documentation of any meeting and/or on-board experience. Responsible for audio, video and field equipment.

Media Liaison - Works in coordination with the CSETI Director for the release of information after a CE-5 event. (can be the coordinator)

Site Security - To be on the alert for intruders, including police or military, and will deal with them as necessary.

Due to the specialized nature of the work, RMIT members may be required to annually participate in a RMIT function as well as an RMIT training. RMIT members must be CSETI members.

RMIT members may be expected to travel to a research site on one to three days' notice. Each RMIT mission may be from two to ten days in length.

RMIT members should be in reasonable physical fitness; i.e., able to hike ten to twelve miles in a day, and stay up until the wee hours several nights in a row.

If trial as a RMIT member on site does not prove to be mutually beneficial, no judgment will be applied. However, the member must leave the team if requested to do so.

Only trained and approved RMIT members will be permitted on site during RMIT functions.

Anyone visiting the locale of a RMIT function should have advance permission to join the team. Please do not show up half-way around the world expecting to be included in an existing research project.
Personal habits may have to be altered while on RMIT missions. No strong perfume/after shave, no smoking near a site, no loud voices, no drugs or alcohol, no offensive or defensive weapons, etc.

Actions evincing motives towards the acquisition of ET technology will not be permitted and will be grounds for dismissal from the RMIT and working group.

The RMIT is activated at the discretion of the Director of CSETI in consultation with other members of the CSETI Executive Council. RMIT members may not unilaterally activate the team.

All RMIT members should become proficient in the science of consciousness and the experience of non-local mind through the regular, conscientious practice of a meditation process of their choice.

All RMIT members should communicate to CSETI headquarters information concerning an appropriate RMIT research site as soon as they become aware of such an opportunity, so that the RMIT may be deployed in a timely fashion.

Any person who is a member of a national governmental intelligence agency or service (for any government, U.S. or otherwise) is ineligible for RMIT (or working group) membership.

Any concerns, complaints or rumors about CSETI, the RMIT, Dr. Greer or other CSETI officials should be brought immediately to the attention of CSETI headquarters.

Failure to observe CSETI policies and procedures, or failure to function effectively as a team member may result in removal from the RMIT. Such removal is at the direction of the Director of CSETI, in consultation with other CSETI officials.
CSETI

LIABILITY RELEASE

I affirm that I am of sound mind and body and that I am attending this CSETI Ambassadors to the Universe Training Retreat of my own free will and at my own risk.

I agree to hold harmless CSETI, Steven M. Greer, M.D., individually and as founder and director of CSETI, its Research Director, Board of Directors, Executive Council, Advisory Council, and members in the event that participation in any event, or the malfunction of any equipment used at any event, leads to any physical, emotional, psychological or mental injury or harm to me, including my death or disappearance.

I also agree that CSETI has the right to remove any person from CSETI events who is found to be disruptive or harmful to the CSETI training or mission.

I certify that I am signing this document of my own free will and by so doing agree to the terms and conditions herein.

_________________________________  ________________________________
Date                                   Sign Name:

_________________________________
Print Name:

The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) is 501(c)(3) non-profit corporation in good standing registered in the State of North Carolina.
Active Disinformation: Involves false experiences which are induced and which result in a very sophisticated manipulation of individual and group perspectives and experiences.


Anthropocentric: Interpreting reality exclusively in terms of human values and experience.

ARV: Alien Reproduction Vehicle

Astral (Light) Beings: Beings that originate from the Earth or non-Earth. They are deceased previously biological humans, ET Biological Life Forms or are beings from the astral or causal realms.

Astral Body Projection: The presentation of a human, ET or other biological life form in its subtle, non-biological component; this may be perceived by another biological life form in either waking state or while asleep in a dream state.

Astral Projection: The ability to project at will the subtle astral, or light body, to a point in time and space outside the biological body.

Bi-location: The ability to manifest a body or object in two or more points simultaneously in the time/space continuum.

Black Projects: A classified, compartmentalized, unacknowledged military/defense project requiring special access even for those with a top secret clearance. Also known as unacknowledged special access projects (USAPS).

CAT: Consciousness Assisted Technologies

Category 52: A code term for ET spacecraft used at NORAD.

Causal (Thought) Beings: Beings that originate from the Earth or non-Earth. They are deceased previously biological humans, deceased ET biological life forms or are beings from the astral or causal realms.

Causal (Thought) Body Presentation: The perception of another biological life form in its most subtle individual aspect, the thought essence ‘body,’ which may be projected without either biological or astral body components.

CE-1: A Close Encounter of the 1st Kind is a sighting of an extraterrestrial spacecraft within 500 feet.

CE-2: A Close Encounter of the 2nd Kind involves trace evidence of a landing or a radar lock-on.
CE-3: A Close Encounter of the 3rd Kind is the sighting of a life form, usually in association with a spacecraft.

CE-4: A Close Encounter of the 4th Kind involves interaction with ET beings, usually aboard a spacecraft.

CE-5: A Close Encounter of the 5th Kind produced through the conscious, voluntary and proactive human-initiated or cooperative communication in a meeting with Extraterrestrial Biological Entities and/or their spacecraft. The encounters are described as joint, bilateral contact events instead of unilateral contact events.

CE-5 Level 1: An encounter involving a fly-by situation with some type of limited interaction, one example is signaling.

CE-5 Level 2: An encounter where there is hovering or a near-landing approach occurs with clear signaling back and forth.

CE-5 Level 3: An encounter involving a landing of ET spacecraft and an ET Biological Entity has emerged.

CE-5 Level 4: An encounter leading to a boarding party going onto an ET craft.

CE-5 Level 5: An encounter in which a boarding party departs in the ET spacecraft for an unknown period of time.

Celestial Perception: Perception involving both physical biological senses and higher conscious sensing which enables a being to perceive aspects of both physical and non-physical realities in their most subtle and refined aspects.

CIV: Conscious-Intelligent Visual

Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS): A specific technique wherein a series of coherent, sequenced thought projections are used, while in the silent state of mind, to guide a spacecraft from space or from some distant point into a research site.

Consciousness Assisted Technologies (CAT): Technologies that utilize the nexus where individual or group mind/conscious thought interfaces with a receptive machine, communication device, etc.

Conscious-Intelligent Visual (CIV): A subtle aspect, sometimes referred to as the “astral,” which has within it the blueprint causal or idea/thought/sound of the causal world. It is “seen” or visible as expressed thought-related forms.

Contact Trilogy: CSETI communication protocols designed to establish a CE-5 with EBEs, ETS or ETI by using modalities of light, sound and thought.

Cosmic Consciousness: Pure unbounded consciousness while awake or in sleep and with dreams; the first “higher state of consciousness.”

Cosmological Confusion: Bewilderment and confusion that results when humans are faced with information that causes them to rethink their entire understanding of reality,
such as when confronted with the existence of advanced extraterrestrial life forms. This confusion occurs due to advanced extraterrestrial technology that appears “supernatural,” overlap and misunderstanding of various paranormal phenomenon, and human covert programs designed to confuse, mislead and deceive society on the extraterrestrial question.

**CSETI:** Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence

**CTS:** Coherent Thought Sequencing

**DDT:** “Decoy, Distract, and Trash.” Utilized by sophisticated intelligence operatives to set up some person or group, take them off the trail of something real and important, and trash the person or the subject.

**Disclosure Project:** A project born from CSETI with the goal to de-classify and disclose all information on extraterrestrial-related issues the U.S. government has classified and kept secret; formerly known as Project Starlight.

**Disinformation:** Passive disinformation is when false information placed into individual or public awareness via conventional communication means. Active disinformation involves false experiences which are induced and which result in a very sophisticated manipulation of individual and group perspectives and experiences.

**Dematerialization:** The ability of a life form to make unmanifest a material object using the mind/matter interface.

**Department of Defense (DOD):** The federal department charged with coordinating and supervising all agencies and functions of the government relating directly to national security and the military.

**Dream State Abilities:** The experience of precognition, postcognition, remote viewing or lucid dreaming while in the dream state.

**DOD:** Department of Defense

**EBE:** Extraterrestrial Biological Entity

**ETI:** Extraterrestrial Intelligence

**ETLF:** Extraterrestrial Life Forms

**ETS:** Extraterrestrial Spacecraft

**Extraterrestrial Biological Entities (EBEs):** Intelligent, higher life forms existing initially in a biological body and native to various planets other than Earth.

**Extraterrestrial Life Forms:** “People” from other planets.

**High Strangeness:** The inexplicable effects and synchronicity of events related to and occurring before, during and after research missions, various Close Encounters, or ETS sightings.
**Flow Consciousness:** A transcendent, non-linear aspect of mind which is very calm, very stable, very clear and which is beyond fear.

**God Consciousness:** As with Cosmic Consciousness, but perception is broadened to include “celestial perception,” perception of finest aspects of relative creation.

**Intuitive Knowing:** The ability to know detailed and reliable information and insights, via non-local mind and so-called inner knowing, without the aid of conventional outward means of knowing.

**Iridium Flares:** A relatively small communications satellite (Iridium) provides spectacular visible flares to ground observers when sunlight reflects off of its antenna. These flares can be predicted based on known orbit and attitude (orientation) information.

**Levitation:** The annihilation of gravitational influences via subtle mind interactions with either a body or other material objects.

**Lock-On:** The moment when intelligent signaling or coherent thought to a spacecraft and its occupants is returned in kind.

**Lucid Dream:** A dream in which the person is aware that they are dreaming while the dream is in progress. It is often possible to exert conscious control over the dream characters and environment.

**Materialization:** The ability of a life form to make manifest a material object using the mind/matter interface.

**National Command Authorities (NCA):** Comprised of the President and Secretary of Defense together with their duly deputized alternates or successors. The term NCA is used to signify constitutional authority to direct the Armed Forces in their execution of military action.

**National Security Agency (NSA):** A component of the Department of Defense responsible for the collection and analysis of foreign communications and for protecting U.S. government communications and information systems.

**NCA:** National Command Authorities

**NDE:** Near Death Experience

**Near Death Experience:** The experience of the transient separation of the subtle or astral body from the physical biological body due to bodily illness or injury. May involve perception of the so-called “next world” in a brief experience of the non-material, subtle aspect of the cosmos.

**Non-traditional Healing Abilities:** The ability to heal self or another life form by way on non-physical and non-technological means, either remotely or in person. These abilities and modalities are diverse and may include mind/body interactions, subtle astral body/body interactions and others.

**NSA:** National Security Agency
**OBE:** Out of Body Experience

**OEO:** Objects of Extraterrestrial Origin

**One Mind/Pure Mind:** The ultimate state of oneness; any conscious life form may be experienced or perceived as pure, unbounded mind; by definition, every conscious life form is essentially non-local, pure mind.

**Other Biological Life Forms:** On Earth, organisms such as dolphins and cetaceans, which are thought to be highly intelligent and yet non-human; theoretically, other planets may possess corollaries to these as anthropomorphic intelligent biological life forms.

**Out of Body Experience:** An experience in which a person's consciousness departs from the body, enabling observation of the world from a point of view other than that of the physical body and by means other than those of the physical senses.

**Override:** A spontaneous, direct remote view.

**Passive Disinformation:** False information placed into individual or public awareness via conventional communication means.

**Photon Talk:** The use of light to signal back and forth with ET spacecraft as a simple, preliminary way of communicating.

**Planetary Life Forms:** Non-anthropomorphic intelligent beings identified with an entire planetary body; for example, the Earth as Gaia, an intelligent, awake being that is the entire planet Earth, as a living organism. Other planetary bodies, as well as solar and galactic bodies are thought to be individual conscious organisms.

**POC:** Point of Contact

**Postcognition:** The ability to perceive, via non-local mind, distant past events not personally experienced by the perceiver.

**Precognition:** The ability to perceive, via non-local mind, probable events of the future.

**Precognitive Dream:** A form of extra-sensory perception wherein a person dreams of information about future places or events before they happen.

**Primary Vectoring:** Attracting an ET spacecraft to a research site by predetermined protocols utilizing light, sound and thought.

**Project Starlight:** Renamed The Disclosure Project, it was born from CSETI with the goal to de-classify and disclose all information on extraterrestrial-related issues the U.S. government has classified and kept secret.

**Pure Mind/One Mind:** The ultimate state of oneness; any conscious life form may be experienced or perceived as pure, unbounded mind; by definition, every conscious life form is essentially non-local, pure mind.
**Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team (RMIT):** A CSETI group of researchers and scientists who are "on call" to rapidly respond to significant ETI/ETS activity.

**Remote Viewing:** A parapsychological skill that allows the “viewer” to receive detailed visual information about events, places and people (regardless of space or time) without physically seeing it.

**RMIT:** Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team

**Secondary Vectoring:** Using light patterns to signal directly to a craft once it has been sighted.

**SOBEPS:** Belgium’s principal UFO research organization.

**TAC:** Technology Assisted Consciousness

**Technology Assisted Consciousness (TAC):** Technologies that augment, project or assist an individual or group’s consciousness or thought.

**Telekinesis:** The ability to move an object through observable space via interface between subtle, non-local mind and a comparable aspect of an object.

**Telepathy:** The ability to send and/or receive thought from one intelligent being to another.

**Teleportation:** The ability to move or manifest an object a substantial distance via non-local mind and the non-local aspect of matter, which negates the linear aspect of space.

**Thought (Causal) Beings:** Originate from the Earth or non-Earth origin. They are deceased previously biological humans, deceased ET biological life forms or are beings from the astral or causal realms.

**Thought (Causal) Body Presentation:** The perception of another biological life form in its most subtle individual aspect, the thought essence ‘body,’ which may be projected without either biological or astral body components.

**Transmutation:** The ability to convert one material object to a different element or object using the subtle interface of mind and non-local matter.

**UFO:** Unidentified Flying Object

**UFO Wave:** Multiple UFO sightings in a specific geographic area over a relatively short period of time. Also called a “flap.”

**UFO Flap:** Multiple UFO sightings in a specific geographic area over a relatively short period of time. Also called a “wave.”

**Unacknowledged Special Access Projects (USAPS):** A classified, compartmentalized, unacknowledged military/defense project requiring special access even for those with a top secret clearance. Otherwise known by the term “black projects.”
**Unity Consciousness:** As in God Consciousness, but perception extends to the realization of Unbounded Mind in/through/as every aspect of relative existence.

**USAPS:** Unacknowledged Special Access Projects

**Vectoring:** Guiding a spacecraft into an area to engage them in a peaceful, cooperative exchange using lights, sounds and thought.

**WG:** Working group

**Working Group (WG):** A research team comprised of a dedicated group of people committed to engaging in Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind and furthering a peaceful and mutually beneficial relationship between humans and ETI. The group is centered around the premise that extraterrestrial spacecraft are present in our atmosphere and can be interacted with by teams who use a set of protocols and a set of principles to assist them in their goals.

**Xenophobia:** Fear or contempt of that which is foreign or unknown.
Suggested Reading List (January 2010)

ET Contact:

Contact – Countdown to Transformation, by Dr. Steven M. Greer
Hidden Truth – Forbidden Knowledge, by Dr. Steven M. Greer
Extraterrestrial Contact: The Evidence and Implications, by Dr. Steven M. Greer
Disclosure, by Dr. Steven M. Greer
CE-5 – Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind, by Dr. Richard F. Haines
Zen in the Art of Close Encounters, edited by David Pursglove

UFO Research:

Unconventional Flying Objects, by Paul R. Hill
The Day After Roswell, by Col. Philip Corso
Above Top Secret, by Timothy Good

Mind Control and Secrecy:

MILABs: Military Mind Control and Alien Abduction, by Dr. Helmut Lammer and Marion Lammer

Consciousness and Universe:

The Conscious Universe, by Dean Radin, Ph.D.
Entangled Minds, by Dean Radin, Ph.D.
The Way of the Explorer, by Dr. Edgar Mitchell
The Spiritual Universe, by Fred Alan Wolfe
Miracles of the Mind: Exploring Nonlocal Consciousness and Spiritual Healing,
by Russell Targ and Jane Katra
Margins of Reality – The Role of Consciousness in the Physical World, by Dr. Robert G. Jahn -
http://www.princeton.edu/~pear/index.html

Nature of the Universe:

The Holographic Universe, by Michael Talbot
Subtle Energy, by John Davidson
The World is Sound, Nada Brahma, by Joachim-Ernst Berendt
Hyperspace, by Michio Kaku
Awakening to Zero Point, by Gregg Braden
Beyond Zero Point, by Gregg Braden
News Media and the UFO Coverup:
The Missing Times, by Terry Hansen

Remote Viewing:
Psychic Warrior, by David Morehouse
Remote Viewing, by Joseph McMoneagle

ET Reality:
Angels and Aliens, by Keith Thompson
The Physics of Angels, exploring the realm where science and spirit meet,
by Matthew Fox and Rupert Sheldrake

Meditation and Spirituality:
Bhagavad-gita, by Krishna (web site: www.asitis.com)
Recovering the Soul, by Larry Dossey
Principles of Meditation- Eastern Wisdom for the Western Mind, by C. Alexander Simpkins, Ph.D., and Annellen M. Simpkins, Ph.D.
Quantum Healing, by Deepak Chopra

Morphogenic Field:
A New Science of Life, by Rupert Sheldrake

New Sciences:
Miracle in the Void, by Dr. Brian O’Leary
Bridging Science and Spirit, by Norman Friedman
Zen Physics, by David Darling
Synchronicity - the bridge between matter and mind, by F. David Peat

And many others…. 
CSETI Ambassadors to the Universe Training Retreat

EQUIPMENT LIST  Updated May 2011

We strongly suggest that you bring the equipment listed on the “Essentials” list, if possible (not absolutely necessary), and ask that you bring any equipment on the “Additional Equipment” list to which you have access and the skills necessary to use them, where appropriate. DO NOT BRING ANY TYPE OF LASERS TO CSETI TRAININGS.

**ESSENTIALS:**

- Personal items – suggested are sleeping bag or blanket, and [depending on expected weather] winter coat, hat, gloves, warm socks, long underwear, sweaters, polar fleece vest or jacket, rain poncho, high-top hiking boots or athletic shoes (thorn-proof). Also, a folding chair – such as a camping chair [these are comfortable and easy to carry] or a hard plastic chair, snacks, water. If you bring toilet paper, please bring a small plastic bag to contain it after use. Please do NOT bring tarps or other materials that could blow in the wind or make a lot of noise at any time.
- Binoculars (if you have them)
- Small LED light (red is best) (note: we try to minimize use of flashlights due to their effect on eyes and night vision) – provided at trainings.
- Gear bag – to hold and transport equipment
- Boom box, battery powered (CD player) – to play the CSETI beeping field work tones. We need two people to bring these for trainings.
- CSETI field work tones CDs to play on the CD player (boombox)
- Radio transmitters – to transmit the tones via radio (only a few are needed for the group during trainings).

**ADDITIONAL EQUIPMENT:**

- Camcorder – easily portable, with battery packs and video cassettes (low or zero lux capability or Night Shot for at night is helpful) (digital to record for many hours is best)
- Tripod (if desired)
- Green Lasers – **DO NOT** bring any kind of lasers to CSETI Trainings!!!
- Compass
- Stabilizing binoculars
- Night vision equipment
- Tri-Field meter, magnetometer, static meters, temperature sensors, Geiger counter
- Radar detector – portable radar detector sources: http://www.radarsource.com or http://www.discount-depot.com or other web sites
- Star chart (http://www.skymaps.com/)
- Satellite print-outs for the dates of field work (http://www.heavens-above.com) (including Iridium flares)
- Microcassette or digital recorder with batteries – for making field notes
Additional Equipment

Summary

All of the equipment listed below is completely optional. Contact work can be done with just a chair and a quiet night. The CSETI ET Contact Field Tool application for iPhones and iPads and the items listed below are useful in streamlining this type of work, by making it easier to detect anomalous activity and to initiate communications.

Thermometers

A relatively common anomaly during contact work is a sudden shift in temperature within the immediate area of the working group, often causing the temperature to rise by as many as 15-20 degrees.

These shifts often coincide with shifts in the group's consciousness, such as during meditation, and will often go back to normal very quickly.

Radar Detectors

The CSETI team has found that, especially since 2007, the E.T.'s have chosen radar detectors as a preferred way of interacting with us. Any radar detector will work, and can be set to highway or city.

If there are multiple detectors present and you're getting lots of anomalous readings, be sure to test them individually to rule out signals that can sometimes be generated by one detector and picked up by another.

Laser Pointers

Laser pointers are useful for both signaling to craft, and for pointing out anomalous objects to other team members during field work.

IMPORTANT: We cannot overstress the importance of exercising extreme caution when using laser pointers in any setting. Even the weakest laser pointer can cause permanent eye damage if pointed directly into the eye.
Pointing a laser directly at an aircraft is not only extremely dangerous to the pilot and passengers, it is actually a violation of federal law that will be investigated by the FAA. Don't do it.

If you wish to point out an unknown object to fellow team members, draw a large circle around it with the laser. Do not point the laser directly at the object, even if you are quite certain that it doesn't appear to be an aircraft.

Lasers are also useful for signaling your presence to nearby E.T. Craft and beings. Simply point the laser straight up and blink it several times in a rhythmic pattern every now and then to let the E.T.'s know where you are and that you wish to make contact.

---

**Small LED lights**

A small LED light (red is best) is a good alternative to a flashlight. Once your eyes adjust to the darkness, this should provide ample light for moving around, while preserving your night vision.

---

**Walkie Talkies**

Walkie talkies are useful for transmitting the *Field Work Tones* over the radio spectrum, as a means of letting nearby E.T. beings know that you wish to contact them. Just put the walkie talkie next to the speaker, and hold down the *transmit* button. Any walkie talkie will do.

---

**Boom Boxes**

A boom box can be used to play with CDs of the field work tones, or one with an auxiliary input is useful for amplifying the Tones at a volume level louder than an iPhone or iPod.

---

**Binoculars and Telescopes**

These are useful for spotting unidentified objects in the sky or on the ground. Binoculars are often more useful than telescopes because they are easier to move quickly to follow moving objects.
The CSETI team has found *image stabilizer or stabilized* binoculars to be particularly useful for contact work. Though they can be expensive, these devices often make it possible to discern the precise *shape* of distant objects, even those flying outside the Earth’s atmosphere.

Many CSETI participants have used stabilized binoculars to identify clearly disc-shaped craft that otherwise could have easily been mistaken for satellites or high-altitude aircraft.

Note that while stabilized binoculars are certainly ideal, *any* binoculars will be very useful for doing field work, even ones that are inexpensive.

---

**Satellite Charts**

It is useful to bring print-outs of satellites that will be visible during your field work, to make it easier to identify known satellites, including Iridium Flares. These charts can be obtained for your specific location at [http://www.heavens-above.com](http://www.heavens-above.com).

We are working on a feature that will be added to the ET Contact Tool iPhone app that will provide this information intact, without requiring a connection to the internet.

---

**Cameras**

During the day, any camera can be used to capture E.T. craft, sometimes those that the photographer does not even see at the time.

On many occasions, CSETI participants have taken photographs based on a *feeling* that there was a craft in a certain area. Later inspection of these photographs has yielded stunning anomalies that were not visible to the naked eye at the time.

At night, using a camera for which the shutter can be opened for four or more seconds is useful for capturing anomalous activity. Make sure you understand how your camera works at the various settings.

Video cameras equipped with Night Vision modes are also useful. Ideally, professional night vision devices can be purchased and attached to digital video cameras, for truly stunning results.

---

**Digital Audio Recorders**
Small digital recorders can be used both for recording anomalous audio events, and for making voice notes during contact events. The CSETI team often uses these recorders to make notes of times and occurrences for later review.

---

**Night Vision Devices**

The CSETI team makes heavy use of military-grade night vision devices both for spotting objects on the ground and in the sky. These devices amplify visible and infrared light sometimes by as many as 70,000 times.

These devices can be expensive, but in addition to being good for contact work, they offer you an unbelievable view of the night sky and allow you to see very faint stars and other objects not visible to the naked eye.

---

**Tri-field Meters**

A tri-field meter detects subtle shifts in the nearby electromagnetic field that would otherwise be undetectable.

The CSETI iPhone app comes with a working magnetometer, which is often included as a part of commercially-available tri-field meters.

---

**Compasses**

Compasses are useful for both orienting a team to the four directions for ease in announcing objects, and for detecting electromagnetic anomalies.

On some occasions during contact work, compasses have been shifted to point due south instead of north—sometimes for as often as a month—before going back to normal. Compasses have also been known to anomalously develop air bubbles within their sealed enclosures during contact work.

The CSETI iPhone app comes with a compass, but if other team members have compasses available, they should bring them. Sometimes these anomalies will affect one compass but none of the other compasses in the same group.
UFO/ET PHENOMENA
OBSERVED BY CSETI FIELD TEAMS

Compiled by T. Loder (Dec. 4, 1998) and updated May 11, 1999
with help from L. Willitts, T. Guyker, T. Craddock, D. Foch and others

Introduction

When observing in the field, it is important for a CSETI field team to be alert for a significant variety of phenomena that are associated with ET activity. These include phenomena that impact on the full range of senses including visual, remote viewing, hearing, touch, smell, and emotional. It is sometimes possible to determine the efficacy of a suspected craft by using CE-5 protocols including light/laser signals or thought/mind requests for a response signal indicative of a true ET craft. The following list includes phenomena and responses that have been observed by many CSETI working groups in the field at many locations throughout the world. Any additional information on phenomena would be welcome and will be added to the list.

Visual - Sky - Night time sightings

Alleged meteorites

Incoming ET craft can often appear to look like a meteor, however, sometimes they act very different than a normal meteor.

- They may move more slowly than a normal meteor.
- A second meteor follows the same path through the sky within seconds.
- They move across the sky in a horizontal manner.
- Their flight path changes directions sometimes by as much as 90 degrees or they zigzag in flight.
- A number of meteors fall along the same path during the evening.
- They respond to thought command to change direction
- They just feel different (hard to really describe or nail down)
- They are larger, brighter, and more spherical.
- They don't have a tail.
- They flash bright or get dimmer on their own or in response to being signaled at with a spot light or laser light.
- They may enter a building through a window. This phenomenon was seen by a CSETI team in England in July 1997. A distinct blue-white sphere moved through the sky in an arc from behind a large tree and entered the window of the house where Dr. Greer and Shari Adamiak, inside, saw it appear as a small, shimmering ET.
• They may be huge, brightly colored, and streak directly down from the apex of the sky and go into the ground with no explosion, disturbance of the ground, etc. A CSETI team witnessed a bright teal object do exactly this in Joshua Tree National Park in November 1996.

Alleged satellites

Satellites move at a constant speed across the sky and are usually seen during the first few hours after sunset. They may appear with a constant brightness or may pulse in a regular fashion as the satellite rotates reflecting sunlight. Some satellites (i.e. Iridium types) may flash very brightly as the sun glint from their solar panels reflects to the ground. Constant speed and course characterize real satellites. Low level satellites usually traverse the sky from zenith to horizon in 2-4 (?) minutes. ET craft or ARVs (Alien Reproduction Vehicles - made on Earth) can travel at speeds ranging from virtually standing still (hovering) to speeds allowing them to traverse the width of the sky in a fraction of a second to several seconds. They also can change speed and direction more rapidly than conventional aircraft.

• Satellites are visible until they gradually fade from view. Anomalous "satellites" suddenly disappear, or if viewed through powerful night-vision binoculars, can be seen to dart swiftly into space at an angle perpendicular to their earlier trajectory.
• ET craft may change direction or speed or may change brightness sometimes in response to a directed thought or signal such as a powerful flashlight or laser.
• ET craft may also appear at any time of the night unlike normal satellites.

Star-like UFOs

Here we refer to objects that appear to be stars at first observation, but act differently in the following manners.

• They blink off and on, sometimes randomly, sometimes moving slightly between the blinks. We observed a whole "squadron" of craft one evening in Sedona that blinked off and on for 10-15 minutes in one area of the sky. When a laser was pointed at one of the craft it glinted off the craft. Night vision scopes can be useful in determining the number of craft if they are far away.
• A star-like object appears on or near the horizon (most common though they can be most anywhere) and remains there motionless for a long period of time (minutes to hours). These are often dismissed as a star until it suddenly flies off, changes brightness, or fades out in a cloudless sky. It may also change its appearance in response to signals.
• Some stars twinkle actively and change colors, twinkling white, green, and red, especially when they are near the horizon. So do some UFOs. A star-like object may be seen in the sky, and over a period of a few hours, may be observed to move east while all the other stars in the sky move west. This phenomenon was observed by a CSETI team in England in 1997. A large, twinkling “star” was seen to move from behind one large tree and travel 30 degrees across the sky and disappear behind another tree, while all the other stars moved in the opposite direction.
(Air) Plane-like UFOs

Here we refer to airplane-like objects that are lighted and fly like planes, but are not planes. They may be either ET craft or ARVs (Alien Reproduction Vehicles - made on Earth).

- Although all planes are required by the FAA to flash or strobe lights at night, some planes and some UFOs do not. (Is this true?) In Sedona, AZ, a CSETI team watched a probable ARV fly by silently, with no flashing lights in the company of military reconnaissance jets. Its speed, odd lighting and silent behavior made it appear very anomalous, although at first glance it looked like another plane in the night sky.

- Usually flashing or strobing planes that sound like jet or prop engines are normal planes, however totally silent planes may be UFOs (or ARVs), note the sound of other "planes" in the same area of the sky.

- Any plane that appears to be silent should be watched very carefully even though it may appear to be a perfectly normal plane. ET craft can be cloaked to appear perfectly normal. In Crestone, CO, several years ago, a group of CSETI workers observed a small private plane fly very low right over the group in total silence, and then proceed into a mountain canyon and just disappear. Many of the witnesses later reported seeing the plane in different colors.

Orbs and Lights

Distant orbs.

- Depending on their size and proximity to the observer, these objects may appear as single star-like objects up to round glowing objects of varying sizes. They are often a uniform amber or gold in color though they can appear in various colors. Airplane landing lights are often mistaken for orbs, but can usually be differentiated by noting the light’s location (such as proximity to an airport), strobing lights and/or associated red and green navigation lights.

- Orbs often will remain stationary for a period of time though they do move about as well. Lights may be any color and can appear singly or in groups. Group lights may be either individual craft flying together or a single large craft with lights on the outer edges such as observed over the Santa Barbara channel or Phoenix, AZ. Flares, often dropped by the military to confuse observers after a genuine sighting has occurred, float downwards at different rates and give off smoke seen above the floating lights. Since they fall at different rates, a line of flares will often have a jagged appearance after several minutes.
Close orbs.

- These often appear as small spots of light (like a laser spot) or small globes that may appear within several 100 meters or as close as touching a working group member. These are often considered to be probes and either contain intelligence or are under intelligent control (the difference may be academic). They can move about, change intensity and just appear and disappear.
- They can also appear as amber-colored "street lights", and may even be mistaken for street lights until they suddenly disappear, or are seen in rural fields where there are no street lights (e.g. the "golden orbs" often seen in Wiltshire, England).
- Close orbs can also be very misleading when they are initially observed and mistaken for people with flashlights or other simple explanations. For example a small group of very experienced CSETI team members described the following observations in Sedona one night in November, 1998. “…..I saw four lights behind J. which I thought at the time were shining from the road. There were three lights, light amber in color, roughly the size of an average flashlight, in an uneven row. To the right of the 3 amber lights was a dull red light at least twice the size of the others. In the red light there seemed to be a small grid-like pattern. There were no beams coming from the lights. The four lights then moved rather irregularly to the right and out of my sight. I then commented to the others that I had seen some lights and perhaps there were people on the road. Every one commented that they hadn’t heard anything and there certainly was dead silence on the site.” …” I kept thinking about the lights that I had seen and finally asked D. to shine the big light in the direction I had seen the lights. When she shined the light it did not illuminate the road - the road was too far down the ramp to be seen - it illuminated the edge of the mesa at least 20 feet behind the truck. That’s where I had seen the lights, no more than 40 feet (roughly) from where we were sitting! The lights had moved to the right behind the truck out of sight and had not reappeared.”

Very Large Orbs.

- Observers (CSETI and others) in England in 1998 twice saw a very large (3X full moon) orange globe rise above the horizon, then dip back below, then rise again before it suddenly disappeared. This object was observed on two nights, in different directions each night. The second night, after it rose above the horizon for the second time, it "dissolved" as it disappeared, and several British military jets and helicopters appeared in the area within 30 seconds, even dropping a flare in the vicinity of where the object had been seen.
- Although orb appearances may be for extended time periods (minutes to hours) sometimes they appear so quickly, one has to be looking in just the right direction to see one. In Joshua Tree in 1997, 5 to 6 CSETI team members observed a globe-like object 1/4 to 1/3 the diameter of the nearly full moon appear to the left and below the moon and travel to the right and below the moon and then just vanish all in just a few seconds.
Dark objects

These objects (craft) are often observed under starlit skies with minimum moonlight and may be moving or still. They may appear as rapidly moving black objects (unlit) that stand out against the star field and can range in size from small to apparently huge.

- For example, in 1997, a group on Mount Blanca, CO watched a rectangular cloud form over the top of the mountain on a cloudless night. A few minutes later a black object was seen to fly up, out of the cloud, which then disappeared.

- More examples of these darting black objects were seen by a CSETI team in Hawaii in 1998 through a foggy mist.

Distorted Sky

There are times when a craft hovering just beyond the crossing point of light will cause a distortion in the star field. It will appear as though there are heat waves or shimmering even though no object can be seen. There are other times when a small portion of the sky may appear darker than the surrounding sky. This may be indicative of a hovering cloaked craft. These distortions have been observed both at a distance and close to an observing group when a craft was either just above a group or surrounding a group.

- In England in 1998, the beam of a powerful laser directed at an area approximately 25 feet from the group was distorted/bent when it hit the edges of a cloaked object on the ground (and partly on a river).

Grids and energy fields

Some observers have reported seeing a manifestation of energy grids in the sky which appear as lines of light which may sparkle or fade in and out. These can often be very subtle and therefore not seen by every member of the team. However, on Mt. Blanca several years ago nearly everyone in the group was able to see energy sparkles all over the mountain, appearing like lightening bugs from a distance.

Flashlight or Camera-like Flashes

Flashes of light have appeared in mid-air, with no apparent source.

- In England in 1997, two flashlight-like streams of light burst horizontally amid a group of people, but others surrounding the group were not using their flashlights.
- In Hawaii in 1998, four CSETI observers witnessed two flashes within a few feet of the group, as though flash photos had been taken, but there were no cameras nearby.
Close proximity events with a craft beyond the crossing point of light

There are a number of signs to look for in the event that a craft has approached a group in the field and is just beyond the crossing point of light. We will assume that there may also be ETs on the ground nearby or among the observing group. Although a craft or ETs may be observed at any time by someone skilled at remote viewing techniques, we will deal here with phenomena observed more typically with the "usual" senses. The use of slightly out-of-focus or "soft eyes" will often aid in seeing. Different observers will observe some, none, or all of the following. Seeing with both your physical eyes and the mind requires practice.

If the craft is close to the crossing point of light there may be "bleed through" and the craft may be partially visible, or perhaps just a sparklicng is apparent to some. This sometimes appears as a faint glow or even a scintillating full form of a ship. Craft may appear either whitish or in soft colors. Keep in mind that craft may also become totally visible to everyone on the team. Both types of phenomena have been observed numerous times by CSETI field teams.

During an event, members of the group may sense or observe some, none, or all of the following:

- A sense of body warming.
- A sense there is an increase in the surrounding temperature.
- An apparent change in atmospheric pressure, which can be felt in observers' ears.
- A decrease in wind - a stillness or quietness feeling perhaps leading to the feeling of warming mentioned above.
- Body vibrations from barely detectable to full-out shaking.
- Hair on head, arms or legs stands up (pilo erection)
- Sounds including: buzzing, humming, clicking, or strange, otherworldly screeching (sometimes heard by only some of the observers).
- Radar detectors setting off for no obvious reasons.
- Animals in the area will respond with howling, barking, etc. Animals will often respond to ET presence before humans are aware of it.
- Scents or smells including ozone and flowers scents such as violets, roses, carnations, sage, etc.
- Emotional feelings especially that of warmth and love, sometimes so strong that people are moved to tears.

If ETs are on the ground nearby or among the CSETI team, which has happened many times, the following additional phenomena have been observed:

- Shuffling sounds on gravel or rustling branches, leaves, or grasses.
- Strange breathing or coughing sounds.
- Soft and gentle touches.
- Sparkling lights moving around and within the group. The lights can appear as small probes or as vertical forms or shapes of light often greenish or white.
When a bare hand is moved though the light forms the hand will sparkle as though there was an electrical discharge.

The appearance of the ETs may range from just areas of faint sparkly light to indistinct shapes to fully visible entities with clothing, facial features, and hands, etc. all fully distinguishable. It should be noted that different people will see the ETs very differently, even when the people are standing beside each other, so that some report seeing nothing, others a slight shimmering or shadows, and others can describe the ET in detail. Often however, what is observed is just dark or fuzzy forms near the group as described by this team member observing in a small group in Sedona. “We had been visiting for about an hour when I noticed a fairly tall form to the right of the tree. It was upright and the same shade as the tree. I kept having a running conversation with myself that went, “Is that part of the tree or is that a life form” and “It really looks familiar but it can’t be a life form, so it must be part of the tree.” It didn’t move, but I kept an eye on it. I have no idea why I didn’t tell the others what I was seeing.” She later described: “We decided to call it a night and started to pack up at which point I looked to see if the form by the tree was still there - it was gone. I stood in the spot where I had seen the form and estimated that it must have been at least six to seven feet tall.” She added that she has seen this type of very tall form at least four other times.

If the ETs are being "projected" into the area and a person walks into the projection area or "energy field", there is a distinct feeling of soft pleasant warmth as one passes into the "field".

Interactions between ETs and individual group members range from just a sense of presence to loving personal acknowledgement to full telepathic conversations. The sense of love is almost always present, no matter the level of the interaction, and is truly wonderful and unforgettable. The conversations are typically non-verbal. Field observers have reported shimmering-light ETs that have stood in front of them or sat at (on) their feet for prolonged times.

The ground around the group may appear colored such as emerald green or red. Some observers have noted complex geometric shapes and forms or beautiful unusual pictures while interacting with the ETs. These colors, forms, pictures may occur with the observers eyes both open in the "soft eyes" mode or closed. One observer described the experience as though the ETs were sharing beautiful art with him.

If the field team has been surrounded by a craft, partially in the ground and partially above, members can sometimes see structural parts of the interior of the ship depending on how visible the ETs make it and the persons ability to ‘see’. This is when there is a feeling of quiet, warmth, the star fields may appear to distort and there is often a strange sense of time distortion. Often when the craft leaves there is a distinct brightening around the group.

Some or all the above interactions may also occur in this situation and when they do, it is truly a wonderful "out of this world" experience.

**Group members may bi-locate.**

In England in 1998, seven people sitting in a circle in a pasture were engulfed by a craft. The air became still, as though the wind were blocked, the temperature rose 10-15 degrees, and many ETs were perceived among the group of people. While remaining
ever conscious of sitting in the pasture, the group was also conscious of looking down at Earth from space (through a window in the bottom of the craft) and joining the ETs in a meditation for the healing of the planet.

Other “Strangeness” Happenings added by our Webmaster

These happenings by themselves appear as isolated “funny things that happened to me the other day while out observing or at home ” yet taken as a group they may indicate some sort of interaction or communication by someone with perhaps a sense of humor. This is just a sample of some of the types of things that have happened.

- Randy’s flashlight being disassembled in his lap during CTS and the pieces scattered round him and his sleeping bag.
- The ETs insistence in locking Pat’s door on my car. Being a Metro, it is 100% mechanical. We were at the jobsite a couple of weeks ago, and she heard a click as it was locked once again while she was standing next to it. Doors were locked and interior lights were turned on SG’s car while we were in Hawaii.
- Smells. After the last night at Sedona had an overpowering smell of sage in my room all night (no, it was not toilet freshener!).
- C. being on-line the day after a fieldtrip, her phone rings, and she carries on a conversation while still logged on to the Internet.....she only has one phone line, and it is not dedicated.
- Washing machines, dryers turning themselves on, and their doors being left open (C.)
- Microwaves turning on. VCRs turning on and off and locking up. Squawking noises being broadcast thru pocket dictaphone, and machine locking up.
- Logged on to Internet, and while in Quicken, program skips to an entry two years back and highlights a check written to someone whose name Pat was trying to remember....of course this could also have been a mental feat.
- Pieces of toilet paper appearing to flutter around the sky in the dark of night (of course this could have been toilet paper if the night was windy!)
- Being touched onsite or having a sleeve tugged.
- Having pictograms beamed into your head - half inside, half outside, the bedroom pulsating with light visible with eyes open and closed.......AJC
- SG sees UFO while we are chatting on the phone.
- And many many more.
UFOs hidden under electromagnetic flux invisible to human eyes but thousands of them are hovering all around us

Staff Reporter
Feb. 16, 2005

http://www.indiadaily.com/editorial/1629.asp

Scientists in India finally understand how UFOs hover all around us without being visible. In Pune, India, some DRDO (Indian Defense Research & Development Organization) engineers are busy experimenting with a device that can see through the stealth effects of intense electromagnetic flux. According to some of these super smart brains of India, the final stealth effects come from creating an intense electromagnetic flux around any object. The Russians have been experimenting with similar stealth mechanisms.

The electromagnetic flux can be created through very advanced applications of super conductors. There is another paranormal means of creating this flux that makes anything invisible in true sense. The electromagnetic flux can be created through spiritual concentration by any human being. When such an event takes place strange phenomena take place. And people call it miracle, heavenly effects and so on.

The scientists are getting very early indications that electromagnetic flux is used to keep the UFOs invisible from human eyes. Some animals have sensors that can sense energy levels beyond the electromagnetic flux. Probably dogs or cats are seeing UFOs all the time. But they cannot express what they see.

According to these scientists, a device that can see through electromagnetic flux is able to see UFOs all the time. The reason why UFOs are visible only in very rare cases and for a short time is as follows: When a UFO enters the Earth’s atmosphere and approaches an object in the Earth, the UFO has to transform from ultrasonic speed (speed of light time n) and maneuvering techniques to sonic levels and adjust to Earth’s electromagnetic and gravitational effects. Right at that moment, to avoid electromagnetic interference, the artificial flux is removed for a very short span of time. After reaching speed levels that the UFO can use in Earth’s atmosphere, the electromagnetic flux or cloud is regenerated and put all around the UFO. That explains why in many countries the Air Force Pilots have chased an UFO only to have them disappear in front of their own eyes.

Based on this new discovery, there can be innumerable UFOs all around us. There are early indications that teleport mechanisms will also come from advanced research of electromagnetic flux.
This article shows what we in CSETI claim: the ET craft often are not visible but are dematerialized or subtle energy forms.

**Infrared picks up invisible UFOs:**

**Mexico releases video of 11 objects surrounding military plane**


May 12, 2004

Image taken from infrared video of UFOs

The Mexican air force has released video footage of 11 unidentified flying objects that were only visible via an infrared camera.

The objects reportedly flew around a military surveillance plane, Reuters reported.

Jamie Maussan, a journalist and UFO enthusiast, told reporters yesterday the objects seemed "intelligent" because at one point they changed direction and surrounded the plane that was chasing them.

"They were invisible to the eye but they were there, there is no doubt about it. They had mass, they had energy and they were moving about," Maussan said after showing a 15-minute video. He says Mexico's Defense Ministry gave him permission to show the footage.

According to Reuters, the government confirmed the video was shot by the air force on March 5 over the eastern coastal state of Campeche as the aircraft looked for drug traffickers near the Gulf of Mexico.

"We are not alone! This is so weird," one of the pilots can be heard yelling, the news service reported. The plane's crew had just switched on the infrared camera after first picking up the objects by radar.
The objects were described as blobs of light that hover in formation or dart about, sometimes disappearing into a cloud.

One of the pilots said he became nervous after the objects surrounded the plane.

"There was a moment when ... the screens showed they were behind us, to the left and in front of us. It was at that point that I felt a bit tense," said Maj. Magdaleno Castanon told Maussan on a separate piece of videotape.

"This is historic news," Maussan said.

"Hundreds of videos (of UFOs) exist, but none had the backing of the armed forces of any country. ... The armed forces don't perpetuate frauds."
Iridium Flares

(from http://www.heavens-above.com)

The Iridium satellites are relatively small telecommunications satellites in a low Earth orbit. They are part of a world-wide system for mobile communications operated by the Iridium LLC Corporation (http://www.iridium.com/). When complete, there will be a total of 66 satellites in 6 orbit planes, at an altitude of around 780km.

As can be seen from the diagram below, each satellite has three main mission antennas (MMAs), which are flat, highly reflective, surfaces that can reflect the Sun's rays to an observer on the ground when the geometry is correct. The satellite's attitude is controlled so that the long axis remains vertical, with one MMA always pointing forwards. Given this knowledge of the attitude, together with the orbital position of the satellite and the Sun and observer's location, it is possible to calculate the angle between the direction to the observer from the satellite and the line of a perfect reflection of the Sun. This is the so-called "mirror angle" and determines the magnitude of the flare.

The photo on the above right of two Iridium flares was taken by Porter Kier on January 11th, 1999. It shows Iridium's 20A (Mag. -2) and 22 (Mag. -7) above the Chesapeake Bay, Virginia area.

For more information, please visit the Visual Satellite Observer's Homepage at: http://www.satobs.org/iridium.html

Interpreting the Predictions

The following table is an example of the one that appears on the predictions page:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Intensity (Mag.)</th>
<th>Elev.</th>
<th>Azimuth</th>
<th>Mirror Angle</th>
<th>Satellite</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20 Apr</td>
<td>20:53:41</td>
<td>-1</td>
<td>70°</td>
<td>101°</td>
<td>2.5°</td>
<td>Iridium 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 Apr</td>
<td>22:28:54</td>
<td>-2</td>
<td>38°</td>
<td>60°</td>
<td>1.0°</td>
<td>Iridium 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Apr</td>
<td>02:47:51</td>
<td>-2</td>
<td>12°</td>
<td>312°</td>
<td>0.6°</td>
<td>Iridium 12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

We will now explain each of the table columns in turn.

**Date:** The date on which the flare occurs (in local time). Several flares can occur on the same day.
Time: The exact time when the flare reaches its maximum brightness (in local time).

Intensity: The estimated maximum intensity of the flare in the standard astronomical magnitude scale. This is a logarithmic scale and it is important to note that **lower numbers represent brighter flares**. The scale is defined such that a magnitude difference of 5 represents an intensity difference of factor 100. Thus a magnitude -7 flare is one hundred times more intense than a magnitude -2 flare. As a comparison, the brightest star in the sky (Sirius) has magnitude -1, the planet Venus (the brightest star-like object) can reach magnitude -5, and the full Moon shines at magnitude -12. Please remember that these magnitude estimates are only approximate, and are affected by errors in the Iridium satellite attitude and position errors of the observer's location. A 10 km position error on the ground can easily result in an estimated magnitude error of several magnitudes.

Elevation
This is the angle above the horizon, in degrees, at which the flare reaches its maximum intensity.

Azimuth
This is the angle measured clockwise around the horizon from true north, at which the flare reaches its maximum intensity. Thus, an azimuth angle of 0° represents north, 90° is east, 180° is south and 270° is west. To make sure you are interpreting the angles correctly, start facing the northern horizon, then rotate clockwise through the azimuth angle about the local vertical axis. Finally, look up from the horizon through the elevation angle.

Mirror Angle
This is the angle between the line from the satellite to the observer and the direction made by the specularly reflected rays of the Sun. So a mirror angle of 0° represents a perfect reflection of the Sun off the mirrored surface of the antenna to the observer, and corresponds to the maximum possible intensity. Angles greater than 0° produce flares that are less intense. (**Specular reflection** is when the reflection is stronger in one viewing direction.)

Satellite
The final column gives the name of the satellite producing the flare.
ANNOUNCEMENT OF EXTRATERRESTRIAL CONTACT:

TALKING POINTS

Following the Disclosure that Contact has been made with Extraterrestrial civilizations, it is imperative that leaders speak to the public in a calm, reassuring and positive manner. Rogue covert interests have made it clear that they will ‘spin’ such an event to advance a militaristic approach by engendering fear and spreading false and frightening disinformation concerning one or more such ET civilizations. Such disinformation is, in fact, already fully embedded within the public consciousness of the subject. The UFO subculture will use such an event to advance all manner of bizarre theories and disinformation as well: Abductions, mutilations, invasion, hybrid breeding programs, secret ET groups working with some covert human military operations, etc. There must be a sane, rational, forward-looking and hopeful tone and emphasis presented by leaders who understand the issues thoroughly.

Lexicon:

Never use the terms: Alien, Abduction, Mutilation, Invasion, Conspiracy.
Do use: Extraterrestrial; Extraterrestrial People; ET Civilization; Contact

Key Talking Points:

1. It has been announced that we are not alone in the Universe: that other intelligent life forms exist who have visited Earth. A new chapter in human history has now opened: one that holds much promise and hope for progress and new knowledge.

2. The existence of other Extraterrestrial Civilizations has been known for some time. In the past some authorities, for a number of reasons, felt that this should be kept secret. But now the time has come for this to be known and accepted openly by all of the people of Earth, and we must look forward towards the future and not to the past.

3. There is no evidence whatsoever that these ET visitors are in any way hostile. They appear to want to understand us and have made contact in Peace. We should reach out to them with the best the human spirit has within it – and go peacefully into a future filled with hope, wonder and promise.

4. It is imperative that we now Disclose the information that all governments have on this matter and, in particular, the information regarding the wondrous new sciences that have resulted from studying these Extraterrestrial Spacecraft. Such sciences hold the key to a new physics and to new sources of energy and propulsion that can give humanity the ability to have a truly sustainable civilization on Earth without pollution and with abundance for all.
5. We also must work as a world community to develop policies towards these Extraterrestrial Visitors that are peaceful and mutually beneficial. We must go into space peacefully and avoid in any way the militarization of the relationship or the weaponization of space in any way.

6. We are calling on the international community to develop a Council on Inter-Planetary Relations to gather together the best, the brightest and the wisest people humanity has to offer to continue this Contact and develop policies and procedures to ensure a continuing peaceful out-reach to these extraterrestrial civilizations.

7. To the people of Faith around the world, we emphasize that God has seen fit to create many intelligent beings in the Universe who – just as we humans do – possess consciousness and intelligence and are part of His plan for this vast Universe.

8. Let us go into the future with hope – and with wisdom. Let us avoid the past pitfalls of fear, prejudice and conflict. It is now time for not only the realization of the unity of humanity but indeed of all life in the Universe. It is time for not only world peace, but for universal peace.

9. It is in this Peace that the universe will spread wide its arms to accept us into the family of other planetary civilizations. It is indeed a new chapter in human history. Let us make it one of peace, of endless progress and of promise for all of humanity.

**Frequently Asked Questions:**

**How long have we been visited by these ET civilizations?**

Answer: This is not precisely known, but it is possible we have been observed for a very long time. Certainly, during and since World War II there has been an increase in sightings and encounters. It appears that these ET visitors are quite concerned with warfare and especially the development and use of nuclear weapons. In a mere 100 years, human technology went from horse and buggies to early space travel and nuclear weapons. This apparently is of some concern to them, for obvious reasons.

**What about all these reports of abductions and the like?**

Answer: While some people may have had contact of various sorts, there is no evidence that anyone has been harmed or any violence committed to humans. There is evidence that these ET visitors have been concerned with the damage to the Earth’s biosphere and environment and perhaps - by extension - to the fortunes of humanity as a biological species. It appears that they have been studying these issues as the world has
industrialized using technologies that cause damage to not only the Earth but also human genetic damage.

**Are there ET life forms already living amongst us?**

There is no evidence that this is the case. Certainly, there have been reports of close encounters for decades however.

**Who has known about this and for how long?**

Certain classified operations within many countries – some working together - have known of this for decades. Recently, the French and British governments have released thousands of previously classified pages of reports and investigations of encounters. It has been studied and the secrecy was as much out of uncertainty as anything. But now it is known to the world and we must look to those who have expertise in this area to assist us in educating the people of the world. There are many great leaps in science possible through these studies, especially in the area of energy generation and propulsion.

**But can’t these new energy technologies be used for weapons?**

Any new technology can be used for conflict. And this is why it is imperative that all the people of the Earth must unite and vow to use this knowledge only for peace - and restrain by any means necessary anyone who would use it for conflict or warfare. We can unite to do this and thereby ensure that this new physics is used only for the good - and in the process create a peaceful, abundant, just and sustainable civilization on Earth. Only then can we go into space as a suitable civilization and take our place among the family of advanced planetary civilizations in the Universe.

**Does this mean that God does not exist and the Bible was wrong?**

Not at all. The fact other beings exist in the cosmos only adds to the glory of a Supreme Being. He has created a universe teeming with life and other intelligent life forms- with whom we have more in common than our differences will ever be. For we can see that all such intelligent life forms possess awareness, intelligence - a soul. Are we not then more like them than different? The concept of ‘Man’ then takes on a universal dimension – which only adds to the power and beauty of the Great Being.

**What if some of these ET civilizations attack us?**

After over 60 years of documented contact and encounters, there is no evidence that any place on Earth has been attacked. There is no evidence whatsoever that these civilizations have any intent other than a peaceful one. They are, however, concerned with our tendency to create wars using potentially world - destroying weapons of mass destruction. If we solve the problems on Earth, it appears that they will welcome us with open arms into the family of advanced planetary civilizations. We must set our irrational fears aside and go with hope into this future.
6 Top-Secret Aircraft that are Mistaken for UFOs

The CIA estimates that more than half of the UFOs reported in the 1950s and 1960s were really American spy planes. Here are six (no longer) secret aircraft that people have mistaken for extraterrestrial flying saucers.

http://www.popularmechanics.com/science/air_space/4304207.html

By Phil Patton, with additional reporting by Davin Coburn, Erin McCarthy, Joe Pappalardo and Erik Sofge

Published in the March 2009 issue.

Spy and stealth planes—some with bizarre, bat-shaped wings, others with triangular silhouettes that imply otherworldly designs—have long generated UFO sightings and lore. And official denials feed rumors that the government isn’t telling us about alien ships. The CIA estimates that over half of the UFOs reported from the ’50s through the ’60s were U-2 and SR-71 spy planes. At the time, the Air Force misled the public and the media to protect these Cold War programs; it’s possible the government’s responses to current sightings of classified craft—whether manned or remotely operated—are equally evasive. The result is an ongoing source of UFO reports and conspiracy theories. Here are the Earth-built craft that likely have lit up 911 switchboards over the years.

1. **RQ-3 Darkstar**

   **Manufacturer:** Lockheed Martin/Boeing  
   **First Test Flight:** 1996  
   **Deployment:** None (it was canceled in 1999)  
   **Declassified:** 1995  
   **Size:** 15 ft long; 69-ft wingspan  
   **Performance:** 288 mph (cruising speed); 45,000+ ft (max. alt.)

   **UFO Link:** The official life span of this unmanned spy plane was brief and disappointing, with a crash and a program cancellation after just three years. But in 2003, Aviation Week reported that a similar stealth UAV was being used in Iraq—fueling speculation that the government scrapped the craft publicly only to secretly resurrect it for clandestine missions.
2. U-2

Manufacturer: Lockheed Martin  First Test Flight: 1955  Deployment: 1957 to present  Declassified: 1960  Size: 49 ft long; 80-ft wingspan  Performance: 410 mph (max. speed); 85,000 ft (max. alt.)

**UFO Link:** Designed for high-altitude reconnaissance, the U-2’s long, gliderlike wings and silver color would have been notable to observers on the ground and in the sky. In the 1960s the airplane was painted black to avoid reflections. The U-2 is also famous for being among the first classified planes to be flown from the Air Force’s secret test facility at Groom Lake, Nev.—aka Area 51.

3. SR-71 Blackbird


**UFO Link:** The tailless spy plane has an even more unusual cross section than the U-2. This Area 51 alum was briefly reactivated in the 1990s, and rumors of a follow-up—the now-legendary Aurora project—have supplied both UFO believers and skeptics with a possible source of unexplained sightings.
4. P-791

Manufacturer: Lockheed Martin  
First Test Flight: 2006  
Deployment: Unknown  

UFO Link: Plane spotters' photos and videos blew the top-secret cover off a 5-minute inaugural flight in Palmdale, Calif. The hybrid airship—it uses gas and a wing shape for lift—fuels speculation that classified airships quietly roam the night skies.

5. F-117A Nighthawk

Manufacturer: Lockheed Martin  
First Test Flight: 1981  
Deployment: 1983 to 2008  
Declassified: 1988  
Size: 107 ft long; 56-ft wingspan

UFO Link: This long-range stealth fighter, which could stay aloft indefinitely thanks to midair refueling, remained classified through much of the 1980s during test flights at Tonopah Test Field Range in Nevada, 80 miles from the legendary Area 51 Groom Lake facility. Along with the B-2 Spirit, the batlike F-117A was a perfect candidate for triangular UFO sightings.
6. B-2 Spirit


UFO Link: Although the long-range bomber was never a true “black aircraft,” since it was displayed to the public approximately eight months before its first flight, an airborne B-2 is a UFO report waiting to happen. It looks like an alien craft from nearly any angle and specifically like a flying saucer when viewed head-on or in profile.
Tadasana  Vrksasana  Utthita  Trikonasana  Utthita  Parsvakonasana  Virabhadrasana II  Prasarita  Padottanasana  

Uttanasana  Adho Mukha  Svanasana  Baddha  Konasana  Virasana  Dandasana  Janusirsasana  

Paschimottanasana  Upavista  Konasana  Bharadvajasana  Setubandha  Sarvangasana  Viparita  Karani  Savasana
THE ART OF MEDITATION
by Tom Crum
http://www.aikiworks.com/

Becoming quiet in a busy world is something we would all love to do. When people recognize that they can achieve that by taking time to center, they want more of it. Living from center on a daily basis is certainly enhanced by the discipline of meditation.

One of the difficulties that many people have in considering meditation is that they think it is one more thing that they have to do in their lives, another entry on that great list of things to do, much like working out, eating right, being on time, doing your job well. But meditation practice is not an effort in non-doing. It is a time to spend each and every day in that place inside ourselves in which there is deep security and peace. So meditation is not some stoic physical position or arduous mental exercise. It is really a letting go.

Taking time to meditate daily will actually save you time in the end because of the increased clarity you gain. But, since the normative system doesn't hit a gong at 8 a.m. or 5 p.m. for the world to settle down and return to its higher self, you have to establish the practice. This is where discipline takes place.

All cultures are steeped in an esoteric practice of one form or another to help people get in touch with that higher aspect of themselves. In the Judeo-Christian tradition, it is contemplative prayer - quietly listening to God's voice rather than throwing out a list of demands or requests as if writing to Santa Claus. In the far Eastern traditions, the vehicles of meditation often have to do with the autonomic aspects of the nervous system such as the breathing or the heartbeat. In India, mantras from Sanskrit are used as a vehicle to take us inside. In the Zen Buddhist tradition, it is sitting with awareness of thoughts without clinging to them. In all of these disciplines, the practice is not to force yourself into a state of peace, it is simply to acknowledge the mind's thinking nature and to relax into center so that you can settle down into deeper levels of thought, to the source of thought where the vibration level is most powerful. It is achieving a place of deep connection and tranquility, where you are accessing a field of intelligence that is far greater than that derived from the ego or intellect.

The particular type of meditation practice that you follow is an individual choice. It is important to explore various types of meditation that have come down to us and choose one that you are comfortable with. Some people are more visual so a technique that uses images may suit them; for others, sound may be more useful. You need to find a vehicle that you are comfortable with so you can practice regularly. The important point is to let go and let God. The vehicle needs to be simple so you can return to it effortlessly when your mind is consumed in thoughts.

Whether you sit in a chair or on the floor, you should begin by getting into a centered state with the spine straight and comfortable, in a position that allows you to easily be with the vehicle being used: the breath, the mantra, etc. This doesn't require conscious intellect or trying. An analogy would be sitting on the banks of a river watching the boats, leaves or debris go by. These represent thoughts. You don't hang on to them, you just let them go. And as you continue this process of letting go, you will start to dive down into deeper levels of thought. Your awareness will be less drawn to surface thoughts. In this state, stress is naturally released and your system is given a chance to realign itself.
Nature's way of healing is through deep rest. Taking time to dive down to deeper levels of thoughts on a daily basis will produce great peace that will, over time, superimpose itself on your daily life. You will find that you will remember to center; a deep sense of well-being and connection will permeate all activity. The ability to witness - to have a perspective larger than the one presented by ego - emerges, allowing us to make distinctions between what is really valuable and our patterned needs and desires. The ego has been running the show for most of our entire lives, tricking us into thinking that its desires will bring fulfillment when in fact, they create stress and suffering. To know that you have an ego, and that it can be your servant rather than your master, is critical training. Daily practice of meditation and centering provides us with this awareness.
1. What is meditation?
The basic idea generally associated with why people meditate is that during our day we are constantly subjected to sensory input and our minds are always active in the process of thinking. We read the newspaper, study books, write reports, engage in conversation, solve problems, etc., etc.

Typically, as we do these normal activities we engage in a constant mental commentary, sort of an inner "The Drama of Me." Usually people aren't fully aware of all the mental thought activity that we are constantly engaged in. Meditation allows all this activity to settle down, and often results in the mind becoming more peaceful, calm and focused.

In essence, meditation allows the awareness to become 'rejuvenated'.

Meditation can be considered a technique, or practice. It usually involves concentrating on an object, such as a flower, a candle, a sound or word, or the breath. Over time, the number of random thoughts occurring diminishes. More importantly, your attachment to these thoughts, and your identification with them, progressively become less. The meditation subject may get caught up in a thought pattern, but once he/she becomes aware of this, attention is gently brought back to the object of concentration. Meditation can also be objectless, for example consisting of just sitting.

Experiences during meditation probably vary significantly from one individual to another, or at least if different techniques are involved. Relaxation, increased awareness, mental focus and clarity, and a sense of peace are the most common by-products of meditation. While much has been written about the benefits of meditation, the best attitude is not to have any expectations when practicing. Having a sense of expectation of (positive) results is likely to create unnecessary strain in the practice.

As well, since meditation involves becoming more aware and more sensitive to what is within you, facing unpleasant parts of oneself may well be part of meditation. Regardless of the experience, the meditation subject should try to be aware of the experience and of any attachment to it. Failure to experience silence, peace of mind, mental clarity, bliss, or other promoted benefit of meditation is not in itself a sign of incorrect practice or that one can't concentrate properly or concentrate to be good at meditation. Whether one experiences peace or bliss is not what is important. What is generally considered important in meditation is that one is regular with their meditation - every day - and that one makes a reasonable effort, but not strain, to remain with the object of attention during the practice. With regular practice one inevitably acquires an increased understanding of and proficiency with the particular meditation technique.
Some people use the formal concentrative meditation as a preliminary step to practicing a mindfulness meditation during the day where one tries to maintain a calm but increased awareness of one's thoughts and actions during the day.

For some people, meditation is primarily a spiritual practice, and in some cases the meditation practice may be closely tied to the practice of a religion such as, for example, Hinduism or Buddhism.

3. How is meditation different from relaxation, thinking, concentration or self-hypnosis?

Relaxation: Relaxation is a common by-product of meditation. Relaxation itself can assume many forms, such as taking a hot bath or reclining in the Lazy-boy and watching TV, etc. Meditation is an active process where the meditation subject remains fully aware of what the awareness is doing. It also attempts to transcend the thought process whereas many forms of relaxation still engage the thought process. Meditation allows the body to relax and can offset the effects of stress both mentally and physically to a potentially much greater degree than passive relaxation.

Thinking: Thoughts generally consume energy in the process of their formation. Constant thought-activity, especially of random nature, can tire the mind and even bring on headache. Meditation attempts to transcend this crude level of thought activity. Through regular practice one becomes aware that they are not their thoughts but that there is an awareness that exists independent of thought.

Concentration: Meditation begins with concentration, but after an initial period of concentration, thought activity decreases and keeping the awareness focused becomes more spontaneous. At this point the person may or may not continue to employ the object of concentration.

Self-hypnosis: Self-hypnosis, like meditation, involves at least an initial period of concentration on an object. However in hypnosis one does not try to maintain an awareness of the here-and-now, or to stay conscious of the process. Instead one essentially enters a sort of semi-conscious trance.

4. What are the different meditation techniques?

Meditation involves concentrating on something to take our attention beyond the random thought activity that is usually going on in our heads. This can involve a solid object or picture, a mantra, breath, or guided visualization.

Typical objects employed include a candle flame or a flower. Some people use pictures, such as a mandala - a highly colored symmetric painting - or a picture of a spiritual teacher in a high meditative state. Mantras are sounds which have a flowing, meditative quality and may be repeated out loud or inwardly. The breath is also a common focal point. Finally, guided visualization is also considered by some to be a form of meditation.
A guided visualization can help to bring one into a meditative state; also, visualization may be used once a meditative state has been reached to produce various results.

5. Which meditation is right for me?

There is no "right" meditation technique for everybody. Some techniques work better for certain people while other techniques work better for other people. The important thing is to find what works for you.

6. What are some meditation guidelines?

There are a few recommended guidelines for meditation:
- It should be done every day, preferably at the same time
- It should preferably be done before a meal rather than after a meal
- A spot should be set aside for meditation, which should be a quiet place and used for nothing but meditation
- One should sit with the spine straight and vertical (a chair is ok to use)

7. Is there any religious implication or affiliation with meditation?

Meditation has been and still is a central practice in eastern religions, for contacting "God" or one's higher Self. Christianity also has semblances of meditation, such as the biblical statement "The kingdom of heaven is within you". Churches have a meditative atmosphere. Meditation deals with contacting something within us that is peaceful, calm, rejuvenating, and meaningful. Whether one calls this something "God" or "soul" or "the inner child" or "theta-wave activity" or "peace" or "silence" is not important. It is there and anyone can benefit from it regardless of what they believe. Most people in the world have already meditated. If you have relaxed looking at a beautiful sunset, allowing your thoughts to quiet down, this is close to meditation. If you have been reading a book for a while, then put it down to take a break and just sat there quietly and peacefully for a few minutes without thinking, this is close to meditation.

8. Does meditation have any ethical implications?

In many traditions meditation practice is a means for reinforcing ethical qualities. In these traditions, calmness of mind, peacefulness and happiness are possible in meditation and in life generally only if they are accompanied by the observance of ethical norms of behavior.

9. What is the best time of day to meditate?

While meditation is beneficial at any time, most people who meditate agree that early morning is the best time to meditate. Part of the reason is that it is said that in early morning the hustle-and-bustle of the world has not yet begun and so it is easier to establish a meditative atmosphere. Having an early morning meditation also lets us carry some of the energy and peace of the meditation into our daily activities.
Many people also meditate either before dinner or later in the evening. Others also meditate at noon. A short meditation at these times allows one to throw off some of the accumulated stress of the work-day and become rejuvenated for further activity. An important consideration is when your schedule will allow you to meditate. Having a time of the day set aside for meditation helps in maintaining regularity.

10. Why do some people use light and sound, music or binaural beat audio while meditating?

Light and sound tools, Meditative music (not rock-n-roll) or binaural beats audio can help in establishing a meditative atmosphere very quickly. Also, some people find meditation relatively easy but find that the hard thing is to actually get themselves to sit down and start their meditation. Music can help make this easier. Some people use music with their light and sound tools. Most people find light and sound machines give a deeper meditative state.

11. Should I meditate with my eyes open or with my eyes closed?

Different traditions give different answers. Closing your eyes may contribute to drowsiness and sleepiness--if that's the case for you then try opening them a little. Opening your eyes may be distracting. If that's the case try closing your eyes or direct your gaze on a blank wall (Zen-style). Or try with the eyes open halfway or a bit more, the gaze unfocussed and directed downward, but keeping the head erect with the chin slightly tucked in. Sometimes meditation subjects experience headaches from focusing on a spot too close to the eyes (perhaps closer than three feet). Whether focused or unfocussed, the gaze should be relaxed in order to prevent eyestrain or headache. Experiment and see what works for you and then stick with your choice of technique. If you are using a candle, flower, or other visual object in your meditation then here the technique itself requires your eyes to be at least partly open.

12. What are the physiological effects of meditation?

The most common physiological effects of meditation are reduced blood pressure, lower pulse rate, decreased metabolic rate and changes in the concentration of serum levels of various substances.

BALANCE

BALANCE IS THE KEY to mastery in a human being. Meditation is the foremost technique for achieving balance and addressing the challenge of human mastery. Throughout history, such mastery was the result of many years of arduous training and hours a day spent in isolated meditative practice. In our contemporary Western society, very few of us devote our time to create such a disciplined and rigorous lifestyle. Yet, the desire to move beyond our boundaries, to explore the nature of transcendental experience and to witness the peace which lies at the heart of our being is natural to human beings in
all times and all cultures. As Westerners, we seek a more efficient way, a method that is congruent with our fast-paced lifestyle and non-traditional belief system. We have found the most effective method available today for achieving balance and addressing the challenge of human mastery are Light and Sound tools.

13. When I meditate I experience physical pain in my body. What should I do?

Sensations (itching/aches/pains/etc.) can arise in the body when meditating for several reasons. Sometimes the cause is just an uncomfortable posture - make sure that your posture is comfortable under normal circumstances. Other times the cause is that sensations in the body are more noticeable in meditation. The body and mind are calmer and you are able to notice more details in your bodily experience. It is often interesting to simply observe these sensations in your body: to use them as the objects of meditation. Sometimes these sensations just go away without your having to move or change your posture. Remember that a quiet body contributes to a quiet mind.

14. How long should I meditate?

When first learning meditation it is usually not possible to meditate for more than 10-15 minutes. After regular practice for awhile, one becomes able to meditate for longer periods of time. Many people meditate twice daily for 20-30 minutes each time, but the right duration and frequency is for each individual to decide.

15. Do I need a meditation teacher?

The short answer is no. It is theoretically possible to learn meditation from a book. However most people who teach and practice meditation agree that a teacher can be an invaluable aid in learning a meditation technique and making sure it is practiced correctly. The beginner will usually have several questions which a teacher will be able to answer. Various individuals and groups teach meditation. Some charge and some do not. Many different techniques are taught, some more spiritual in nature and others mainly concerned with stress-reduction and gaining a little peace of mind. As always, the important thing is finding what works for you.

Monks, Shamans, Drum Beats, Primitive Cultures, Rhythmic Sound & The Brain

Studies have shown that vibrations from rhythmic sounds have a profound effect on brain activity. In Shamanic traditions, drums were used in periodic rhythm to transport the shaman into other realms of reality. The vibrations from this constant rhythm affected the brain in a very specific manner, allowing the shaman to achieve an altered state of mind and journey out of his or her body.

Brain pattern studies conducted by researcher Melinda Maxfield into the (SSC) Shamanic State of Consciousness found that the steady rhythmic beat of the drum struck four and one half times per second was the key to transporting a shaman into the deepest part of his shamanic state of consciousness. It is no coincidence that 4.5 beats, or cycles per
second corresponds to the trance like state of theta brain wave activity. In direct correlation, we see similar effects brought on by the constant and rhythmic drone of Tibetan Buddhist chants, which transport the monks and even other listeners into realms of blissful meditation.

The gentle pulsating rhythms (binaural beat) of our light and sound tools and brain synchronization tapes act in a similar fashion, yet because the frequencies are electronically generated, they are precise, consistent and can be targeted to induce highly specific and desired brain states. Much like tuning a radio to get a particular station, our brain synchronization tapes can induce a variety of brain states. Effecting Alertness, Concentration, Focus & Cognition, Relaxation, Visualization, & Creativity, Intuition, Meditation, Vivid Visual Imagery, Deep Sleep, Detached Awareness.

There are frequencies/rhythms which when dominant in the brain correlate with a specific state of mind. There are generally 4 groupings of brain waves:

1. Beta waves range between 13-40 HZ. The beta state is associated with peak concentration, heightened alertness and visual acuity. Nobel Prize Winner, Sir Francis Crick and other scientists believe that the 40HZ beta frequency used by using light and sound tools and many Brain Sync tapes may be key to the act of cognition.

2. Alpha waves range between 7-12 HZ. This is a place of deep relaxation, but not quite meditation. In Alpha, we begin to access the wealth of creativity that lies just below our conscious awareness - it is the gateway, the entry point that leads into deeper states of consciousness. Alpha is also the home of the window frequency known as the Schuman Resonance, which is the resonant frequency of the Earth's electromagnetic field.

3. Theta waves range between 4-7 HZ. Theta is one of the more elusive and extraordinary realms we can explore. It is also known as the twilight state which we normally only experience fleetingly as we rise up out of the depths of delta upon waking, or drifting off to sleep. In theta we are in a waking dream, vivid imagery flashes before the mind's eye and we are receptive to information beyond our normal conscious awareness. During the Theta state many find they are capable of comprehending advanced concepts and relationships that become incomprehensible when returning to Alpha or Beta states. Theta has also been identified as the gateway to learning and memory. Theta meditation increases creativity, enhances learning, reduces stress and awakens intuition and other extrasensory perception skills. When the brain is in Theta it appears to balance sodium/potassium ratios which are responsible for the transport of chemicals through brain cell membranes. This appears to play a role in rejuvenating the fatigued brain.

4. Delta waves range between 0-4 HZ. Delta is associated with deep sleep. In addition, certain frequencies in the delta range trigger the release of Growth Hormone beneficial for healing and regeneration. This is why sleep, deep restorative sleep, is so essential to the healing process.
Wisdom From the ETs:

A Message Received by Karen Ong
During the CSETI Training
in Crestone, CO – July 7, 2005

Please don’t thank me for the message; it was given to me for the group. I was just the messenger. We should simply send love and thanks to our beautiful ET friends, who I’m sure would love for it to be included in the training kit. I am more than happy for you to use any of the information that you need to on the website, or in training material, in order to get the message across to others.

That night [after our experience at the Contact Site on Mt. Blanca] when I got back to the hotel and said a little 'thanks,' I meditated and advised ET I had a question to ask and I requested an answer to that question. The question was, "When will we be able to see you and interact with you in the physical?" (I was meaning an actual physical landing and interaction with them).

The next morning, on waking, the message was sort of 'spoken' to me—in my mind’s ear, in a voice not my own. I wrote it down as I heard it.

So, in the context of how I received the message, I sort of asked, "When can we meet you?" I guess the answer effectively was— "When you are ready to!" ～Karen Ong, Perth, Australia

Here is the message Karen received:

"You seek to be ambassadors to the universe?
You must first seek to be ambassadors to yourselves.
How can you accept us, our differences,
if you cannot accept each others’?
Honour all life forms.
Cherish those who are different—for difference is what enhances life.
Seek not proof of life, but honour the reality of existence.
See with your heart.
Listen with your soul.
Feel with your knowing."

"Many are chosen; few will follow"
CE-5 Initiative

Definition: CE-5 is a term describing a fifth category of close encounters with Extraterrestrial Intelligence (ETI), characterized by mutual, bilateral communication rather than unilateral contact. The CE-5 Initiative has as its central focus bilateral ETI-human communication based on mutual respect and universal principles of exchange and contact. CE types 1-4 are essentially passive, reactive and ETI initiated. A CE-5 is distinguished from these by conscious, voluntary and proactive human-initiated or cooperative contacts with ETI. Evidence exists indicating that CE-5s have successfully occurred in the past, and the inevitable maturing of the human/ETI relationship requires greater research and outreach efforts into this possibility. While ultimate control of such contact and exchange will (and probably should) remain with the technologically more advanced intelligent life forms (i.e., ETI), this does not lessen the importance of conscientious, voluntary human initiatives, contact and follow-up to conventional CE types 1-4.

CSETI is the only worldwide effort to concentrate on putting trained teams of investigators into the field where 1) active waves of UFO activity are occurring, or 2) in an attempt to vector UFOs into a specific area for the purposes of initiating communication. Contact protocols include the use of light, sound, and thought. Thought - specifically consciousness - is the primary mode of initiating contact.

Core Principles

- There is strong evidence for the existence of ETI, civilizations and spacecraft.
- ETI/ETS have been and are currently visiting the Earth.
- Careful bilateral communications between ETI and humans is of continuing importance and will increase in the future.
- CSETI approaches the study of ETI with cooperative, peaceful, non-harmful intentions and procedures.
- The establishment of a lasting world peace is essential to the full development of the ETI-Human relationship.
- Both humans and ETI, as conscious, intelligent beings, are essentially more alike than dissimilar; CSETI is dedicated to the study of both our shared and unique characteristics.
- CSETI operates on the premise that ETI net motives and ultimate intentions are peaceful and non-hostile.
- It appears probable that more than one extraterrestrial civilization is responsible for the ETI/ETs contact so far observed. It is likely that this represents a cooperative effort.
- CSETI will attempt to cultivate bilateral ETI-human contact and relations which will serve peaceful, cooperative goals. It is NOT a goal of CSETI to acquire ET advanced technologies which may have a potential harmful or military application if disclosed prematurely.
CSETI

CENTER FOR THE STUDY OF EXTRATERRESTRIAL INTELLIGENCE

STEVEN M. GREER, M.D.
International Director

The CSETI Project

P. O. Box 265
Crozet, VA
22932-0265
USA

Copyright 1992, 1996 by Steven M. Greer, M.D.
# THE CSETI PROJECT

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CSETI Comprehensive Assessment of the UFO/ETI Phenomenon – May 1991</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ETI Technology and World Security</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind (Part 1):</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Proposal for an Important New Research Category</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind: Research Implications and Applications</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind (Part 2): The Next Generation of UFO Research</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prospective Active Research Vs. Retrospective Passive Research</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Imperative of Consciousness</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The CE-5 Initiative: Some Preliminary Concepts and Protocols</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developing Appropriate Collective Self-Esteem</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The CE-5 Principles</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core Principles and Premises of the CE-5 Initiative</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special Report: Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind Near Gulf Breeze, Florida – March 14, 1992</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix I</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix II</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix III</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special Report: UFOs Over Belgium</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essential Qualities of the CE-5 Working Group Participant</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Universe, One People</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UFOs, Humanity and the Full Spectrum of Reality</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Case for Non-Hostility: Actions Do Not Equal Motives</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Harvest of Fear</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How You Can Assist</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE CSETI COMPREHENSIVE ASSESSMENT
OF THE UFO/ETI PHENOMENON – MAY 1991

A comprehensive analysis of the UFO phenomenon, as well as original research and experiences of members of the CSETI CE-5 Initiative Working Group, has enabled us to make some specific conclusions about UFOs, extraterrestrial intelligence and their motives. The summation of this analysis, which follows, is intended to assist both groups and individuals in their efforts to understand this complex subject. We have recorded only those conclusions for which we have a high level of certainty.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS

- Some UFOs are extraterrestrial spacecraft (ETS) which are piloted by extraterrestrial biological entities (EBEs) who originate on another planet, and most likely another star system.

- More than one extraterrestrial civilization is represented in the current activities involving earth.

- These extraterrestrial civilizations are working in concert and not competitively, although there is some specialization in function and activities for the various groups. This indicates that there exists an emerging or well-established organization for these groups.

- These beings have bases within this solar system and may maintain temporary bases on earth, particularly under water.

- While various reports and speculations exist, we cannot at this time definitely state which planets or star systems are the home bases for these beings. Any specific information on this subject is very likely to be incorrect due to the security considerations of these beings. That is, given current human tendencies towards war, aggression and violence, open disclosure of their planets of origin would put these planets at potential risk should human military interests unravel the energy and propulsion technology of their craft.

- The variety in sizes and shapes of ETS observed is due to: a) varying civilizations of origin, and more importantly; b) specializations of functions, which include general reconnaissance, medical research and intelligence, earth environmental research, central command and base operations, energy propulsion and transfer, and human technology, military and space program research and reconnaissance.

- Sudden and fully open contact with human civilization has been avoided because of a number of interrelated factors, including:
  a) The need to avoid an untimely disruption of earth civilization, including military, political, geopolitical, cultural, economic, technological and religious upheaval.
  b) Risks to their own civilization and “people” as well as overall xenophobia and tendencies towards violent armed reactions.
  c) Up to this time, such massive and open contact has not been necessary, and has not been consonant with their overall long-term mission and purpose (see “The Question of Intent”), since their purpose is not acquisition-oriented or disruptive.

- A plan is in place to allow gradually broader and deeper contact with human society and individuals so that humans may become accustomed to the reality of other intelligent beings in the universe, and so that needed research and observations may take
place on both sides. Limited but increasing opportunities for bilateral and human-initiated contact will occur in the reasonably near future.

- Sudden and large scale contact will occur only in the vent of a significant worldwide emergency (man-made or natural).

- While ETI observations and interaction with earth is probably an ancient as opposed to purely modern phenomenon, the marked increase in activity coinciding World War II and the dawning of the "nuclear age" indicates that ETI are quite concerned about this transitional stage of human social evolution. They are particularly concerned about human nuclear weapons and technology, and potential threat to ETI, although this is nominal. These beings are further concerned with our peaceful transition to a world society, international peace, and the establishment of a just, effective and representative world government, expected to occur within 10 to 15 years or less.

- ETI technology is strictly guarded by both ETI and covert human agencies because of its potential for military applications, which would greatly threaten world security. It is imperative that this technology does not find significant human applications until such time as the earth attains international peace and an effective world government.

- The US government possesses several ETS and the deceased bodies of several EBEs. While there is evidence to strongly suggest that these agencies are attempting to reverse-engineer these craft, such efforts have not been functionally successful, although a number of secondary and partial "discoveries" have resulted from this research.

- The nature of "reality" of these craft and the beings has been incorrectly characterized by some as belonging to "another dimension of reality" from this dimension. Unfortunately, these statements are made without fully considering what "this reality" is. A more correct understanding is that the Full Spectrum of Reality a singular, integrated one, which may be perceived wholly or in its various aspects, such perception being entirely dependent on the level of consciousness of the perceiver. The various aspects of "dimensions" of this reality, which are limitless in number, are not restricted to or by time and space as we know it commonly. These beings and their craft belong to the same Reality as humans; however, their advancement in the realms of physical science and the science of consciousness have given them competence in a broader aspect of the Full Spectrum of Reality than is usually experienced by humans. The especially in the setting of a world beset with Cold War tensions and competing interests.

c) uncertainty and mistrust regarding ETI motives and ultimate intentions.

d) embarrassment and loss of face resulting from disclosures concerning how this matter has been handled, such as the harassment and ridicule of innocent civilians and military personnel, the withholding of information from the public and Congress, etc.
differences are not insurmountable, nor are they truly fundamental; in fact, they are relative and only temporary.

While these beings are utilizing and experiencing a broader aspect of the Full Spectrum of Reality, so too can and will humans, for we are as interdimensional by nature as they . . .

- ETS energy and “propulsion” (or space transfer) systems utilize principles and laws of the physical universe not yet fully appreciated by human science, and include:
  a) gravity/anti-gravity and electromagnetic/gravity technology.
  b) space energy and so-called hyper-dimensional energy systems.
  c) matter/energy, interchangeable technologies; and
  d) possible Consciousness Assisted Technology (CAT) and Technology Assisted Consciousness (TAC).

- Some if not all EBEs have advanced mental capabilities which include telepathy, precognition, remote viewing and others, indicating that they have developed the “science of consciousness” to a degree which parallels or surpasses their advanced physical technologies. Humans also possess these capabilities, but these remain largely underdeveloped by most humans.

- EBEs are more developed or advanced than humans in a number of respects, but are not superior to humans as beings. Our point of unity and equality with EBEs is in our mutual existence as conscious, intelligent beings.

- While these various EBEs may have values and priorities which are different from those of some 20th century humans, their motives and ultimate intentions are non-hostile and do not include the acquisition or subjugation of the earth or its peoples (see “The Question of Intent”).

- The establishing of a lasting world peace and just and effective world government is essential to the long-term ETI/human relationship.

THE QUESTION OF INTENT

While not minimizing the strange and startling aspects of this phenomenon which some humans have experienced, our assessment of these visitors’ motives and ultimate intentions is that they are decidedly non-hostile. Their primary operations and activities center around:

- General reconnaissance of earth and her societies
- Military (especially nuclear) observations and assessment
- Human social and psychological study and observation
- Observation and assessment of human mental and spiritual development
- Earth ecology research and documentation, including documentation of earth life systems, and mineral, plant, and animal specimens.
- Observation of human technology and technological developments
- Observation, active monitoring and, if necessary, limitation of human space programs, particularly those directed towards the nationalistic colonization of space
- Careful interaction with humans to convey certain information about themselves and to accustom humans to their presence.
Our assessment is that these activities are derived from several ultimate motives which include:

1. Pure study and research of a rapidly developing intelligent species (humans) during a time of transition to a world community.

2. A needed increase in ETI knowledge of world societies and human nature preparatory to future significant interaction, which will be mutual in nature, and which will eventually culminate in the introduction of earth civilization into an interplanetary network (this may require several centuries to complete).

3. Preparatory activities for continued readiness in the event that intervention is required during a major world emergency, such as a large-scale nuclear war. Such interventions would be in the form of:
   a) interception and destruction of Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles (ICBMs);
   b) alteration of missile coordinates and readiness; and
   c) emergency earth-based activities when and where warranted.

The minimum intervention necessary would be used, with the intention being the preservation of earth as an inhabitable planet with adequate human resources remaining to sustain intelligent life here.

4. Emergency intervention in the event of an environmental or geological catastrophe of worldwide dimensions.

5. Preservation of earth species, including human genetic preservation and/or augmentation as a precaution in the event of a worse-case scenario (see above).

6. Protection of space from hostile or military utilization by human national interests.

7. ETI self-protective interests, insofar as humans have a strong recent history of coupling marked aggressiveness with rapid technological development; in this setting, monitoring and perhaps even limiting human capabilities may be important to ETI security – human evolution to world peace, non-aggression and world government would remove this motive as well as several of the motives listed above.

8. ETI short- and long-term goals related to the attainment of a significant human paradigm shift from one of fragmentation/separation to one of unity, to include the unity of science and religion, world political and eventual spiritual unity, and universal unity. This paradigm shift is dependent on the development of human consciousness, which is of particular interest to ETI; and

9. The preservation and advancement of intelligent life in the universe.
ETI TECHNOLOGY AND WORLD SECURITY

The advanced technology that UFOs represent creates several security concerns, which explain not only the secretive behavior of the world’s governments but the elusive behavior of the UFOs as well. Aside from the broader social, cultural and religious impact that contact with an advanced extraterrestrial civilization would entail, the technological aspects of such a contact involves matters of security and stability of far-reaching importance. While at first glance such technological advances would appear to be beneficial – even ideal – it will be shown that these technologies if introduced suddenly or prematurely would further destabilize an already precarious world security, and potentially threaten the embryonic ETI/human relationship.

Many proponents of advanced technology argue that the ultra-advanced energy and propulsion systems used by UFOs could revolutionize human technology and create a near utopian society with a limitless source of nonpolluting energy. Various systems would point to an elegant “hyper-dimensional” physics that provides vast amounts of energy and an extraordinary means of transportation. It is argued that the acquisition of such technology would revolutionize human transportation, energy production, manufacturing, etc., and eliminate the need for polluting combustion engines and hydrocarbon consumption. The real and theoretical benefits of such a technology are extensive and too numerous to elucidate here.

The problem with this scenario is that it assumes, rather naively, that this technology would be used – first and foremost – if not exclusively, for peaceful purposes. While this is a wonderful idea, the unfortunate fact is that every new technology introduced in the past 100 years has had its first and most extensive use in military applications. In an ideal world, ET technology would be used for progressive peaceful purposes, but this is not yet the case, since the world is yet torn by competing interests and militarism.

Once the Pandora’s box of ETI technology is opened, what – or who – could prevent its application in weapons of mass destruction? It seems clear that the technology behind UFOs – if put to destructive and uncontrolled military purposes – would make H-bombs look like tinker toys by comparison, and would beset an already disunified and fractious world with yet a new wave of wildly escalating and destabilizing arms races and power struggles. It would, in short, be disastrous.

World security – not to mention US national security – would not be served by the introduction and application of ETI technology at this time. On the contrary, until world unity and a just and effective world government are established, world security and stability would be greatly jeopardized by this. Along with social and cultural concerns, this Pandora’s box issue of ETI technology has been the motivating force behind government secrecy and the so-called government cover-up of UFO events. While I do not agree with all of the methods and policies apparently used by this project, the general thrust of securing this information until the world is less factious and hostile is not only understandable, but imperative. From this perspective, the extraordinary cover-up of the Roswell and Plains of San Augustin UFO crashes in 1947 is very understandable. To acknowledge this event would be to not only acknowledge the existence of ET people and craft (which I think should be done), but would, unfortunately, also set in motion a worldwide call for extensive open research into ETI technology – which is preeminently dangerous and must not be done. The free and “academic” exchange of such research would certainly unleash a feeding frenzy by both governments and private interests to be first in elaborating this ETI technology. In such a scenario, we have no assurance that this technology would remain under United States control should the United States be the first the develop and deploy it is naïve
and irrational, for how long did it take H-bomb fusion technology to escape United States’ control, once fully developed? It is obvious that this technology, once developed and applied would result in a world security debacle that would dwarf the Cold War era of madness in scope, complexity and severity. Moreover, I suspect that once fully described, this technology will be both elegantly simple and highly reproducible, making its containment much more difficult than, say, nuclear technology. The proliferation of this technology, coupled with the world’s predilection towards applying new technology to military ends, would greatly threaten world security and could well lead to the demise of human civilization as we know it.

Related to this, there is an implicit risk in developing this technology by the secret agencies of the US government, since no individual and no government can assure complete secrecy indefinitely. At a minimum our government, and others, must refrain from the development and application of this technology, even if the principles behind it are elaborated. It would be fair to say that any research and development project utilizing this technology – if ill-timed or premature – would prove to be disastrous in the long run and would ultimately explode ruinously in the hands of those who hold it. While the possessor of this technology would be able to dominate the earth temporarily, it would be short-lived.

All this is not to say that the systematic ridicule, debunking and harassment of individuals by the US government and others is either wise or justified. The worldwide UFO phenomenon is hardly a secret. For example, over 20 million Americans claim to have seen a UFO. Beyond this, a not inconsequential number of individuals have had direct contact with the EBEs piloting these craft. While the actual craft and technology must be protected from an ill-timed disclosure or application, this does not mean that the entire phenomenon should be covered up indefinitely. In short, our government and others must continue to strictly secure technological aspects of this phenomenon, but cease the debunking and harassment of individuals and groups investigating ETI generally since it is morally reprehensible to do so, and such actions only serve to further erode public trust and confidence in government generally. The majority of educated individuals accept the idea the UFOs are real and represent extraterrestrial vehicles, and little is gained by this policy of total secrecy, silence and debunking. A wiser course would be to immediately stop harassment and intervention. Then, gradually cease the denials and cover-up of sightings and gradually begin open disclosure and cooperation with civilian groups, institutions and individuals. Failure to do this not only diminishes the government’s credibility, but also creates a situation wherein a singularly undeniable ETI event could be revealed to a relatively unprepared world. While maintaining the strictest security for technology-related matters, it is time for a more open policy towards UFOs/ETI generally, and it is in the long-term best interests of both the US and world to do so.

This policy will work so long as we do not aspire to unilaterally acquire, develop or apply ETI technology. Unfortunately, if a number of rumors are true, our government in the US may already be attempting to reverse-engineer this technology from captured craft. We can only hope that this research is restricted to theoretical physics, general principles and the basic sciences, and is not geared towards the significant application of this technology at this time.

Beyond all this, it is unlikely that the extraterrestrial life forms responsible for this technology would permit its deployment prior to the establishing of an international peace and the world transition to non-aggression since to do so would also threaten ETI security. The full acquisition of this technology would permit humans to reach ETI home bases or planets, and given human tendencies towards war making and exploitation, I doubt very seriously that this would be at all permitted.

As director of a private project developing project protocols for bilateral communication with ETI, I am frequently asked the
theoretical question of what we would do if we were offered the full knowledge behind ET technology. Our firm position at this time is that we do not want it, nor would we accept it, unless it clearly has no possible destructive potential. CSETI has determined that this policy is the only safe one to pursue and has formally integrated it into our principles. To those yearning for the peaceful applications of this technology, the admonition “the road to hell is paved with good intentions” is apt here. While we share the desire to see the world free from pollution, energy shortages, poverty and hunger, this technology is a double-edged sword that requires skill and wisdom for its handling. But significant work must first be done on the issues of world collective security and non-aggression before such skill and wisdom is possessed by the world.

THE IMPERATIVE OF WORLD PEACE

Indeed, the determining factor in not only extraterrestrial technology transfer, but also more open extraterrestrial contact and communication – not to mention government disclosure – is the all important question of world peace and the establishing of a just, effective and representative world government, because this alone can ensure the peaceful and wise use of these advanced technologies for the benefit of the entire world. The world cannot long afford the continued disunity of its peoples, nor the endless wars and exploitation among nations. World fragmentation and conflict precludes not only the transfer and peaceful application of this technology, but it prevents the development of a meaningful and mutually beneficial relationship with the extraterrestrial civilizations themselves. Humanity is indeed one family but our violent internecine squabbles certainly prevent an optimal interaction between this family and the extraterrestrial life forms currently visiting earth. Only when we have attained to a lasting international peace enforced by a just and representative world government can we safely apply advanced ET technology. International borders must be secured and non-aggression by one country against another must be met with overwhelming cooperation by every other nation on earth. National arsenals must be reduced to only those needed to secure national borders, and not be allowed to swell to offensive proportions. Once this world security is in place, then and only then can we speak of safely applying advanced ET technology for the benefit of all mankind. Within the next 10-15 years we will see such a world peace and world government established, and this singular and inevitable event in human history will in time permit the release of an amazing and progressive power in the world. For everything there is a time, and indeed the maturation of the world into a true world civilization is the event, which will provide the time for significant extraterrestrial technology transfer and communication.

Aside from these considerations, there is the question of developing a sound and peace-oriented philosophical framework for the human/ETI relationship. That is, how do we view ET people? What is the basis for a positive future relationship? What are our goals in such a relationship? And what are our motives? Viewing these beings as either threats or as sources for acquiring new technology is indeed a very shaky and poor basis for a relationship. We can safely assume that motives in this direction are quite transparent to these beings and do not redound to the overall health of a relationship. We are deluded if we think that we can surreptitiously or unilaterally develop and deploy ETI technology, especially if the primary motivation is for military applications. Such motives and actions are doomed to failure, if not disaster.

A healthier basis for this relationship is one based on peaceful mutual interests, cooperation and consultation. Agreement, not aggression, is required. Let us aspire towards sharing rather than exploitation, diplomacy rather than bombast, trust rather than hostility. The choice is ours. May we arise to a destiny, which is at once near and inevitable.
CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIFTH KIND (PART I):
A PROPOSAL FOR AN IMPORTANT NEW RESEARCH CATEGORY

INTRODUCTION

With the exception of archaeology and anthropology, every viable area of scientific inquiry requires real-time research and observation. While difficult, this is none-the-less true for UFOlogy than any other field of inquiry, and requires the development of prospective direct research protocols. This research approach requires extensive filed observation, particularly in areas of UFO “waves” so that UFOlogists may directly observe and interact with the phenomenon in situ. This paper will present a new research category, called a Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind (or CE-5 for short), and propose ways in which this category of close encounters may be used to evolve direct, real-time research for UFOlogists.

CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIFTH KIND:
Background and Rationale

First proposed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Close Encounters were initially divided into those of the First, Second, and Third kind. A Close Encounter of the First Kind, or CE-1, is described as the observation of a UFO within 500 feet. A Close Encounter of the Second Kind, or CE-2, is one where some form of trace evidence is obtained, such as in a landing case or radar case. A Close Encounter of the Third Kind, or CE-3, denotes the observation of a humanoid, generally but not necessarily in the vicinity of or within a UFO. In more recent years, the category of a Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind, or CE-4, has generally been accepted as an interaction where a human is taken onboard a UFO, presumably in the presence of humanoids.

A thorough review of the UFO literature has yielded several dozen cases, however, where a new and important research category is evident. This research category, called a Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind, or CE-5, is characterized by human-initiated and/or voluntary human interactive encounters. That is, encounters with UFOs or their occupants are initiated or furthered by voluntary, direct and willful means by human observers. For example (see specific cases cited below), there are multiple cases where individuals are by chance in the areas of a UFO sighting, and they flash a car light or flashlight, which directly results in the UFO moving or signaling back to them in an intelligible fashion. Such interactive episodes have occurred as a result of intentionally directed light, sound (such as voices) and, remarkably, thought. A CE-5 which occurs secondarily, as in the example cited above where an individual was by chance in the area of a UFO sighting and then initiated contact, is called a Second Degree CE-5. Significantly, a First Degree CE-5 is distinguished by intentional human actions that attract a UFO to an area in an interactive fashion (see below for specific cases).

It should be noted that a CE-5 may initially involve or result in a CE-1, CE-2, CE-3 or even a CE-4. That is, an intentional and interactive human action may result in, or occur during, a sighting within 500 feet, a landing with trace effects, the observation of a humanoid and/or an on-board experience. In this regard, while relatively few close encounters of the first, second, third or fourth kind involve CE-5s, every CE-5 involves a CE-1, 2, 3, or 4.

CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIFTH KIND:
Specific Case Reports

Second Degree CE-5s

1. Father William Melchior Gill at the Boianai Mission in Papua, New Guinea, along with 38 other people witnessed over a three-hour period on June 26,
1959, a disc-like brilliantly lit object with four humanoids on a deck-like structure. Twenty-five people signed the case report from this sighting. Then on the following night, June 27, 1959 at 6:02 p.m., Father Gill and others observed a large “mother ship” with four humanoids on the outside “deck” with two other UFOs in the distance. Then Father Gill initiated waving at the humanoids, and to everyone’s astonishment one of the humanoids immediately did likewise in response. Following this, all four humanoids began to wave at the human observers. A Mission boy was sent to get a flashlight, and this was used to signal in Morse, dashed, towards the UFO. This elicited a response wherein the humanoids were seen waving and “making motions like a pendulum, in a sideways direction.” At this point, the UFO advanced towards the group for about 30 seconds, and after 2-3 more minutes the humanoids went below deck. However, the UFO stayed in the area of the Mission for at least another hour. Incidentally, this report was later researched and confirmed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek. He regarded it as a true and inexplicable UFO event. (This encounter is reported in various journals and books, including “The World’s Greatest UFO Mysteries,” N. Blundell and R. Boar, 1983, Octopus Books (pp 11-14).

2. On July 27, 1967, Gary Storey of Newton, New Hampshire observed a flashing disc-shaped UFO through his home telescope. Mr. Storey’s brother-in-law then impulsively flashed a flashlight at the UFO three times, whereupon the UFO went into reverse and flashed back at the men three times. The two men, both former radar operators, began to flash repeatedly to the UFO. Each time, it would respond in the exact sequence sent by the men. This exchange was repeated at least a dozen times, then the UFO flashed all of its lights and disappeared behind the tree line. (Ibid., pp 9-10)

3. In March of 1981, near Tacuarembo, Uruguay, Police Chief Miguel Costa, along with his wife and another couple, were driving in the early morning darkness when they saw a huge UFO. Mr. Costa stopped his car and on impulse flashed his car headlights at the UFO. Immediately, the UFO stopped and then zigzagged in response. Mr. Costa began driving again, and he was followed by the UFO. Again, he stopped the car and flashed his headlights at the object, which in turn stopped and wavered in reply. The humans continued to drive and the UFO followed them for approximately 30 miles, at which time it descended to about 50-100 yards and was joined by another UFO. At this point the craft could be seen as a disc-shaped object with a dome on top. The UFOs then hovered over them for 90 minutes. (Ibid., pp 139-141)

4. On March 29, 1978 at 9:30 pm outside of Indianapolis, Indiana, a caravan of trucks was traveling on Interstate 70 when suddenly several of the trucks were engulfed in a bright blue light. This caused complete silence inside the trucks, the engines sputtered and the CB radios on which the truckers had been talking failed. This lasted a few seconds, then the light disappeared. Then the rear driver shouted on his CB radio, “hey, UFO, if you have your ears on, I want to go with you!” Suddenly, the blue light returned and again surrounded all the trucks for about 15 seconds, resulting in the same EM effects as before. This event was witnessed by several other drivers along the interstate highway. (from “Uninvited Guests” by Richard Hall, p. 53)

5. On October 23, 1980, five men saw a boomerang-shaped craft approach a smokestack of the huge copper smelter in Morenci, Arizona. This UFO shone a brilliant light into each of the two smokestacks and then rapidly accelerated towards the town of Sanford. Then, Joe Nevarez states verbally that he wished the UFO would come back so that he could get a better look at it. Immediately, the UFO
performed an instant reversal and returned to the slag dump area of the smelter. It then accelerated out of sight to the north. (from MUFON UFO Journal, No. 270, October 1990, p.22)

6. In 1990, the television program “Unsolved Mysteries” carried a story about the multiple CE-5 experiences of Dorothy Isaat, beginning on November 9, 1974, outside Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada. On this date, she saw a large UFO in the sky and wished to communicate with it. She mentally said, “whatever I do, please imitate back to me.” As she moved her flashlight three times in a certain direction, the UFO would respond by moving to the left, right, up or down. Then she mentally asked it to come closer, and it did. These events have been ongoing for a number of years and have been accompanied by photographs taken by Ms. Isaat.

7. Multiple CE-5s are reported in the 1987 book “Night Siege” by the late Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Philip J. Imbrogno, which documents the extensive UFO wave in the Hudson Valley, New York area. One example: On New Year’s Eve 1982 near Kent, New York, Edwin Hansen was driving home when he saw a huge boomerang-shaped UFO with a brilliant searchlight on the ground. Mr. Hansen thought to himself, “I wish it would come closer so I can get a better look at it.” As soon as he had that thought, the UFO began to descend and head straight for his car. He stated that the huge object came very close and, as his anxiety increased, some sort of communication occurred between him and the UFO. He states: “I felt thoughts that weren’t my own, but a kind of a voice telling me not to be afraid…” (“Night Siege”, pp 7-8)

8. Also from “Night Siege”, pages 8-10: On February 16, 1983, Monique O’Driscoll and her 17-year old daughter saw a large UFO near Kent, New York. Several minutes later, as the UFO began to leave the area of observation, the witness said to herself, “oh, please don’t go, I want to look at you some more.” The witness states: “At that split second, it stopped, made a complete turn, and then it was facing toward me. Then it started moving toward me, very slowly…”

9. On March 17, 1983, Dennis Sant near Brewster, New York saw a large triangular UFO over Interstate 84, with many cars and trucks stopped to watch it. The witness states: “I remember saying to myself, ‘I wish I could get a better look at it.’ And as I was thinking that, it made a 360° turn, as if rotating on a wheel, stopped, and started to float in my direction. It continued to approach me, and I just stood there transfixed. It stopped forty feet from me and was hovering twenty feet above a telephone pole in front of my house…” Multiple witnesses observed this CE-5. (“Night Siege”, pp. 17-20)

First Degree CE-5s

1. Author Preston E. Dennett writes in an article entitled “Calling All UFOs” that multiple CE-5s have occurred in conjunction with very bright outdoor light and laser shows, such as those performed for grand openings, movie premiers and outdoor rock concerts. On May 19, 1983, Arni Wyler and Rick Liebert observed three large UFOs near the La Brea Tar Pits in Southern California during an outdoor light show using special effects with multiple brilliant pitchel lights. The UFOs came closer and seemed to be investigating the source of all the unusual bright lights activity. Mr. Liebert states that he has seen this sort of response from UFOs whenever he has set up the pitchel lights in regular patterns.

2. Again, Mr. Liebert states that in 1978, in San Diego, California, he was preparing for a laser light show atop a downtown office building. While tuning the 22-watt green argon spectrophysics laser through an opening in the building’s roof, a large V-shaped UFO with ten lights on its underside passed less than 100 feet above ten witnesses on the
The above cases, which represent only a small faction of the cases which we found, indicate that CE-5s are an integral part of the UFO phenomenon. From analyzing these and many other reports we have concluded that there are three main components of these interactive episodes which can be integrated into UFO research: light, sound and, remarkably, thought. The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) has developed research protocols that are incorporated into a CE-5 Initiative involving various select Working Groups around the world. These Working Groups are utilizing the protocols, both in de novo settings (i.e., where no known UFO wave is occurring) and in selected, high-quality wave areas. A subgroup of the Working Group is the Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team (RMIT) which is comprised of individuals capable and willing to respond to significant UFO activity around the world so that on-site research and protocol applications can be pursued in a timely fashion.

The philosophical basis and rationale for the CE-5 Initiative is elaborated in other CSETI position papers. Briefly put, it states that UFOs are real, that they are under intelligent control, that the beings controlling these craft are capable of interacting with humans in a peaceful and non-hostile manner, and that real-time research requires the human-empowering step of getting out there with this phenomenon and engaging with it in a mutually non-threatening way. Contrary to conventional wisdom, the barriers to such research and the development of a carefully open relationship between these beings and humans, are not based on logistics, technology or economics, but rather in human will, vision and motivation. We recognize that it is a visionary, if not radical, step to engage in such a project, but the time has come to put our time, energy and resources into real-time research out there where the UFO phenomenon is actually occurring.

3. In October of 1973, a college student was hiking at sunset up a remote mountain outside of Boone, North Carolina when he had a close encounter first with a craft and then with a humanoid outside the craft. This individual reports a period of missing time and an extensive interactive experience. Following this experience, the witness was able to contact the occupants of the UFO telepathically, and using a specific series of thought projections, was able to precipitate numerous UFO sightings in the area, which were reported in the press at the time. The student became apprehensive about these events and stopped the experiment some months later. In 1977, on December 27th, this individual again initiated contact via thought projection as before, to see if any results could still be obtained. The individual, who was born in Charlotte, North Carolina, projected the information of who he was as well as a mental “map” of where he was born and where he was now living. After falling asleep, he and his housemate were awakened by a large, disc-shaped UFO hovering over the house emitting a brilliant blue-white light. The witness felt a definite conscious presence from the craft, which after a few moments accelerated and flew off towards Grandfather Mountain. The individual was astonished to hear on the news and read in the Charlotte papers that a UFO had been seen that night over Charlotte, North Carolina, in the area where he was born. It was seen by multiple witnesses, including the Charlotte police helicopter pilot. The police helicopter, Snoopy II, pursued the UFO over Charlotte, coming within 200 feet of the craft and observed a definite metallic skin. The Charlotte Douglas Airport recorded these events, and the UFO was seen on Air Traffic Control Radar.

(from CSETI case reports)
Practically speaking, this research initiative involves utilizing powerful lights, lasers, sound technology, and what is termed sequenced coherent thought projection to engage UFOs and/or their occupants in an interactive episode, however simple. The Working Groups, consisting of 5-15 well-trained and motivated researchers, are carefully selecting secured CE-5 sites for this research, some of which are in documented UFO wave areas. We are dedicated to maintaining a flexible and open mind about how this research will evolve and which protocols will be most efficacious. While unafraid of failure, from early results we are confident of steady, if initially modest, success.

Free of fear, with peaceful intentions and with an open mind, we are preparing to meet this phenomenon face to face. For those of us who know that this phenomenon is real, that UFOs are real, it is time to test our convictions and interact with it in a voluntary, conscious way. Who knows, perhaps much of the involuntary interactions of the past are a result of the paucity of voluntary, peaceful civilian efforts. Our limitations are really self-imposed; let us empower ourselves to remove our limitations and create our own reality. For the time may be short, and there is no greater loss that that of a missed Destiny…

***

Persons who know of other CE-5 cases, or who would like to know more about the CE-5 Initiative, are invited to contact CSETI at P.O. Box 265 Crozet, VA 22932-0265

***
CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIFTH KIND (PART 2):
The Next Generation of UFO Research

The modern era of UFO sightings and research began in 1947. In that time, thousands of cases of aerial sightings, landings, crash retrievals, humanoid encounters and on-craft visitation have occurred. The virtually all-volunteer group of civilian UFO investigators have done a remarkable job of documenting these events and further obtaining official government papers which substantiate the reality of the UFO phenomenon.

This hard work, dedication and personal sacrifice merits our full attention and respect since it is these efforts alone which have prevented this extraordinary phenomenon from vanishing from public view.

The question presented here, however, is this: Have we reached the 'critical mass' of information, sighting patters and well-documented details to draw some important general conclusions and begin a new era of UFO/ETI research? The answer to these questions is a firm yes.

CONCLUSIONS

First. Some, though by no means all, UFO reports represent encounters with structured craft with measurable physical characteristics, indicating that we are dealing with extraterrestrial spacecraft (ETS) belonging to intelligent beings of an extraterrestrial civilization.

Second. These ETS display energy and flight characteristics indicating applied physics, which transcend our current understanding of the natural universe. These may involve applied unified field physics, “hyper dimensional” physics and/or “other dimensional” physics.

Third. The extraterrestrial intelligence (ETI) behind these craft do not at this time desire open and fully “official” contact with human civilizations. However, an analysis of the data from the past half-century indicates that a plan is in place which allows for gradually deeper and more widespread contact and communication, perhaps so that humans may become accustomed to the idea that there is, in fact, other intelligent life in the universe.

Fourth. Crash retrieval and numerous world-wide humanoid reports indicate that these extraterrestrial spacecraft belong to more than one extraterrestrial civilization, which may be working in concert on various research and observation missions to earth.

Fifth. Persistent worldwide reports of telepathic communication and other so-called paranormal experiences associated with ETI indicate mental capabilities which may parallel the physical and technological development of these beings. The “science of consciousness,” which has only recently received serious research by humans, appears to be well advanced in these beings.

Sixth. Certain agencies of the world’s major governments are quite concerned with this phenomenon and obviously know more (and are doing more) than they are officially willing to acknowledge.

Seventh. While some aspects of ETI behavior, research and reconnaissance have been disturbing to some human observers, no data exists to indicate that ETI are motivated by net hostile intentions. It is our conclusion that, while ETI behavior does not always coincide with human values and expectations, the motives and ultimate intentions of the ETI currently visiting earth are non-hostile.

However, ETI appear to be wary of and have an aversion to the human propensity towards violence and war-making, and certain elusive or enigmatic aspects of their behavior may relate to this concern, as well as their own security considerations surrounding their advanced technology and planet of origin. That is: they do not want a divided and war-prone civilization to acquire
their technology at this time since this would greatly endanger both ETI and human civilizations.

_Eighth._ Research from the monuments on Mars, Zechariah Sitchin and elsewhere indicate that ETI contact with earth is probably an ancient, as opposed to purely recent, phenomenon.

_Ninth._ A limited though definite interest in peaceful bilateral contact with humans is evident in many case reports and should be the focus of the next major thrust in active UFO research.

Certainly, there are a number of additional conclusions, which can be stated about this phenomenon, such as ETI interest in human nuclear facilities, technology, reproduction and so forth. But with all of the above nine preliminary conclusions, all of which are supported by both civilian and government UFO evidence, we can begin to formulate a new line of study and research – one which may bring us to new horizons in the ETI-human relationship.
PROSPECTIVE ACTIVE RESEARCH VS. RETROSPECTIVE PASSIVE RESEARCH

Virtually all non-governmental UFO research in the past has been, by definition, retrospective and passive. That is, there have been investigations and research into sightings, crash retrievals, abductions and so forth, which have already occurred. The accuracy and completeness of data obtained by investigating past events are necessarily limited by the passage of time, loss of data, variable memory retention, etc. While such passive, retrospective research is valuable and must continue, its limitations would be compensated by initiating active, prospective research. This type of research involves “real-time” monitoring of UFO/ETI events as they occur and provides an accuracy and dynamism previously not possible. More importantly, active prospective research would allow for ETI/human interaction and “dialogue” and the furthering of the ETI/Human relationship. Prospective research means having observers or researchers present at a time a UFO event is occurring, and providing them with training and protocols to engage the UFO/ETI in dynamic exchange and communication - a close encounter of the fifth kind.

CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIFTH KIND

Contrary to popular beliefs, not all UFO/human encounters have been human passive in nature. There are many accounts in the UFO literature, which describe a chance sighting of an ETS or humanoid whereupon the human initiates some action or contact which results in an ETS or humanoid response. (See Part I of this section for an explanation of CE-5 and case histories.) The distinguishing aspect of a CE-5 is that a human actively initiates or actively participates in a bilateral ETI/human interaction, no matter how simple. (Note that a CE-5 may precipitate or initially involve a close encounter of the first, second, third or fourth kind.)

CE-5s are further divided into first and second degree CE-5s. A first degree CE-5 is when the actual sighting or encounter is caused by some intentional human action. For example, researchers might place a band of specially arranged lights in an area of an ongoing UFO wave, which then precipitates a close encounter with either a craft or humanoid. A second degree CE-5 is when the ETS is already in the area, but human-initiated actions result in a response from the craft or humanoids. For example, a chance encounter is furthered when the human flashes his/her car lights at the ETS, which then comes closer or shows some other responsive action. A review of the UFO literature to date reveals that both first and second degree CE-5s have occurred in the past (see Part I), and we believe that humans should explore the potential for such interactive events in the context of active prospective UFO research.

Of course, the opposition to prospective, active research is based on the assumption that close encounters

a) are not under human control or influence, and
b) close encounters or UFO sightings cannot be precipitated, anticipated or predicted.

But is this correct? A review of thousands of case reports has led CSETI to conclude that neither of these assumptions is true. While it is true that humans do not ultimately control ETS sightings, evidence exists that humans can and do influence ETS appearances and/or behavior. The well-documented responses of ETS to human actions – be they friendly, communicative or otherwise – are some examples of human influence on ETS behavior. Human military, space-related and nuclear activities are known to influence not only ETS behavior but have actually precipitated sightings, albeit unintentionally. Moreover, the propensity of ETS to appear in so-called “waves” or “flaps,” frequently in a well-defined geographic area, provides us with potential opportunities for basic bilateral communication and real-time active research – a CE-5 Initiative. Such a CE-5 Initiative or research project utilizes waves,
trained individuals who are willing to volunteer, and other active means to facilitate prospective research that is both interactive and, eventually, reproducible.

We feel that active, prospective research is feasible and should be seriously considered by UFO researchers. Our initial program is a cooperative, low-budget, primarily volunteer effort, utilizing trained observers at "wave" locations, individuals who have had repeated encounters, and active experiments designed to precipitate events. We have concluded that the obstacles to successful CE-5 Initiatives are not so much based in logistical, economic, personnel or technological problems as they are rooted in the question of human will, imagination, motivation and motives, and what can best be termed "spirit." That is, the rate-limiting factor in this experiment has been and will continue to be human consciousness itself.

THE IMPERATIVE OF CONSCIOUSNESS

When we speak of interacting with ETI, we are, after all, talking about reaching out to advanced conscious intelligent beings, and not the mere observation of some natural phenomenon or biological process. For this reason, careful consideration must be given to not only our view of ETI's intentions but, more importantly, to our own intentions and attitudes. The human tendency – well evidenced by both military and civilian reactions to ETS – for xenophobic, violent and even paranoid reactions to the new or unknown must be addressed and rectified. The human predisposition to view anything that we do not understand or control as intrinsically hostile and threatening must be overcome. The blind quest for personal gain, profiteering and an inclination towards viewing ETS/ETI in a predominately 'acquisition' framework needs to be altered. If we are motivated by a desire to 'outsmart' ETI and acquire their technology and energy source, then our efforts will fail. If we approach ETI with greed, fear, assumed hostility and suspicion, then we shall expend our efforts in vain.

There is no doubt that we are dealing with beings who are capable of reading, by both telepathic and conventional means, our true intentions and motivations, and who sense the “spirit of our endeavor.” Success requires that the spirit of our endeavor be one of scientific openness, the search for truth, altruism, selflessness, harmlessness and non-covetousness. A desire for the peaceful furtherance of the ETI-human relationship is paramount. For these reasons, "purity of motive" on the part of human researchers and investigators is a primary requisite, while specific skills, expertise and technology are important but secondary considerations. The breadth and clarity of our consciousness is imperative and transcends all other considerations. Our obsession with technology and outward things tends to obscure the Big Picture of the ETI/human relationship, and all that it entails. While competence and knowledge cannot be slighted, we must insist on the primary importance of consciousness. In this regard, it is likely that a novice possessor of noble intentions, equipped with only a flashlight would meet with greater success than a governmental agency motivated by lesser intentions, even though it has advanced technology, personnel and billions of dollars at its disposal. Indeed, an aboriginal with only a bonfire may go further in the establishment of communication and the discovery of truth!

Of almost equal importance is the question of how we view ETI intentions and motives. If the tabloids, sensationalist books and rumor mills are to be believed, ETI are all either guru-like space gods or Darth Vader space conquerors! Our tendency to polarize on either side of this issue is both premature and unwarranted – and it is dangerous. It is unlikely that they are either perfect gods or evil empire operatives, yet these views of their motives have influenced and will continue to influence our attitudes and actions unless consciously addressed. A review of the cases to date would indicate that while some actions are enigmatic and even disturbing to some human entities, no evidence of net hostile intentions exists. Here, we must differentiate between our perceptions of actions and actual intentions or motives, since these are two separate considerations. (For a more thorough treatment of this topic, refer to "The Case for Non-Hostility: Actions Do Not Equal Motives," also by the author. A seemingly
disturbing action may occur for a net neutral or even benevolent purpose. Certainly, as an emergency and trauma doctor, not a day goes by where a child or impaired adult victim of trauma does not view my efforts to help him as painful and therefore motivated by a desire to do harm, even though my motives are just the opposite. That a frightened child perceives my actions as hurtful or malevolent is a function of the child’s level of awareness and knowledge, and in no way reflects my true intentions. Could not an analogous process be occurring with some ETI events which conventional wisdom has deemed hostile and therefore as evidence of ‘malevolent’ intentions?

Certainly for CE-5 Initiative research it is important to give ETI the benefit of the doubt, and until proven otherwise, assume non-hostility. An assumption of ETI hostility will poison the atmosphere of future bilateral contact and prevent the development of an ETI-human relationship free of conflict. This is one time in human history where fortitude, trust and self-discipline are essential prerequisites to further progress. The assumption of non-hostility does not equal either blind naïveté or an assumption that ETI are perfect god-like saviors. But it does mean holding an open, non-suspicious and positive attitude towards extraterrestrial beings. To do otherwise is to create a reality based in conflict and hostility, a thorny path already well traveled by the human race.

Beyond the consciousness of actual researchers or those who have had close encounters is the importance of the background consciousness of humanity as a whole. The type and quality of any further ETI-human interactions – and therefore the specific results of any CE-5 Initiative efforts – will be in part dependent on and limited by the level of evolution in human society. We should not be surprised if an extraterrestrial civilization prefers to limit the degree of open contact with humans given the present preoccupation with militarism, conflict and violence. As human society makes the necessary transition to world peace and cooperation, I believe we will see a concomitant increase in ETI openness and bilateral communication. In this sense, the success of the CE-5 Initiative is directly dependent on the peace and unification of the human race. World peace and world unity and cooperation then are important determinants of future ETI-human events. The depth and quality of the CE-5 Initiative may prove to be modest, but these will increase as human society evolves towards peace and unity.
THE CE-5 INITIATIVE: SOME PRELIMINARY CONCEPTS AND PROTOCOLS

How then might we go forward? A few general scenarios and basic protocols have evolved which have proven to be productive. Important to all of these is the “imperative of consciousness” mentioned above, and a dedication to an integrated multi-disciplinary approach which utilizes both technology and consciousness. For it may be that a thought is as effective as a laser in facilitating a CE-5 event!

Communication Techniques To Be Considered:

1. Simple light or laser signals or codes;
2. Telepathic contact and projection;
3. Ground-based visuals, such as crop circle-like (or other) symbols placed on the ground to be visible from the sky;
4. Auditory and/or non-auditory sound waves;
5. Direct speech/language (assume ETI translation capabilities)

Possible Programs and Protocols:

1. The Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team (RMIT) of initially volunteer investigators who will rapidly respond to areas of major confirmed UFO waves. For example, the dispatch of 5-10 people to the Belgian wave of 1989 who were trained in employing various CE-5 communications approaches (see above) may have yielded a true breakthrough in ETI communications. These teams would work with local investigators and authorities in coordinating locations and specific activities. We believe that a core of 50-100 trained, dedicated people could supply a wave site with a presence of 5-10 observers.

2. The British Crop Circle Investigating Team is similar to the above team but would provide rotating members throughout the “circle season” to not only monitor circle formation, but to further employ communications techniques as mentioned above to “answer back” to the circle-makers. In this way, it is hoped that a crop circle “dialogue” of sorts would be developed.

3. Individually Based ETI Research is a program which would draw on volunteers who have had repeat close encounters or contact with ETS or ETI. Such individuals would voluntarily cooperate with a research network and use various communication protocols to facilitate ETI-human contact and exchange.

4. The Telepathic Extraterrestrial Outreach Network (TETON) would be based on the telepathic capacities of both humans and ETI and would utilize protocols designed to precipitate ETI-human events, which in turn could be monitored by collateral field investigators. For example, a group of trained TETON researchers could employ thought projection to request an ETS sighting or landing at a previously designated and secured site at a specific time. We have reason to believe that such an endeavor would be successful if properly conducted and if driven by the right motives and understanding. A safe and secure venue would certainly be essential.

Certainly, other programs could be suggested and we are open to any other ideas which might further the CE-5 Initiative. These are only initial ideas and concepts, and we welcome serious input from other analysts and researchers.

Postnote: Since this article was written in 1992, the CE-5 Initiative and RMIT have had progressively successful encounters. See research reports and later articles from CSETI. – Ed.
DEVELOPING APPROPRIATE COLLECTIVE SELF-ESTEEM

For any of this to go forward, it is essential that we address the question of how humans view themselves, and how the human race is viewed, by humans, as a whole. How many times do we read in the UFO literature the word “superior” in reference to the extraterrestrial beings currently visiting earth? And how often have we heard theologians and others indicate that we humans are the only beings that matter in this universe so grand! Both of these extreme views – that of innate human uniqueness and divine superiority – are dangerous distortions of the collective appropriate self-esteem needed for a healthy ETI-human long-term relationship.

On the question of ETI superiority, we must make a distinction between possessing more advanced technology or even more developed intellectual abilities, and actual superiority as beings. Were the Europeans who possessed greater technology superior as people to the Native Americans which they found here? Certainly not! And is an MIT scientist with an IQ of 160 superior as a person to a wood craftsman with an IQ of 100? No! To state that a race or people possess more advanced technology or social systems is not to say that they are superior beings. On the other hand, it is equally true that if their values and attributes vary from 20th century human values and attributes then they are not inferior beings either. We must be careful not to repeat the old mistake which humans have made with each other: confusing sameness with equality. Both between two individuals and between two peoples from two different planets we will find variation, difference and strengths and weaknesses; this does not mean that one is superior or inferior to the other, only that they are different. Our equality as beings is founded in the fact that both humans and extraterrestrial beings are conscious, intelligent, sentient creatures. Conscious intelligence is both our point of equality and our point of unity; it is the basis for the relationship itself. If we look to our point of unity; we will discover delight. While we must avoid the arrogance and chauvinism which has characterized human relationships, we must also avoid a sense of inferiority or worthlessness based simply on greater ETI technology or even intelligence. For there is more to the life of a conscious, intelligent being than IQ and material advancement. While exhibiting genuine humility where warranted, we must maintain the appropriate sense of collective self-esteem born out of the realization that to be human is to be conscious, awake, intelligent and self-aware, just as every other being in the universe is conscious, awake, intelligent and self-aware. Beyond this, it is entirely likely that humans may have as much to offer to the development and enlightenment of ETI as the other way around. If we are to gallop our steed into this arena, then mutual respect and self-respect are required, not puffed up arrogance or cowering inferiority. The strict materialist model of looking only to things and differences, or endless reductionism and fragmentation, will assure only confusion, consternation and loss. We must be wise and perceptive of the whole while yet discerning the distinctions. Our vision must be clear, for it alone can be the foundation of our successes. We must learn to see with the eye of oneness, for in a universe so diverse we shall be lost without it. To be human is wonderful; it is to be conscious, intelligent, loving and aware. And what is wonderful about being any intelligent being in the universe; this, let us share.
THE CE-5 PRINCIPLES

**Definition:** CE-5 is a term describing a fifth category of close encounters with Extraterrestrial Intelligence (ETI), characterized by mutual, bilateral communication rather than unilateral contact. CE types 1-4 are essentially passive, reactive and ETI initiated; CE-5 is distinguished from these by conscious, voluntary and proactive human-initiated or cooperative contact with ETI. Evidence exists indicating that CE-5s have successfully occurred in the past, and the inevitable maturing of the human/ETI relationship requires greater research and outreach efforts into this possibility. While ultimate control of such contact and exchange will (and probably should) remain with the technologically more advanced intelligent life forms (i.e., ETI), this does not lessen the importance of conscientious, voluntary human initiatives, contact and follow-up to conventional CE types 1-4.

**CORE PRINCIPLES AND PREMISES OF THE CE-5 INITIATIVE:**

1. ETI and extraterrestrial transports (UFOs) have been and currently are in contact with human society.

2. ETI has a net peaceful, benign and probably protective motive for the relationship with humanity at this time.

3. The CE-5 Initiative is proactive, bilaterally communicative and multidisciplinary in nature and is not primarily motivated towards the current acquisition of ETI technology, except as mutually permitted by the ETI-human relationship.

4. ETI’s enigmatic and elusive behavior may be understood as human-protective when viewed from their perspective; a war-torn, aggressive, nuclear armed and disunified earth civilization must not receive further potentially harmful technologies until a lasting world peace and unity is achieved, and international human goals become peaceful, cooperative and unified in nature. Such a transformation will then indicate the readiness for a fuller contact and exchange between humans and ETI. We must respect and accept ETI’s control and wisdom in this regard.

5. Notwithstanding the protective limits mentioned above, ETI is apparently desirous of an expanded contact with humans, and is open to voluntary, human-initiated contact and exchange. There is strong evidence to suggest that ETI has been systematically introducing themselves to human civilization for the past 45 years or longer, and that such contact has steadily deepened and intensified over this period.

6. CE-5 communication based in the paradigm of love, unity, non-violence, cooperation and shared interest has been and will continue to be most effective.

7. In addition to point number 4 above, we may expect a certain limited nature to ETI contact so that the disruptive potential of such contact will be minimized. Certainly a massive influx of ETI culture, technology, etc. would prove harmful to long-term human evolution if said influx was sudden or ill-timed. Though the exact limits of such contact are not known, we are probably destined to experience an expansion of these limits as human civilization evolves and grows in peace and unity, or at times of significant worldwide crisis.

8. All CE-5 Initiative contact will be for the benefit of all humanity (as well as ETI) and will not redound to the benefit of only one nation or culture. This is essential.
9. All CE-5 Initiative contact will be free of hostile intent, and will be free of the presences of any and all weaponry, defensive or offensive.

10. All CE-5 Initiative contact will be shared with all CE-5 associates to the extent possible. The CE-5 Initiative will cooperate with all other UFO/ETI research organizations so long as such groups are credible and have non-harmful and peaceful procedures and intentions.

11. Both humans and ETI have physical and mental/spiritual aspects to their reality. Contact and communication will proceed on all levels of our shared reality.

12. The CE-5 Initiative affirms that humans and ETI are conscious beings and are essentially more alike than dissimilar. Regardless of how different we may externally or physically appear, the reality of humans as conscious and intelligent beings establishes the common basis for communication, deeper and bilateral contact, and mutual self-respect.

13. Our embryonic efforts now will have ramifications throughout the next millennium and should therefore be undertaken with all due deliberation, vision and integrity. Our goals, methodology and conduct are oriented towards a broad-based, long-term endeavor.

14. The primary model for communication, and exchange, as well as internal communication within the CE-5 Initiative, is that of consultation and respect for the views of others.

15. The most important characteristics required of CE-5 Initiative participants are honesty, open-mindedness, intuitive ability, good communication skills and trustworthiness. Technical skills and academic credentials are certainly valued, but the above qualities are primary. CE-3 and CE-4 contactees are especially encouraged to participate as research associates. Participant confidentiality will be assured if requested. In addition, CE-5 Initiative Core Groups will ideally have participants expert or competent in:

a. Medicine/Physiology
b. Physics, Theoretical & Applied
c. Psychology/Counseling
d. Higher mental/spiritual functions (e.g., meditation, telepathy)
e. Communications and Electronics
f. Public Relations
g. Research/Documentation, including video, audio and print
h. Astronomy and Astrophysics
i. Sociology and Anthropology

16. CE-5 Initiative Core Groups will work with ongoing research efforts to maximize our collective knowledge and data base. Current and ongoing CE-1 through 5 site/locales or individuals will especially be integrated into CE-5 strategic planning.

17. CE-5 Initiative projects, training and results will be shared through conferences, symposia and publications.

18. The activities of the CE-5 Initiative will maintain high standards of conduct and professionalism, while preserving an atmosphere of open-mindedness and creative “brainstorming.” Anyone found to be spreading misinformation or falsified cases intentionally will be prohibited from participating in any of the activities of the CE-5 Initiative.

19. We hold that carefully planned Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind will unlock new frontiers in the relationship between ETI and humanity. All sincere researchers and theorists are welcome to join in this profound endeavor on behalf of mankind’s growth and evolution.
SPECIAL REPORT: CLOSE ENCOUNTER OF THE FIFTH KIND
NEAR GULF BREEZE, FLORIDA – MARCH 14, 1992

Introduction

On March 14, 1992 at 8:24 pm EST on a beach near Gulf Breeze, Florida, an event with profound and historic implications occurred: a confirmed, close-range, multi-witness, human-initiated and interactive encounter took place between a Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) training group and five extraterrestrial spacecraft (ETS) for over ten minutes. This event was observed from at least six locations in the Gulf Breeze area and resulted in at least five videotapes from two locations, a photograph, and two on-site audio recordings. This special report documents this historic event and discusses its implications for humanity’s relationship with extraterrestrial peoples.

Background

CSETI is a non-profit scientific research and educational organization which, among other programs, conducts real-time on-site UFO research via the CE-5 Initiative. The CE-5 Initiative involves trained Working Groups who use specific protocols which are designed to engage UFOs and their occupants in an interactive, cooperative exchange. A Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind, or CE-5 is a close encounter which is initiated by humans or which involves voluntary human interaction with ETI/UFOs. (See, “Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind: A Proposal for an Important New Research Category,” also in this volume.) The CE-5 Initiative is a scientific and diplomatic program which endeavors to establish a cooperative, peaceful and sustainable relationship between humans and any and all extraterrestrial “peoples” which may visit earth. CE-5 Initiative protocols are used to “vector” UFOs into an area and then engage them in a peaceful, cooperative exchange using lights, sounds and other modalities. Working Group members are selected according to their ability to engage in this research in an open-minded and non-prejudicial manner that is free from premature and fear-based negative conclusions regarding the intentions of these visitors to our planet. The integrity of this diplomatic perspective is fundamental to the success of the CE-5 Initiative since it is probable that these visitors are capable of assessing the attitudes, motives and intentions of the Working Group members.

CSETI is developing advanced protocols to be used in the event of a high level CE-5 landing of an ETS, including the activation of a Boarding Party to go on-board the craft, should that opportunity arise. Recent events indicate that the activation of these protocols may occur in the reasonable near future.

The Gulf Breeze CE-5 – Prelude

Dr. Greer, Director of CSETI, was invited to the Gulf Breeze-Pensacola area March 13, 1992 to present information regarding the CSETI program. With the assistance of Vicki Lyons and other members of the Gulf Breeze Research Team, a local skywatch group operating for about 1 ½ years, a lecture and CSETI training workshop was arranged for March 13 and 14, respectively. On March 13, while flying en route to Gulf Breeze, Dr. Greer subjectively received information indicating that a sighting of the Gulf Breeze UFO would occur at midnight on the 13th. This information was conveyed to several members of the Gulf Breeze Research Team, who replied that the UFO usually appears between 7 and 10 pm and not as late as midnight. However, following the lecture on the 13th, Dr. Greer and approximately ten other people went out to the Gulf breeze side of the Pensacola Bay Bridge to observe the sky and use some of the CSETI protocols. By 11:50 pm, all but five people had left the area. Those remaining: Art and Mary Hufford, Jeanne Reed, Ann Russell and Steven Greer. At approximately 11:59 and 45 seconds, a UFO appeared at close range in the direction of Gulf Breeze and in the direction, from the group’s location, of Santa Rosa Island. The UFO appeared as a bright deep glowing cherry orange-red object which throbbled in a pulsatile fashion. This sighting
lasted only about one minute, but prior to the UFO “winking out” Dr. Greer was able to observe it for a few seconds through binoculars. The object was quite close (less than one mile) and through the binoculars, a definite round and solid super-structure was observable above and attached to the light/energy source. As soon as this was observed, and just as Art Hufford was about to take a picture of the UFO through a high-powered telephoto lens, the object “winked out” and was not seen again that night. The congruency of the time (the atypical and precise hour of midnight) and place (over Gulf Breeze directly above the site of the evening lecture) is significant and presaged events of even greater magnitude on the following night – March 14th. It is likely that the sighting on March 13th was itself a First Degree CE-5.

On March 14th in Gulf Breeze, Florida, a day-long CSETI training workshop was held with approximately 40 people in attendance. During this workshop, the CSETI CE-5 Initiative protocols were presented and training in the use of high-powered lights, the CSETI tones and Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS) occurred. It is significant that sometime after the CSETI beeping tones (which were recorded directly from an ETS) were played, several workshop participants heard from their part of the room those same tones emanating from an unknown source and location. These beeping tones were objectively heard by at least three people, yet the tape player was off and no conventional source for the sounds could be located. It should be noted that this same phenomenon has occurred in other areas before and after a CSETI program, and outdoors during field work, where people have clearly and objectively heard the tones though no source could be located.

The workshop ended at approximately 5:00 pm. Following a dinner break, we proceeded to a prearranged site on Santa Rosa Island, arriving there at about 7:30 pm. The site is directly off the road that connects Gulf Breeze with Navarro Beach and is along a deserted stretch of beach with the Gulf of Mexico on one side and Santa Rosa Sound on the other. A parking area directly off the main road was the location of the CE-5 Initiative experiment.

Another group of observers were located at South Shoreline Park in Gulf Breeze. There were 39 participants at the primary site on Santa Rosa Island, including a large number of people from the Gulf Breeze Research Team, and Dr. Greer. Following a period of on-site Coherent Thought Sequencing, the group began using the CSETI tones and high-powered 500,000 and one million candle power lights. The sense of unity, peace and excitement in the group was very high, and the atmosphere was filled with confidence that a significant event was about to unfold.

The night was cool and clear with a stiff wind blowing off the Gulf. The stars were bright and a partial moon was shining from time to time, a motorist would pull into the parking area to see what the group was doing, but would then move on. Following the Coherent Through Sequencing, Dr. Greer and several others sense a definite consciousness “lock on” between the group and several ETS. Dr. Greer specifically mentioned to Vicki Lyons and several others that he felt several – 4 or 5 – craft were en route or already in the area. The impression was also confirmed by several members of the group who had similarly remotely viewed this fact. It should also be noted that it was remotely viewed that these occupants were as positive and excited about this event as the group was, and that a link up was viewed between these five spacecraft and a central command structure. The lights were used in a coherent fashion, creating a display which from the air would have conveyed signs of intelligent activity at the site. Large triangular formations were “painted” in the sky with lights, and light signaling occurred in conjunction with the CSETI beeping tones.

About 20-30 minutes of this activity, at 8:24 pm CST, a squadron of five UFOs were seen in the WNW at 26° above the horizon. (Initially four UFOs were seen but a fifth UFO was confirmed to be hovering below on the horizon and was seen from several locations in the Gulf Breeze area.) After a brief period of excitement (and
pandemonium!), the group came together and effectively engaged in Coherent Thought Sequencing and coherent light work. Initially, as the craft came into view, they appeared with a bright circle of white light. As they hovered, this quickly evolved into a pulsating cherry red-orange energy/light source. The appearance of five of the craft at once was unprecedented in the history of the Gulf Breeze UFO wave and at no time in the past had more than two been seen by a group of observers. Preliminary triangulation figures place the UFO at under one mile initially and as they approached the group, moved within an estimated 2000-3000 feet.

Immediately after regaining a group focus, Dr. Greer began signaling to the UFOs with a 500,000 candlepower light in intelligent sequences. To everyone’s astonishment, when he flashed three times to the UFOs, the lead craft flashed back three times. Then after two flashes, it returned a signal of two flashes, then five and so on. There was clear and definite congruence of the human-initiated signaling and the return signals of the craft – a sort of “photon dialogue.” After several minutes of this activity the UFOs “winked out” but remained in the area. At his point, Dr. Greer began “drawing” a large equilateral triangle in the northwest sky with the light. Then three of the UFOs visibly returned and formed, in clear response, an equilateral triangle.

At this point, the “light conversation” continued with a series of flashes, again with direct response from the craft. At the same time, the group was continuing Coherent Thought Sequencing and directing the craft’s occupants to approach and, if possible, land on the beach behind us. Information concerning the peaceful intentions and motivations of the Working Group were similarly conveyed.

At this point, the formation began to move directly towards the group on the beach. Dr. Greer then took the light and flashed it in a continuous strobe-like manner, directing the formation of craft to the beach location. As he did this, the lead craft rapidly responded to the signaling and began flashing in a similar strobe-like manner, and moved directly toward the group and into the zenith of the sky. It then flashed a bright ring of white light and “winked out,” as did the other craft. The team sensed that these UFOs remained in the area without their lights on for some time after this, but no further signaling occurred.

Words cannot describe the excitement, joy and unity present in the group during and after this historic encounter. A number of people, who had seen this UFO on other occasions, stated that this was the most important event of their lives. All present realized that they had not only witnessed, but had participated in and co-created an event of great significance – a turning point in the history of our embryonic relationship with extraterrestrial people to interact with us as a group, and they responded in a clear and unequivocal way. We had made the quantum leap from passive observers to active, cooperative participants – and this transition was enthusiastically received. The implications of this are profound and far-reaching and will be discussed later.

Documentation

This First Degree CE-5 lasted approximately 10-12 minutes. The first few minutes were not videotaped or otherwise recorded because the confirmed lock-on between our Working Group and the spacecraft was desired prior to electronic recording. (It has been observed that these craft will often evade electronic recording of their presence.) We have a total of five videotapes of this event, two of which are of high quality and clearly show four of the five UFOs. These videos clearly show the formation of an equilateral triangle and signaling by the craft. There are also two audio tapes of the event and one photograph of three of the UFOs in formation.

Observers were present in two locations – Santa Rosa Island and South Shoreline Park in Gulf Breeze. The primary CE-5 site was on Santa Rosa Island where 39 people witnessed the event. (See Appendix II) Additionally, these five UFOs were observed from at least six locations in the area and a number of reports have been received
throughout the region. A headline in *The Islander*, a Gulf Breeze newspaper, reported the event also. (See Appendix III) The presence of over 50 credible witnesses, including two former Air Force pilots, five video tapes, two audio tapes and a photograph establish that this event is a real and unequivocal CE-5.

**Aftermath:** Following this extraordinary event the Working Group, sensing that these UFOs were still in the area, made emergency contingency plans for a high level CE-5 involving a landing and possible boarding. While this site was far from ideal for this (a main road ran directly adjacent to the site), we could not rule out a beach landing later in the evening once traffic decreased. Keep in mind that this was the inaugural meeting for this Working Group and that many people present were virtual strangers to one another, having only met each other earlier the same day. People present were from North Carolina, Texas, Alabama, Louisiana and Florida. Nevertheless, high level CE-5 protocols were discussed, and an initial Boarding Party of four people was selected. The discussion of this phase of the research caused palpable apprehension among some of the people present. Several people became overwhelmed with the prospect of a landing and left the area immediately. This underscores the fact that preparation is essential and that Working Group members must honestly assess their own readiness to participate in research of this type. It should also be noted that a marked increase in apprehension occurred among some participants as the UFOs moved directly towards the group. This increase in anxiety among some participants may have resulted in the termination of the CE-5.

It should be noted that following this CE-5, a number of helicopters and jet aircraft were seen in the area, but it is not known for certain whether this was an official response to the squadron of UFOs or normal activity for that hour (around 9 pm) on a Saturday night. Additionally, two vehicles were seen in the area after this event. They moved back and forth, from east to west of our location. One of these vehicles, a pick-up truck with one male inside, remained close to our location until nearly 5 am when the last members of the team left. It is thought that no further interactions occurred due to this security breach.

**Post-Event High Strangeness**

Two married members of the Working Group present at the primary site and who are known as very levelheaded “nuts and bolts,” practical UFOlogists, had an extraordinary experience upon their return home that night. Earlier in the day they had been playing with their grandchild. They have a toy UFO, which is battery operated and which, no matter what they did, would not work that day. However, upon returning to their home after the CE-5 event, they were astonished to enter their home and find this same toy vigorously flashing and whirling on the shelf where they had left it. Amazingly, the switch was in the “off” position, yet the toy was warm from running so furiously. The couple interpreted this high strangeness event as meaning, “Yes, you’re on the right track.”

Another participant was at home the next morning when suddenly the glass windows in her living room started vibrating and a sky quake was heard. Her remote control for the television was vibrating and became hot to the touch. Amazingly, a music box, high upon a shelf, which had not been touched for many months, began to make a repetitive ding-ding-ding sound reminiscent of the CSETI beeping tones!

Additionally, other members of the Working Group heard the CSETI beeping tones at various times throughout the next week. They were emanating from an unidentified source, but were objectively heard by at least three people.

It is felt that all of these post CE-5 high strangeness events were extraterrestrially caused and serve as affirmations and confirmations of the CSETI CE-5 Initiative.

**Implications and Reflections**

The March 14th Gulf Breeze CE-5 has profound implications to the future of UFO research and ETI-human relations. This
event verifies the efficacy of the CE-5 Initiative protocols and establishes the important fact that humans can interact as a group with these extraterrestrial people. These Gulf Breeze UFOs are clearly under intelligent control and will respond to and interact with an appropriately motivated, peaceful and unified group.

Transluminal sciences involving mind/consciousness are efficacious and have far-reaching applications in this scientific, diplomatic initiative. Assuming human Working Group preparedness and appropriate CE-5 site selection, we are certain that a landing and full meeting with these extraterrestrial people is assured and relatively imminent. In only a few more minutes, a full landing could have occurred at Gulf Breeze had the site and the group been prepared for such an event.

We have started down a path that will culminate in a full meeting and on-board experience between our research team and these extraterrestrial people. We are already engaged in the early phase of a continuing open relationship that has extraordinary implications for Earth and all of humanity.

CSETI is now preparing formal advanced protocols to be activated in the event of a high level CE-5 involving a landing and on-board opportunity. As a diplomatic project, we are acutely aware that these actions are done on behalf of humanity as a whole, and that everything we do now has deep ramifications for the future of the Earth’s relationship to other peoples in the universe. The continued success of the CE-5 Initiative rests upon the altruism, unity and peaceful motivations of the Working Group members.

Our methods and intentions must be beyond reproach, for the opportunity for success is high and responsibility is great. By beginning human initiated and diplomatic program we have begun a new and important volume in human history. We have made the critical transition from passive observer to active participant, and we have thereby signaled our readiness to advance into an open and mutually beneficial interplanetary relationship. We have now established that, given the right approach, we can invite these visitors to relate openly to us – and they will.

As the Earth and her people make the inevitable transition from warring tribes to a true world civilization at peace, the capacity for higher level CE-5s will increase exponentially. That we are soon to witness this transformation of the earth into the organic unity of one homeland, there can be no doubt. That we will, in the relatively near future be called upon to establish a peaceful and sustainable relationship with other planetary peoples, we can be assured. That we are now only in the first day of first grade is cause for hope and not despair, for what is significant is that we have indeed entered the schoolhouse. And, if we stay on course we shall rapidly progress to fulfillment of our potential.

As we progress in this endeavor, we must maintain those universal principles of unity, diplomacy and peace, which are free from the fear and prejudice of our time. Open mindedness, altruism, and enlightened human interest, peace, mutual benefit and cooperation – these qualities must remain as the foundation of our efforts. We must remind ourselves, and convey to our guests, that while our peoples may vary in both profound and superficial ways, that on the level of conscious intelligence, of universal mind, that there is but one people inhabiting one universe, and we are they.
## APPENDIX I

Witnesses to the March 14, 1992 CE-5 at the primary site on Santa Rosa Island.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Shirley Adams</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Andy Ambercrombie</td>
<td>Texas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Kim Amberg</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Marsha Athey</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Tom Boyle</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Brian Boldman</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Glenn Bradley</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Carol Calin</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Pat Crumbley</td>
<td>Louisiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>George Crumbley</td>
<td>Louisiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Tracie Crumbley</td>
<td>Louisiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Dirk Dupuy</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Boots Eckert</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Steven Greer</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Monica Hubbard</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Mary Hufford</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Art Hufford</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Sue Jones</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Clopton Jones</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Marianne Jones</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Topper Jones</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Vicki Lyons</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Kelly Martin</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Carol Meyer</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Anne Morrison</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Bruce Morrison</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Bland Pugh</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Gayle Radcliff</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Laura Reutter</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Walter Rule</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Becky Smith</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Donald Ware</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Candy Waters</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Jeremy Waters</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Keith Sanders</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Jane Waters</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Patti Weatherford</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Michael Wetzel</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Jane Doe*</td>
<td>anonymity requested</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX II

Partial list of witnesses from South Shoreline Park.

1. Wayne Peterson  Louisiana
2. Betty Peterson  Louisiana

And ten others – unnamed

Please see clippings that follow.
Five UFO's Hover, Glow, Blink In Area Skies
Residents, Tourists Report Unusual Sighting
by Patti Weatherford

UFO's do not exist! The only problem is nobody has told them. If they have, the UFO's have simply not been listening.

Saturday night, March 14, ended a 12 day "dry spell" for the citizens of Gulf Breeze. After 8 p.m. residents and Spring Breakers reported seeing as many as 5 red glowing UFO's in the air at the same time. Reports of the sightings were received from witnesses at 6 locations. These included Santa Rosa Island, Shoreline Park, Hwy. 98 near Delchamps (east of Gulf Breeze), Pensacola Bay Bridge Fishing Pier, the Tom Thumb Food Store near Naval Live Oaks, and Aquamarine Dr.

From his vantage point on Santa Rosa Island, Andy Abercrumbie from Houston, Texas, described the sky as "cloudless, perfectly clear with unlimited visibility. Suddenly a white light appeared about 50 degrees above the horizon, then turned bright red. It was followed by a second, third and fourth, then finally a fifth red light in roughly the 4, 5, 8, and 9 o'clock positions."

"They didn't fly in, they just kind of 'blinked in from nowhere', said George Crumbley of Baton Rouge, Louisiana. "There were so many at one time that it looked like the sky was blooming with them."

The sightings lasted about 10 minutes and were confirmed by over 30 witnesses including members of the Gulf Breeze Research Team and others conducting a skywatch from Santa Rosa Island. The group reported seeing a total of 5 UFO's and said that unlike some sightings, these lights were not stationary.

"In fact, two started moving directly toward us", said Art Hufford, GBRT member. "As an experiment using a 500,000 candle power spotlight, we had been directing a repetitive sequence of high intensity flashes at the uppermost UFO. The movement toward our location began after the object appeared to respond to our signals by repeating our sequence of flashes. The approach lasted about 30 seconds, then the two lights stopped and 'winked' out."

Through the use of triangulation, the GBRT was able to determine the approximate location to be just south of the Gulf Breeze peninsula, between Villa Venyce and the Delchamps Food Store, how ever this sighting is still under investigation as reports continue to come in.

"This was a first", exclaimed Bruce Morrison, Pensacola/Gulf Breeze MUFON member and GBRT member. "We've never seen this many UFO's appear together at the same time."

The sighting is still being investigated. If you were a witness and have not contacted MUFON, please do so at 438-3261.
LA MUFON UPDATE

SPRING MEETING NOW
SUNDAY, APRIL 26

It's firm and final now, we hope. After another schedule conflict, the spring LA MUFON encounter (meeting) is scheduled for 2:30 p.m., Sunday, April 26. We will meet in the auditorium of the Louisiana Archives Building, 3851 Essen Lane, Baton Rouge, LA. This location is on the east side of Essen Lane, between I-10 and I-12, just off I-12.

George Crumbley will bring us up to date on his experiences in Gulf Breeze. We have also invited a member of the Gulf Breeze Research Team to come and bring a video tape of some of the Gulf Breeze sightings. Barney Garner will review the presentations from the Ozark UFO Conference. He is also attempting to obtain one of several recent UFO video tapes to show at the meeting.

The meeting is scheduled for 2:30 to 4:30 p.m. and we can move to one of the nearby restaurants for continued informal discussions. Guests and visitors are welcome. There is no admission charge.

CLOSE ENCOUNTER OF FIFTH KIND EXPERIENCED BY MEMBER

by George Crumbley

Most of you are aware of the terms "Close Encounter of the First, Second and Third Kind", or CE-1, 2, and 3. More recently, Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind, CE-4, has generally been accepted as an interaction where a human is taken aboard a UFO, presumably in the presence of humanoids.

Dr. Steven M. Greer, M.D., International Director of the Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) has recently introduced a new research category called Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind, or CE-5. This is characterized by human initiation and/or voluntary human interaction. That is, encounters with UFOs or their occupants are initiated by voluntary, direct and willful means by human observers.

On Saturday, March 14, my wife, Pat, and I attended a workshop on CE-5 conducted by Dr. Greer in Gulf Breeze, Florida. Thirty-three attendees were present which included members of CSETI and MUFON from Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Texas, Louisiana and North Carolina. The meeting was hosted by the Gulf Breeze MUFON Research Team.

To summarize, the workshop covered: the philosophy of contact, learning from examples,

See FIFTH, page 2.
practical and procedural concerns of contact, and practicing CE-5 protocols. It concluded with a field trip to a research site located on a deserted stretch of beach east of Pensacola. CE-5 protocols are based on studies of worldwide incidents in which UFOs seemed to respond to specific human actions.

The group arrived on site by 7:00 p.m. and Dr. Greer continued the workshop. In class we had practiced the CE-5 protocols, light, sound and thought/conscience contact. On site we applied those contact principals.

Dr. Greer first began by talking the group through coherent thought sequencing during which we settled down to a quiet state of consciousness. Then we began to send a specific sequence of thoughts of welcome to the UFOs, directing them to us by visualizing our location in the universe through the mind’s eye, regressing from the Milky Way down to our specific site on the beach.

Excitement within each of us was high. One could feel the electricity in the group—the confidence of assured contact was in us all.

We then began broadcasting into the night air a sound recording of a UFO made in England and directing three million-candle-power lights in patterns led by Dr. Greer.

The night sky was clear and starlit and a near full moon was posted overhead. The wind was steady and strong from the southwest and the temperature was dropping into the 50’s. Many donned hooded sweaters, but this didn’t cut the enthusiasm.

At approximately 8:00 p.m. Dr. Greer announced to the group that he felt the presence of the UFOs, was unsure of their number but more than one. He then pointed in a northwest direction, toward the city of Pensacola, and said the sighting should occur in that area. Signaling with lights and sound continued and we were encouraged to continue thought contact.

Shortly thereafter, the aircraft traffic in the area began to decline. As a former Marine jet pilot, I received my flight training at the Naval Air Station in Pensacola and was familiar with the flight patterns of aircraft flying in and out of the Naval base and the commercial field there.

At approximately 8:26 p.m. things began to happen quickly. The first contact appeared. It was the typical Gulf Breeze bright red light, bursting into full brilliance within seconds after appearing, pulsing slowly but not with the blinking effect of the dimmer lights seen on an aircraft. To our amazement it appeared right where Dr. Greer had predicted, approximately 30 degrees above the horizon.

Within seconds a second red light appeared just a few degrees below the first. Moments later the second light turned into a more intense white light. This is characteristic of the Gulf Breeze UFOs and is sometimes exhibited just before their disappearance, only this time it didn’t disappear immediately. I then observed a smaller red light dropping out of the first UFO, but it vanished immediately thereafter.

A third red UFO "blinking" in below the first two, approximately ten degrees above the horizon. By this time the second UFO had returned to its original red color. All of the UFOs had been moving to the east and at one point all "blinded" out, but moments later they reappeared back in the same area where they had originally appeared. At this point Pat and some others reported seeing a fourth UFO, but other activities that were occurring with the original three kept my eyes glued like a child's on them.

Dr. Greer had taken one of the signal lights and was moving it in a large triangular pattern, signaling the original UFOs. I don't know if their movement resulted from the signal or their intended movement, but the three original UFOs shifted into a triangle formation.

Dr. Greer then pointed the powerful search light directly at one of the UFOs and blinked it on-off. That UFO immediately responded by blinking on-off. At that point, I have to admit that every hair on my body seemed to stand on end and I found myself shouting "yes, yes" to no one in particular. Each UFO, in turn, responded to Dr. Greer's blinking at them. This would definitely have to be classified as human initiated contact with a UFO.

Dr. Greer then directed the light toward one of the UFOs and traced the beam from the UFO to a position directly overhead in an attempt to "bring" the UFO to our position. I observed the UFO change course and begin moving toward us, but shortly thereafter all the UFOs blinked out one at a time and did not reappear. The entire encounter ended at 8:40 p.m., lasting about 15 minutes.

It later became apparent that during these events some individuals in our large group had suddenly lost their enthusiasm for a really close close encounter as events see FIFTH, page 3.
FIFTH, from page 2.

unfolded, possibly ending the encounter by disrupting the mindset which had allegedly made the encounter possible in the first place.

The Gulf Breeze Research Team reported that many calls were received on that night and the next day from residents in the Gulf Breeze area and some reported observing as many as five UFOs. Other members of the Team observed these UFOs from at least two other locations and through triangulation were able to place them at no more than one mile from our beach location.

Pet and I feel fortunate that we were present at that sighting and at having participated in a Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind. This has been a significant event in our lives and we would like to thank Dr. Greer and the Gulf Breeze Research Team for making this possible.

We have made seven trips to Gulf Breeze beginning in November of last year. We have been extremely lucky and observed UFOs in all but one of those trips. Admittedly, Pet and I have not observed any structure associated with the lights, but as a veteran military pilot and a former night flying instructor and carrier qualification instructor in the Navy Flight Training Command, I can assure anyone that the occurrences we have observed are unlike any that I have ever seen.
SPECIAL REPORT: UFOs OVER BELGIUM

Introduction

On February 5, 1992, members of the Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) executive committee departed for Europe to investigate the current wave of UFO sightings in Belgium. The purpose of this trip was to conduct first-hand research of this extraordinary UFO wave, to interview principal witnesses, to meet with the primary investigators at SOBEPS (Belgium’s principal UFO research organization), and to conduct on-site CE-5 Initiative research. All of these goals were met with success, and we left Belgium convinced that this UFO wave was one of the most significant and well-documented ones in UFO history.

Here, I wish to personally thank the many gracious and helpful people at SOBEPS, without whose assistance none of these goals could have been met. At SOBEPS: Patrick Ferryn, Lucien Clerebaut, Dr. Leon Brenig and Professor Auguste Meessen, as well as many others gave of their time and were of immense help to our efforts. The integrity, kindness and professional quality of the people at SOBEPS serves as an inspiring example to UFO researchers everywhere. A special thanks also to Mr. Nicoll, the gendarme who, along with his fellow police officer, first saw these large triangular UFOs near Eupan, Belgium on November 29, 1989. Mr. Nicoll generously spent an entire afternoon sharing his experiences and observations with us, escorted us to all the sites where his observations were made, and showed us every kindness and courtesy.

On Saturday, February 8, 1992, we met with SOBEPS investigators at their headquarters in Brussels. Here, we were able to interview witnesses, receive an excellent overview and briefing from Patrick Ferryn, and make a presentation regarding the CSETI CE-5 Initiative protocols. To our great satisfaction, we learned that Dr. Brenig and others were organizing research observation teams to engage in real-time research, and the day we arrived were making plans to place these teams in areas around the country to achieve direct scientific observation and to actively engage these spacecraft using light signals, sound and Coherent Thought Sequencing. These suggestions were enthusiastically received, and it is hoped that we will soon be hearing of Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind in Belgium.

Summary Findings From Interviews and Briefings

Below follows a brief summary of the salient features of the current UFO wave in Belgium, and of our interviews with various UFO witnesses and investigators.

The current wave began on November 29, 1989 at 5:24 pm when police officer Nicoll and his fellow officer were on patrol near Eupan in eastern Belgium. There they saw at close range a large, triangular-shaped aircraft with three bright lights, one at each corner and a large red-orange pulsating light in the center of the craft. This object, and another like it, was observed for approximately three hours as it glided over various areas near Eupan. To adequately describe this case would require at least a long chapter in a book; in lieu of that, we must be content with the following summary:

- The UFO was seen at close range, was a structured craft over 100 feet and possibly over 200 feet in length, and was completely silent.
- There were multiple other police and civilian witnesses to the UFO.
- The UFO glided over the land, following the contour of the land in a constant fashion and emitted a laser-like red light parallel to the land which would stop at limited distances (!) in space as if measuring on or under the ground. The UFO would stop and go, as it appeared to be measuring “something.”
The UFO hovered at close range over a field and emitted a brilliant white light many times brighter than a helicopter searchlight.

The craft was initially moving away from Eupan, but when the officers started to pursue it, it changed directions; the officers were armed and it may be that the UFO took this initial evasive action because of the presence of weapons.

The officers then followed the UFO at a distance through the countryside near Eupan until they arrived at a small chapel along a dirt road. Here, they observed the UFO hover over the Gileppe Dam then descend below the ridge, apparently to hover directly over the water.

At this point, the two officers saw a large and second UFO rise directly from a ravine very near to their location. It was huge, within 300 feet, brightly lit – and a lit dome could be seen on top of the triangular craft. Again, no sound was heard. The UFO then departed towards Henri-Chapelle where other police officers saw the craft.

Mr. Nicoll felt no fear, but was amazed and dumbfounded by the experience. He insists that it was a real, structured physical aircraft, completely silent even at close range, and unlike any known human aircraft. Mr. Nicoll is highly credible, sincere, and he and the other witnesses are unimpeachable.

Mr. Nicoll personally took us to each of these sites and we can attest from his description, this triangular craft was large and at close range.

Mr. Nicoll related that he felt this craft was on some sort of technical mission relating to the measurement of the land or subterranean features of the area. We later learned that this area has many old, presently inactive volcanic sites, geological fault lines and old hot springs sites, and that the region is occasionally rocked by earthquakes. We also learned that there are nearby nuclear weapons bases as well as a nuclear power plant in not-so-distant Tihange (more on this later).

Other general findings:

- Belgium, which has ten million people but is only one-third the size of Indiana, has had over 3,500 UFO sightings since November 1989; remember, some of these 3500 cases have had hundreds of witnesses and a large number of these cases are multiple witness cases by highly credible people.

- Most cases involve a large, triangular-shaped craft, but other craft have been seen as well, including rectangular platforms, disc-shaped craft and others.

- There have been no humanoid sightings, nor have there been any close interactions (so-called “abductions”) by humanoids.

- The Belgian Air Force is cooperating with civilian researchers and has given them technical and logistical assistance, including the use of magnifying infrared night scopes, Air Force observation towers and joint airborne research efforts. Neither their Air Force nor NATO can explain these craft as terrestrial in origin. It should be noted that NATO, with its large US military influence, has been less cooperative and forthcoming concerning these events, even though at least one NATO nuclear air base has been overflown at low altitude by one of these UFOs.

- There is at least one clear picture of this UFO which has been shown to be authentic and which conforms with the description of the UFO given by police and military personnel. There are video tapes of the UFO which are of lesser quality.
• Multiple radar/visual confirmations of this UFO were made. On the night of March 30-31, 1990, the UFO was tracked on four separate Belgian NATO radar stations as well as an F-16 on-board radar. (The F-16 was scrambled to pursue the UFO which was also seen visually from the ground by multiple witnesses.) In addition, other radar/visual sightings have occurred, one in December 1991 when a commercial pilot, ground control radar and ground-based witnesses saw the UFO at low altitude. The radar tape of the March 1990 event has been analyzed by Prof. Meessen and is considered hard evidence of an extraordinary craft with non-terrestrial performance characteristics.

• There have been several Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind in Belgium. Notably, in one case several Belgian military members saw a large, triangular UFO at close range. The UFO was moving away from the group when one of the men decided to try flashing a flashlight towards the craft. At this point, the craft stopped, came closer and signaled back to the man in the same sequence as that sent by the man. This interactive exchange, initiated by the human observer, continued for about 30 minutes and constitutes a significant CE-5 with multiple witnesses.

• Although there have been a few daylight sightings, as well as sightings at all hours of the night, most of the sightings occurred between 5 pm and 9 pm, often in full view of dozens if not hundreds of people.

• Sightings have occurred throughout Belgium but are concentrated along a river valley which extends from Eupan in the east of Belgium to Liege, Tihange and Mons.

• Contrary to what a number of armchair speculators in the US and elsewhere have claimed, there is no evidence that these sightings are due to secret US aircraft, nor did we meet any military, civilian scientists or first-hand observers who felt this. Moreover, given the secret handling of state-of-the-art aircraft in the US, it is not plausible that the US military would fly such secret and experimental weapons over densely populated areas in the early evening hours when people would be out to observe them. We spoke to no scientists or observers who felt that these craft were of a terrestrial origin.

• There are several cases where apparent transluminal / telepathic capacities are demonstrated. We interviewed a young man at length who had an extraordinary experience while driving home in the early evening hours in 1991. At some distance from his home he observed a UFO which was only several hundred feet in altitude. The UFO was ahead of where this man was going, and he was amazed when the UFO turned in advance of his actions. That is, before he would turn his car onto a new road to go home, the UFO would turn first, as if leading him to his house. He felt that the UFO was able to “read his mind” in advance of each turn, and the UFO continued to lead him home, turning precisely at each intersection. Finally, he arrived home to find the UFO hovering at a very low altitude (50-100 feet) above his house. He called to his wife, who came out of the house and also saw the craft. While the man was unafraid, his wife became very frightened, and at this point the UFO left the area. An almost identical case was reported by a veterinarian who was driving to her home not far from the Tihange nuclear power plant. Again, the UFO anticipated her every turn precisely, and was hovering over her house upon her arrival. The UFO was observed by her husband and son at the house. It is not known whether such events, which have been reported elsewhere around the world, indicate the presence of Technology Assisted Consciousness onboard the
craft, innate mental capabilities of the occupants, or both.

- These UFOs have been observed near nuclear military installations and nuclear power plants. Of particular interest are the remarkable sightings near the Thange nuclear facility involving numerous UFOs seen throughout one evening. There were multiple sightings in the area for at least two years, but one evening virtually the entire town was awakened to loud booms coming from these slow moving craft as several of them roamed the area and converged on the nuclear reactor. Witnesses stated that these UFOs appeared to be making loud booming noises to intentionally draw people out of their houses to see the large triangular objects. This particular incident lasted several hours and was witnessed by hundreds of people at close range (100s of feet).

Summary of CE-5 Initiative Research

As mentioned earlier, one of the purposes of the trip was to engage in real-time research in the area of peak UFO activity while using CE-5 Initiative research techniques. With this in mind, after completing our initial investigations with SOBEPS in Brussels, we headed for Eupan. Here, we were briefed by Mr. Nicoll, shown the areas around Eupan where these objects have been seen, and with the assistance of Mr. Nicoll secured a strategic field for our night research program. There we were joined by two SOBEPS members who brought with them the Air Force magnifying infrared night scope.

At about 8:30 pm on Sunday, 2/9/92, we gathered in the prearranged field and, braving cold, rain, wind and seemingly endless mud, began our research and observations. Using high-powered search lights, specific UFO related auditory tones (played from our cars’ stereo system via cassette tape), and Coherent Through Sequencing, we began our CE-5 Initiative research. Observations were hampered by the weather which was certainly less than ideal, with intermittent driving rain with period of relative clearing and only scattered low clouds. Then, at approximately 8:50 pm Belgian time, we noticed towards the southeast several bright white lights hovering above a ridge on the other side of Eupan. This ridge was traversed by a road which led into Eupan and had been the location of a number of UFO sightings in the past. At this point, the weather had cleared somewhat. With our infrared scope, I was able to clearly see first one and then up to eight UFOs hovering above the ridge. These lights were several miles away and no distinct craft were seen. However, their movement defied any prosaic explanation.

At times, these lights would move in a circular fashion, reverse their direction and appear to merge with one another. After 5-10 minutes of these observations, one of the UFOs signaled back to us in the same sequence which we had used to signal to them. These observations continued for about 30 minutes, at which time the weather became unfavorable for further observations. Later, while the area was still rather foggy, we saw lower light which moved in a *repeating* fashion; these turned out to be only distant cars traversing the ridge road to Eupan. Earlier, however, the UFO lights were seen while it was clear and they were well above the ridge and moving in a distinctly anomalous manner.

From there we proceeded to the area on the dirt road where Mr. Nicoll and his partner had observed the UFO rising from the ravine at close range. There we continued our CE-5 techniques. A rather strange event occurred there which we cannot adequately explain: While we were looking over the area near the ravine, we saw four lights of some sort. These were bright white and located just over the area of trees on the other side of the ravine, but clearly in the field and no more than 300 feet away. While we had not seen any light poles or wires in that area during our inspection earlier in the day, we assumed that we had simply not observed them. Than at approximately 12:30 am, all of the lights disappeared, as if a switch had been thrown and all of the lights turned off at once. We were momentarily amazed by this, but then tentatively concluded that these lights were
on a timer of some sort and went off automatically at that hour of the morning. To confirm this theory, we returned to the same site the next morning, but were astonished to find that no such lights existed and that the field in question was devoid of any lights, poles or wires. Later we learned from Dr. Brenig that others have observed blue-white and red lights in association with these UFOs. At the time of our observation of these lights, it was very overcast with a low cloud ceiling and no observation above a few hundred feet was possible. The next night we returned to this area with Dr. Brenig, but saw no lights in the area where they were seen the previous night.

On the night of February 10, 1992, we proceeded with Dr. Brenig to a high ridge near the town of Henri-Chapelle, about ten miles from Eupan. There we continued our observations and CE-5 research, and shared information and ideas with Dr. Brenig. About 10 pm, we observed a convoy of military/official vehicles carrying a white canister on the back of a flat-bed truck. This truck was escorted by several other vehicles with flashing yellow warning lights. It was obvious that the cargo in question was a hazardous material of some sort which required a high degree of security. The road over which this material was being transported was rather deserted at that hour of the night. Dr. Brenig left around 11 pm to return to Brussels, where he had an early class to teach at the university. We remained at this site for several more hours, and around 12:30 – 1:00 am observed another, even longer convoy of vehicles moving in the opposite direction of the same road, again carrying a canister under tight security. This convoy appeared to be between \( \frac{1}{4} \) to \( \frac{1}{2} \) mile in length and at this hour the road was virtually deserted of any other traffic. While observing this event, we noticed through a break in the clouds a bright, large yellow-white light appear which moved slowly and was larger than the moon. It should be noted that we could see the moon through thin clouds in the opposite direction from this other light. This light was in the clouds in the area of the transport convoy, and was soon obscured by rapidly moving clouds. A few minutes later, after the convoy had moved out of sight, we heard – and felt – a deep vibratory rumble directly over our car which lasted 10 – 30 seconds. This vibration was coming from the clouds directly overhead (the ceiling of clouds was very low from our position on the ridge). It was unlike anything any of us had ever heard; it certainly was not the distant rumble of thunder or jets, nor was it a sonic boom. Each of us felt that this sound was emanating from an immense and powerful object directly overhead in the clouds – like a million transformers humming almost to a roar or boom. It should be noted that this sound did not appear to be coming from a moving object, and that a second episode of vibratory rumbling occurred shortly after the first one. We all felt that it was associated with the mysterious light previously observed, and that it emitted this sound once overhead to let us know that it was there because it could not safely descend below the very low cloud cover. Indeed, it appeared to be a sound which was intentionally turned on, then off, then on again. It reminded us of the case relayed by Dr. Brenig of the multiple UFOs over the nuclear power plant at Tihange. Could there be a connection between the high security convoy, the light, the vibratory rumble/roar and the events which occurred over Tihange? We have reason to think so.

Conclusions, Correlations, and Reflections

- The Belgian UFO wave continued through the early 1990s and is one of the most important UFO events in history. It involves multiple credible witnesses, police and military confirmation, radar evidence, CE-5s, photographic evidence, and government cooperation with civilian research efforts.

- The main body of these reports indicate the presence of extraterrestrial spacecraft over Belgium. No conventional, prosaic or secret “stealth” aircraft can account for the facts of this UFO wave.

- The events occurring in Belgium provide an excellent real-time
laboratory for studying the UFO phenomenon and performing CE-5 Initiative research. The probability of having close range interactive experiences with these spacecraft and perhaps their occupants is deemed high.

- Why Belgium? Belgium is NATO headquarters; it has numerous nuclear facilities and bases; some of these facilities may be in areas of possible future geologic activity; Belgium is quickly becoming the economic capital of the new unified European Community; Belgium is strategically located; its people are gracious and unusually open-minded; the people of Belgium have reacted to this phenomenon intelligently, with governmental honesty and in a non-hysterical and non-hostile manner.

- Why did this UFO wave occur at this point in time? Perhaps the fall of the Berlin Wall in the Fall of 1989 – when the current wave began – holds the key to this question. The collapse of the Eastern Bloc and the Warsaw Pact, the dissolution of the Soviet empire and the unification of Europe are all temporally related to this wave. While generally positive developments, all of these events have a high potential for geopolitical instability in the sort term, and would understandably attract the attention of any extraterrestrial group observing this planet. Also of note – NASA has confirmed the existence of a much larger than expected ozone hole in the atmosphere over this part of the world. This may be both a spatial and temporal determinant of this wave, as well as the nearby crop circle phenomenon in southern England (see below).

What are these spacecraft doing in the Belgian area? These spacecraft appear to be involved with three major areas of activity in Belgium:

1. Technical geological surveillance. Many of the best and most through reports indicate that these objects are doing some type of measurement of the Belgian terrain/geology. This activity has been observed in areas of geological faults, dormant volcanoes and dormant hot springs. As mentioned before, these areas are near various nuclear facilities.

2. Observation/tacking of nuclear materials and facilities. Over-flight of NATO nuclear facilities, the multiple sightings in and around the Tihange nuclear facility, our own observations on February 10, 1992, and other cases lend support to this idea.

3. Social reaction experimentation. Like the large UFO wave in the early and mid-1980s in the Hudson Valley, New York area, the Belgium wave also involved low-level sightings in highly populated areas during the early evening hours when large numbers of people are outside and in a position to observe these UFOs. Many people we talked with have the distinct impression that the occupants of these UFOs were intentionally allowing large numbers of people to see them. This may serve several interrelated functions: to observe human social, governmental, military and individual reaction to their presence; to educate and condition large numbers of people and governments around the world to their presence. (By doing this in Belgium, which is NATO headquarters and the center of Europe, large numbers of people and various governments are systematically exposed to them in a gradual yet undeniable way.)

We believe they are also possibly awaiting an affirmative response from the non-military sector of society.

- Reports from credible observers of psi or telepathic capabilities in association with these UFOs would indicate that transluminal research techniques should be incorporated into observation
teams’ protocols. That we cannot fully explain such events must not serve as ground for rejecting valid empirical evidence.

- Further correlations. At the risk of incurring the wrath of UFO researchers and debunkers alike, I must state that we believe there may be a connection between the crop circles of England and the Belgian UFO wave. Consider: While crop circles have been reported for centuries (as have UFOs), the time period of the UFO wave in Belgium – 1989-1992+ - corresponds temporally with the growth in both the number and complexity of crop circles in southern England. Spatially, the correlation is obvious to anyone who looks at a map of Europe since these two remarkable events are separated by only 200-300 aerial miles. These events in Belgium are due east of the southern England crop circles. Both events have been occurring just north of the 50th Parallel North and in the vicinity of the alarmingly large ozone hole over Europe (which we found incredibly polluted by US standards!). The two seemingly unrelated events both involve strong evidence witnessed by thousands of people locally and millions of people worldwide via the media. They are both temporally and spatially related. And both the crop circles and the Belgian UFO wave provide strong evidence for the interaction with planet earth by an intelligence at once enigmatic and real. But perhaps what is most extraordinary about both “waves” is that they could be occurring in such close proximity to one another and yet be regarded as separate and unrelated events! It is as if 3,500 sightings had occurred in eastern North Carolina while at the same time hundreds of complex pictograms

appeared in western North Carolina – and all the while human observers and researchers assumed the events to be unrelated. Indeed, they may be, but we assume this blindly at great risk, and I for one would encourage a hard look at these correlations in the chance that we may uncover something most profound.

In closing, I wish to add that these investigations have shown us the great value of – and need for – close international cooperation and the exchange of ideas and information. It is our hope at CSETI that we may facilitate this sharing process and thereby bring us closer to the comprehensive understanding which we all seek.
ESSENTIAL QUALITIES OF THE CE-5 WORKING GROUP PARTICIPANT

The goal of the CE-5 Initiative is nothing less than the establishment of a voluntary, mutually beneficial relationship between humans and those extraterrestrial people currently visiting the earth. We have neither been appointed nor outwardly selected to engage in so high an endeavor. Rather, we have voluntarily come forward driven by and interest at once sublime and urgent. As important as individual skills and capabilities may be to such an undertaking, they are nevertheless secondary to the consciousness and attitudes of the individual and the group.

Personal integrity, honesty, selflessness, harmlessness, peacefulness, patience, acceptance of diversity, courage, unity, maturity – these qualities must rank preeminently among those needed by CE-5 Initiative Working Group participants. For if we are skilled but selfish, we shall fail to succeed; if we are knowledgeable but aggressive, our effort will be in vain; if we are curious but fearful, we will not be able to endure. We cannot expect to be saints, but at the same time, a specific consciousness and attitude are required if success is to be realized.

Basic to all these qualities is purity of motive and the essential condition of being free from prejudice and malice. Those who are familiar with “UFOlogy” will know that this is no mean feat, insofar as there is a virtual epidemic of fear, paranoia, and wild and frightening speculations infecting the UFO-ETI field. Subjective and reactionary interpretations of certain UFO-related events have spawned a cottage industry of those exponents of conspiracies, goblins, good and evil ETs, Star Wars-type encounters and so on. This poisonous and insidious milieu has expanded to encompass countless books and organizations, and is sowing growing colonies of fear and paranoia in innumerable minds and hearts. So pervasive is this attitude that some of the individuals who claim to be most scientific and objective routinely use words such as “alarming,” “sinister,” “intruders,” “victims,” “deception,” and even “rape” and “murder” when describing UFO occupants and their interactions with humans. It is little wonder that impartial observers consider many UFO “buffs” to be kooks, crackpots, or worse. There is a super-abundance of emotionality, hyper-religiosity and superstition, and only a nominal amount of seasoned analysis and sane yet visionary planning.

In this environment of fear and near hysteria, it is a challenge to the conscientious person to remain both consciously and subconsciously unpolluted. There is a tendency for students of UFOlogy to become colonized by these fear-engendering ideas, and view this phenomenon through the darkened visor of negativity. Going beyond this fear and remaining free of these negative prejudices is an essential condition which all CE-5 Initiative Working Group participants must achieve. Our position, which is clear and unequivocal, is that all extraterrestrial people are to be regarded as non-hostile and approachable. There is no conclusive evidence to suggest otherwise, and until clearly proven otherwise, our position is firm. Clearly, anyone who holds one group of extraterrestrials as good and another as bad, and so on, is wholly unsuited for this endeavor. To be so prejudiced is to subvert the entire purpose of our mission, which is the establishing of a peaceful relationship with any and all extraterrestrial people visiting earth. In this regard, we make no distinction between the so-called “gray” and the so-called Nordic types, or any other group for that matter. It is clear from multiple case reports that these various groups are involved with a cooperative project regarding earth and her people, and it is dangerous and unwarranted to hold prejudiced views towards one group or the other. That one group or the other is associated with certain activities is, we feel, a specialized function of the overall cooperative effort currently underway. We must remember that human perceptions of actions must not be confused with true extraterrestrial motives, and to reach
prejudiced and negative conclusions based on these fragmented perceptions is dangerous, premature and unproductive.

While every person is certainly entitled to his or her own opinions, it is the uncompromising policy of CSETI at this time that no person holding such negative and prejudicial views will be allowed to participate in CE-5 Initiative Working Group activities. The reasons for this are more than merely philosophical: it is evident that these extraterrestrial beings are capable of assessing the views, attitudes, and intentions of both the Working Groups and their individual members. For any member to hold negative and prejudicial views towards one or any group of extraterrestrial people may result in the failure of the entire project, insofar as the extraterrestrial people may feel both unwelcome and unsafe in approaching the group. Nor should we arrogate to ourselves the right to “pick and choose” among various extraterrestrial peoples, any more than we should pick and choose prejudicially among various races of humans. All such prejudices are offensive and unenlightened, and must be overcome.

To be free from prejudice is a significant challenge for many people. For CE-5 Initiative Working Group participants, it is an essential requirement and not an optional one. Let us free ourselves from the fancy, fiction and fear which abounds, and hold to higher vision, above fear, free from negative preconceived ideas. Let us be visionary and creative, but grounded; courageous but not foolish; open-minded but not gullible; analytical but no fragmented or cynical; intelligent and yet loving. Our task calls for nothing less, and our success is dependent upon, our rising to such inner standards that no rumor or fear can defeat.

Peace be with you.
ONE UNIVERSE, ONE PEOPLE

One of the greatest tasks humanity has faced throughout history is the establishment of peace and unity among differing and diverse peoples. Superficial, external and cultural distinctions such as gender, race, ethnic origin, nationality, religion and so forth have long divided humanity and been the cause of much warfare and social turmoil. It is only in the last 100 or so years that humans have seriously begun to explore worldwide our points of unity and begun to overcome the barriers which have separated humanity. Central to this evolutionary process has been the dynamic of at once accepting and celebrating diversity while simultaneously seeing the fundamental oneness which all humans share. This dynamic of unity – seeing with the eye of oneness – is the essential foundation for lasting world peace and prosperity, and will be the motivating principle of the next millennium. The long and painful process of overcoming prejudice and embracing humanity’s essential oneness, while by no means complete, has brought us to the dawn of a true world-encircling community of one people. The recognition that mankind is one, that race, nationality, gender, religion and so on are secondary to our shared humanness, may well be the crowning achievement of the 20th century.

But what does it mean to be human, essentially human, apart from a purely biological definition? Our deepest point of unity transcends race, culture, gender, profession, life roles, even level of intelligence or emotional make-up, since all these attributes vary widely among people. Rather, the foundation of human oneness is consciousness itself, the ability to be conscious, self-aware, intelligent sentient beings. All other human qualities arise from this mother of all attributes. Conscious intelligence is the root essence from which all other human qualities emanate. It is the universal and fundamentally pure canvas on which the dazzling array of human life manifests. The firmest, most enduring and transcendent foundation on which human unity is based then is consciousness itself; for we are all sentient beings, conscious, self-aware and intelligent. No matter how diverse two people or two cultures may be, this foundation of consciousness will enable unity to prevail, as it is the simplest yet most profound common ground which all humans share.

As great as the challenges to unity have been and continue to be for humans, how much greater this might be for the emerging and embryonic relationship between humans and extraterrestrial civilizations. The superficial and cultural differences between, say, an American and a Kenyan tribesman may pale before it! If disunity and conflict arise when we look only to the differences between humans, how much greater will the potential disunity and conflict be if we are able only to focus on the points of difference between humans and extraterrestrial beings. The failed and disastrous ways of the past – of seeing only difference and foreign qualities – must give way to a new way of seeing, of seeing with the eye of oneness. This eye of oneness must be directed not only towards our fellow humans, but towards extraterrestrial people as well, for the same fundamental basis for unity which exists among humans also exists for the relationship between humans and extraterrestrials.

The term Extraterrestrial Intelligence (ETI), so curiously nondescript, wonderfully lends itself to these concepts of unity. Regardless of planet, start system or galaxy of origin, and no matter how diverse, extraterrestrials are essentially intelligent, conscious, sentient beings. We are, essentially, one. On this basis, we may speak of one people inhabiting one universe, just as we now envision one people as children of one planet. Differences are always a matter of degree, but true unity established in consciousness is absolute. The beings currently visiting earth from other planets, while no doubt different from humans in both superficial and more profound ways, are nevertheless conscious intelligent beings.
Consciousness is the basis for both human and extraterrestrial existence and is therefore the foundation for unity and communication between the various people of the universe. Belief may vary, biological processes may vary, assorted capacities may vary, social systems and technology may vary, but the simple thread of conscious intelligence which runs through all peoples elegantly weaves our unity. This essential unity is not subject to the trials of diversity, for it is pure, immutable and fundamental to the existence of intelligent life itself.

The challenges of establishing unity among the peoples of the universe is a grand extension of the challenges of establishing unity and peace among people of the earth. Diversity, distinction and difference must be met with mutual respect, acceptance and even celebration, while the deeper foundations of unity are held steadily in view. The eye of oneness does not exclude or reject the diversity among peoples but relates this diversity to a paradigm of universality based in consciousness. The development of this capability, of this kind of awareness, is the most important prerequisite for not only peace and unity among humans, but also for the peace and unity between humans and other intelligent life in the universe. We must hope and pray that the errors and shortcomings humanity has manifested in its long and, as yet, incomplete march to world unity will serve as well-remembered lessons as we face the task of peacefully interacting with extraterrestrial peoples. The endless diversity which so astounding a universe can present will only be endured by minds established in the calmness of universal consciousness. In the coming decades, centuries and millennia, it will be increasingly realized that the success of humanity’s existence will be dependent on the development of consciousness more than on any outward progress.

As there is one God which manifests one creation, so there is one God which is the source of all conscious beings, whether on earth or elsewhere. The great Universal Intelligence has sent a ray of this light of consciousness throughout all conscious beings, and we are united to God and to one another through its subtle and all-pervading effect. It is for these reasons that I state that the reality of man and reality of other extraterrestrial peoples are one. Viewed with the eye of differences, we are diverse and unrelated; but viewed with the eye of oneness, we are more alike than dissimilar, more kindred than alien. And so it is that we must look to our inner reality to find not only our oneness with other intelligent life in the universe as well. While ephemeral difference may confound us, our essential oneness in consciousness will never fail us. For there is one universe inhabited by one people, and we are they.
UFOs, HUMANITY AND THE FULL SPECTRUM OF REALITY

For more than a decade, a debate has been raging among UFO instigators and theorists regarding the true nature of UFOs. Typically, this debate is divided between those who regard UFOs as "nuts and bolts" spacecraft (usually of extraterrestrial origin) and those who feel that UFOs defy purely physical descriptions and are actually an "interdimensional" phenomenon. On the side of the "nuts and bolts" argument are the well-documented electromagnetic effects, landing traces, radar evidence and retrieval of actual crashed spacecraft and their occupants, among others. Proponents of the "inter-dimensional" theory cite a number of extraordinary aspects of the phenomenon, including rapid appearance-disappearance (materialization/dematerialization) of craft, associated levitation, telepathy, telekinesis and other related events. Both sides of this debate hold that there is compelling evidence supporting one viewpoint or the other, and at times significant rancor has accompanied these debates.

**Could it be that both are correct?**

The reconciliation of these two views is possible by employing a comprehensive paradigm of reality which does not fragment "physical" from "other dimensional" but which instead replaces the either/or argument with and/and. That the predominant western bias for dualism, separatism and reductionism has been applied to UFology, as well as other areas of study, does not mean that such a perspective in any way reflects reality. We are accustomed to speaking of mind-body, material-spiritual, physical-nonphysical as though a real separation exists, when in actuality such distinctions are convenient, though linear, mental constructs. The discussion of "other dimensions" assumes that indeed there are other dimensions which are somehow separate from this dimension, whatever this dimension is.

In fact, what is this "dimension"? It seems certain that we will be confounded in our attempts at understanding the UFO phenomenon so long as we lack a comprehensive understanding of the phenomenon of humans. For if UFOs are more than just "nuts and bolts," then just as certainly humans are more than mere flesh and blood. Conversely, if humans are more than mere flesh and blood, then it is just as certain that UFOs and their occupants are more than flesh and blood flying around in metal craft of some sort. The truth is found in transcending the old "either/or" arguments and seeing that the manifestations of the UFO phenomenon can be viewed in an integrated way which includes both the nuts and bolts physical as well as the "other dimensional" aspects. Such a unified theory or perspective requires a holistic paradigm as well as a comprehensive understanding of what it means to be human, since many of the obscure aspects of the UFO phenomenon are illuminated by the apprehension of the reality of man.

Just as the full spectrum of light involves both seen and unseen elements, so also the full spectrum of reality involves aspects which are seen and unseen. This spectrum is, in fact, a continuum, or an integrated reality, and the distinction of seen and unseen is an artificial contrivance wholly dependent on the perception of the individual. That x-ray radiation went undetected by humans for thousands of years does not mean that it did not exist as part of the electromagnetic spectrum until its "discovery"! Similarly, the spectrum of reality is comprised of aspects which are both seen and "unseen," at least from one level of perception or consciousness. That there are aspects to reality which are not as commonly perceived as others does not in any way compromise the integration of reality itself. For purposes of analysis and verbalization, it is convenient to divide reality into variously described components, but in so doing we must be careful not to confuse these artificial conventions with reality itself. Conventional means of knowing, of analysis and communication have innate limitations which unfortunately become determinant of
what we hold reality to be. But the full spectrum of reality transcends these conceptions and is whole, complete and uninterrupted; it is present in its entirety here and now, no matter how fragmented and partial our perception of it may be. Our predisposition to compartmentalize mind/body, material/spiritual, physical/transcendent is convenient yet false; it is at once an over-simplification and a complex confusion of reality.

One of the greatest challenges, and thus blessings, of the UFO phenomenon is the coexistence of dramatic and often seemingly opposing manifestations of UFOs. I believe that these perplexing aspects of the phenomenon hold the greatest lessons to be learned not only about UFOs but about reality itself. The coexistence of advanced material technology with advanced “mind technology” indicates that we are dealing with beings who have explored and integrated the full spectrum of reality more fully than human civilization. Put another way, UFOs represent not so much beings from another dimension as they do beings (and craft) which operate in a broader aspect of the spectrum of reality. That is, the full spectrum of reality includes no only the material and physical laws as currently conceived by humans, but also physical laws and “laws of consciousness or mind” not yet fully understood or utilized by most humans. In this way, we may view UFOs and their occupants as examples of beings who have explored and integrated a somewhat more expanded spectrum than we humans have yet mastered; but the difference is a matter of degree and not of fundamental reality. For this, we should have no problem integrating the clear evidence of the physical reality UFOs such as landing traces, radar detection and the like with the more extraordinary evidence such as telepathy, levitation and rapid materialization. Given the pace of human development in the last 100 years, we should not be too surprised if extraterrestrial beings 1,000 – 500,000 – or one million years more advanced than us should have explored and placed into practical application aspects of the full spectrum or reality beyond our current mastery. Indeed, we should be astonished if this were not the case!

All of this would be less astonishing if we would but look to the extraordinary capacities which we know humans possess. The “science of consciousness,” while yet embryonic as a field of formal study, has documented those aspects of the spectrum of reality pertaining to mind or consciousness. Both ancient and modern writings testify to the existence of human mental capacities which approximate the most extraordinary reports from UFO encounters. Telepathy, precognition, thought projection and even levitation are all aspects of the human experience which have been documented throughout the ages. Recent research into telepathy, thought projection and precognition would indicate that these experiences are not so uncommon as conventional wisdom would have us believe. If humans possess physical bodies and physical craft and yet are able to manifest extraordinary mental capabilities, why should we be perplexed if somewhat more advanced beings from elsewhere in the universe have physical bodies and physical craft and are able to utilize consciousness as we would matter? As physics and other sciences evolve, we find that the once-clear line between mind and matter becomes rather tenuous, if not obliterated altogether. We are reaching the point where further advances in the physical sciences will require concomitant advances in the realm of consciousness or mind. At that point, we will find that the interface between mind and matter, physical and transcendent, is in reality a matter of perception and dependent on the level of consciousness of the perceiver. Our perplexity over the UFO phenomenon is in part due to a lack of insight into what it means to be human, of the dynamics of mind and consciousness, and a strange addiction to the neat and hypnotic separation between mind and matter, science and religion, objective and subjective. Such fragmentation is a monster of our own devising, and can be conquered only by evolving to a way of perceiving which is inclusive, holistic and unified. In this we find the greatest challenge and the greatest lesson in the UFO phenomenon. May we not fail in this endeavor.
In its greatest sense, the full spectrum of reality is another way of saying “God,” and therefore is infinite and all-inclusive. While each generation of scientists and philosophers regard their current knowledge as the apex of all learning, just as surely the next generation will surpass it. We will not exhaust the full spectrum of reality in this generation, not in the next. But the path of exploration will remain open only to the extent that we hold our minds open to an ever-expanding reality. For just as soon as we think we know it all, or say “aha! That’s it!”, we limit our progress and throw a roadblock onto the path of knowledge.

Those scientists who hold that UFOs could not possibly be extraterrestrial spacecraft simply because humans have not yet unraveled the laws of physics allowing them to get from “there” to “here” fail to understand that most of even physical reality and its laws have yet to be comprehended by humans. And those UFOlogists who dismiss evidence of extraordinary mental capacities of extraterrestrials (or, for that matter, humans) fail to appreciate the reality of man, of consciousness and mind, and have blinded themselves to a very large and significant aspect of the spectrum of reality. Such foibles are, in fact, a modern-day reenactment of “the sun revolves around the earth” episode of a bygone era. We must remember that a mere 200 years ago, lasers performing surgery and holograms at amusement parks would have been considered magic, other-worldly, even witchcraft! Therefore, we should not be dismayed that others are able to traverse interstellar (or should we say intrastellar) space, or that they might manipulate matter and gravity even as we would alter atoms and genes. We should be similarly open to the probability that they might use a thought as adeptly as we would use a telephone or alter matter by mind as easily as psychiatrists alter mind by matter. Ultimately, then, the limiting factor in our comprehension of reality in general and the UFO phenomenon in particular is the openness, breadth, and depth of our own consciousness. The old ways of thinking will fail us here, for we are bumping up against the limits of what linear reality and linear thinking will allow. Like never before, our progress is dependent on the evolution of our own consciousness, and our consciousness is dependent on what our will allows.

And so we should have no difficulty accepting that structured material craft occupied by physical beings are able to demonstrate both physical and so-called interdimensional characteristics. For we are also interdimensional beings, and are not limited to the physical plane alone, and our differences are more a matter of degree than anything essential. It is most likely that both humans and other conscious beings potentially have open to them the full spectrum of reality, and the differences observed are due to the extent to which this potential is realized. We should not be dismayed that one group appreciates this spectrum more fully than another; on the contrary, such a realization is cause for celebration, not alarm. Our task is to be open to the full spectrum of reality, in all of its manifestations, and to grow in our appreciation of it. If we do this, our progress will be unlimited.

As we contemplate the various aspects of UFO evidence, we would be well served to keep in mind the full spectrum of reality, all that is known and all that is potentially unknown. While most humans yet hold to linear processes and dualistic ways of perceiving reality, it seems clear that extraterrestrial beings responsible for UFO events do not. The unified, full spectrum of reality which includes, in an elegantly integrated whole, the total range of physical and transcendent, mind and matter, is open to exploration by humans as well as other beings in the universe. We are potentially as interdimensional as they; our only limitations are those which we place upon ourselves. Perhaps then the ultimate meaning of the UFO phenomenon is that it serves to move us towards the next quantum jump in human evolution, towards the realization of the full unified spectrum of reality.

One Universe,

One People
THE CASE FOR NON-HOSTILITY: ACTIONS DO NOT EQUAL MOTIVES

On a beautiful fall day in 1990, an 11-year old boy was gliding with abandon down a rural North Carolina road. The exhilaration of the moment quickly turned to horror when a car sped over the crest of the hill and smashed directly into the child, crushing his chest and abdomen, but miraculously sparing any serious injuries to his head. Paramedics were rushed to the scene and quickly transported the child to an Emergency Department trauma room. There the child entered a foreign world of stainless steel, white walls and strange overhead equipment. What followed next was destined to frighten the still-alert child perhaps more than the accident itself: His blood pressure was falling and the staff had only minutes to establish intravenous lifelines and decompress a life-threatening chest injury which is often rapidly fatal. There was no time for general anesthesia, and in order to survive, the hapless victim had to endure emergency procedure while awake. Despite the calm assurances and explanations that the staff meant only well, the child was understandably terrified as needles probed him and a chest tube was put through his chest wall into the chest cavity. The child protested violently, scared and quite convinced that the staff really meant him only harm, pain and further suffering. To the child, they were demons bent on tormenting him; their actions seemed incomprehensible, harsh and even tortuous. But, of course, his perceptions of their actions were the direct opposite of their true intentions, since the staff had only his ultimate welfare and survival in mind. From this child’s level of understanding and awareness, their actions – and therefore the medical staff as people – were evil and malevolent. But in truth, in their hearts and minds, they were motivated only by compassion, the sanctity and preservation of life, the alleviation of suffering, the healing of trauma and disease. This story illustrates a point about many commonly held assumptions regarding the motives and ultimate intentions of the extraterrestrial beings presently visiting Earth. That is, we must avoid the assumption of negative motives based on the reported actions of ETI. Our perception of an action must not be confused with the actual motives of the beings performing the actions since it is quite possible that frightening or negatively perceived actions are derived from genuinely good motives. Unfortunately, the UFO/ETI literature is filled with the “conventional wisdom” that many aspects of the phenomenon represent sinister actions driven by equally sinister motives.

There is a facile tendency to conclude, either directly or by inference, that many reported actions are indicative of “malintent.” A careful reading of many, if not most, 1980s books on UFOs and “abductions” reveals an alarming tendency to jump to sinister conclusions. Even the language used to describe these events is emotionally charged and shows a propensity towards assumed ETI hostility and malevolence. Reports of actions are taken as evidence of hostility or evil motives which may account for the events. As will be shown, such conclusions are both unwarranted and fraught with danger, since they color our thinking and emotions with unjustified fear, paranoia and negativity, and in turn will negatively affect the future ETI/human relationship. We must be careful that our assumption of false hostility does not create a future of actual hostility.

The reasons for reaching these negative conclusions are probably multiple. Some events, on their face, appear disturbing to human sensibilities. And, like the child in the car accident, lend themselves to quick assumptions of hostility. The entire topic of technologically advanced extraterrestrials visiting Earth may play to innate human insecurities and fears of domination or loss of control. The tendency of humans to think in linear and dualistic terms of black/white, good/bad, etc. certainly contributes. A psychological tendency to dwell on or be attracted to spectacularly negative things or events such as monsters, wars, murder stories, ghost stories and the like may provide an impetus to reaching conclusions of ETI hostility (more people go to see a movie like “Friday the 13th” than, say,
“Gandhi”). And, unfortunately, sensationalized concepts of vile aliens invading hapless humans sells books, movies and television programs.

To be specific, let us take the most disturbing and sensational reports of ETI involvement with human reproductive events. The story of a female being taken aboard a craft and subjected to abdominal or vaginal needle probes to remove ova has been extensively studied in the past decade. While we do not definitely know this, let us assume that the ETI are taking ova (and sperm) and are preserving them, or are using them to develop test-tube babies, or even ETI/human hybrids. As disturbing as such events may sound, could there be ultimate intentions which are non-hostile?

What if the ETI, alarmed by wild nuclear proliferation and/or massive ecosystem damage, perceive a high probability of a human or geological cataclysm in the near future? Could they be motivated by a desire to safeguard and preserve human and other life in the event of a worst-case scenario? If the hundreds of reports of ETI paranormal mental abilities are to be accepted, perhaps they have seen a probable future of massive earth changes, and these actions are viewed by them as a well-intentioned rescue attempt. While human ethics might be offended by this, perhaps Zechariah Sitchin’s assertion that ETI genetically intervened several hundred thousand years ago to establish modern homo sapiens is true, and they are now attempting to further advance the human race. While such concepts may shock and offend many humans, they are not motives of hostility or malevolence per se, especially from the ETI perspective. Indeed, if ETI view us as a race of beings whose chief activities are warfare, violence and environmental destruction, and who are on the verge of self-annihilation, such motives may be understood as benevolent and altruistic!

The point here is that there are actually a number of explanations for even the most disturbing reports of ETI actions which involve non-hostile intentions. It is entirely possible – if not probable – that ETI actions which many humans view as hostile are actually neutral or benevolent, and would be seen as such by humans if the “big picture” were appreciated. What follows below is a brief listing of possible ETI motivations which are either neutral or positive:

Non-Hostile ETI Motivations

**Human-Perceived Positive / ETI Perceived Positive:**

- Protective surveillance
- Emergency intervention or “rescue” (in the event of manmade or natural cataclysm)
- Human war limitation and control (nuclear)
- Documentation and preservation of ecosystems
- Eventual ETI-human knowledge and technology transfer (pending world peace, human non-aggression)
- Eventual earth incorporation into interplanetary union
- Inter-cultural exchange and communication, long-term plan

**Human-Perceived Neutral / ETI-Perceived Positive:**

- Observation
- Basic Research
- Sample and data collection

**Human-Perceived Variable (may not be positive, neutral and/or negative) / ETI-Perceived Positive:**

- Limitation of nuclear contamination of space
- Limitation or containment of space exploration pending human evolution to world peace, unity and non-aggression
- Protection of non-earth civilizations from human aggression
- Human genetic research, preservation and experimentation
  - a. to ensure continuance of human species
  - b. to develop advanced ETI/human hybrid
  - c. basic research
ETI security considerations (e.g., safeguarding of ETI technology, protection of intelligence data base, etc., pending human evolution to non-violence.

On balance, UFO/ETI reports provide no overall evidence of ETI hostility. Some disturbing reports exist, but so too do reports of peaceful intentions, kindness, healing, benevolence, and so forth. No conclusions regarding ETI intentions can be reached by simply viewing isolated case reports. The polarizing tendency to declare ETI as either sinister intruders or perfect god-like saviors in unwise at best, and probably dangerous to the long-term health of the ETI-human relationship. This does NOT mean, however, that we must view this phenomenon in a "motive vacuum," and I feel that a strong case for assumed non-hostility can, and indeed must, be made. This assumption of non-hostility means that in our research, analysis and ETI interactions, we assume non-hostility until clearly proven otherwise. It does not mean that we regard ETI as necessarily god-like saviors, but it clearly avoids the premature characterization of ETI actions and motives as hostile or sinister. Such a moderate positivity and optimism is essential for the emerging ETI/human relationship to develop with the least chance of conflict.

The Case for Non-Hostility, The Case Against Hostility

Perhaps as much or more is revealed about ETI intentions by what has not occurred by what has. UFOs have not attacked humans or fired weaponry unless first threatened or attacked. ETI have not invaded or destroyed any part of earth, nor have they shown any intention to do so in the future. Notwithstanding superior technology and maneuvering ability, they have not attempted any domination or aggressive actions over the past decades, if not centuries, of sightings. Such long-term restraint belies any ultimately hostile intentions. The assumption of hostility is illogical when the entire phenomenon is viewed over time. If ETI have been observing, and to some extent interacting, with earth for centuries, why delay a hostile occupation? The rather marked increase in UFO/ETI activities coinciding with the dawn of the human nuclear age in the mid-1940s would indicate a genuine concern for human hostile capabilities. This would indicate that ETI is: a) concerned for the long-term welfare and survival of humans; or b) concerned about the potential for human nuclear aggression being exported off-earth to extraterrestrial civilizations, or both. Neither of these concerns is indicative of hostility towards humans, but rather a concern for human hostility. Certain militarists may find such interest in our nuclear capabilities disconcerting, but on balance this does not warrant a conclusion of ETI hostility. On the contrary, it supports the view that ETI motives are non-hostile in nature.

If the work of Zerachiah Sitchin, Richard Hoagland (monuments on Mars) and others is to be believed, ETI involvement and observation with humans is an ancient, not recent, phenomenon. If aggression, domination and the like were actually motivating ETI, why wait until: a) humans possess weapons of mass destruction, capable of inflicting damage on even ETI craft and personnel; and b) the earth has been significantly damaged and overrun by billions of humans? Certainly, the earth would have been an easier – and more pleasant – catch even 200 years ago. On balance, the "hostile aliens" theory, while sensational and making for great science fiction reading, is illogical and not supported by the facts of this phenomenon when analyzed comprehensively.

The Evolutionary Selection of Non-Aggression in Intelligent Beings

A more fundamental and essential basis for assuming non-hostility is a theory of the Evolutionary Selection of Non-Aggression in Intelligent Beings. Briefly put, this theory holds that an intelligent species cannot evolve past a certain technological level without concomitant and essential development of non-aggression. That is, malevolent aggression is an attribute which ensures the self-destruction of a species if retained past a certain point in technological and cultural evolution. It stands to reason
that any intelligent species such as humans, who operate from a paradigm of malevolent aggression will first turn that aggression on themselves, thus resulting in their “mutually assured destruction” if retained much past the point of developing nuclear technology. Such aggression would perforce severely incapacitate or destroy intelligent species, thus limiting their ability to persist long enough to develop technologies capable of interplanetary or interstellar flight. It is, therefore, unlikely that a species would evolve to possess space travel capabilities while maintaining unchecked aggressive and malevolent tendencies. It is more likely that at some point in the evolution of a technological society (perhaps at the advent of nuclear technology), a species is required to transcend their own aggressiveness in order to survive. There is, then, a self-limiting dynamic which protects other planetary systems from aggressive species since the establishment of non-aggression is a requirement for significant and long-term technological development. The evolution of the consciousness of non-aggression is an absolute prerequisite for the long-term survival of a technologically advanced civilization.

It is doubtful then, that any species – including humans – who fail to embrace peace and non-aggression will survive their own technology, much less make it to another planet or star system. The inner development of consciousness eventually overtakes technology, simply because it must in order for the species to survive or further evolve. The establishment of non-aggression or non-hostility in a species does not mean, however, that such a species would have values, beliefs and behaviors perfectly matched to those of the late 20th century earth! On the contrary, since aggression, fighting, war-making and the like are pervasive activities of 20th century man, such values and beliefs may be quite opposite! But we must not confuse varying values and behaviors with hostility towards humans per se. That values and behaviors vary between species who have evolved on different planets is to be expected; however, it must not be cited as proof of extraterrestrial hostility, nor allowed to become the foci of significant conflict. For this is the same disastrous and well-traveled path which humans have gone down for centuries.

Beyond these considerations, the unfortunate and prevalent assumption of ETI hostility is fraught with the high potential for danger and loss. If we assume UFOs/ETI to be hostile, then our thoughts, actions and plans will reflect his. The important possibilities for peaceful communication and exchange will be poisoned with fear, aggression and suspicion. Instead of viewing ETI as an opportunity for peaceful communication, we will view them as yet another target of human aggression and xenophobic reactionary behavior. Instead of viewing their energy and technological advancements as potential sources of peaceful progress on earth, we will become obsessed (as perhaps our government has) with capturing their technology to be reverse-engineered into human military applications. We run the very real risk of creating our own negative reality, all based on premature assumptions of net ETI hostility.

It is far safer to take the high road and assume non-hostility, and behave accordingly, until ETI intentions are well proven to be otherwise. We have much to gain, and strategically and realistically little to lose, by such a stance. We must be careful not to squander so golden an opportunity for communication, exchange and progress as is presently presenting itself for mankind. To assume non-hostility means that our thoughts, attitudes and actions will be peaceful, scientific and receptive without the polluting overlay of fear and paranoia. It will avoid the creation of unnecessary and avoidable conflict and will actually facilitate communication and exchange. It does not mean that we go to the other extreme and regard ETI as god-like saviors, only that we regard them as essentially non-hostile and behave accordingly. It means that we will not jump to sinister conclusions every time a UFO/ETI related event occurs which we either do not fully understand, or which offends current sensibilities. Most importantly, it means we will reach out with peaceful intentions ourselves and in so doing maximize our
potential for exchange and communication – an exchange which will be peaceful and beneficial to all involved. It is most likely that we have “nothing to fear but fear itself,” so let us let go of our fear, and let us step out of the old paradigm of aggression and disunity. Let us create a new reality, and a new way of seeing – one which embraces peace, calmness and unity. Let us give ETI the benefit of the doubt and assume non-hostility, until clearly proven otherwise. The old and disastrous ways of suspicion, militancy and aggression must give way to openness, peace and trust, for we cannot afford to repeat the mistakes of past generations as we begin so grand a journey. Too much is at stake, and we may possess only one chance to create a world – and a universe – guided by virtue.
A HARVEST OF FEAR

The pursuit of truth requires the ability to see beyond the appearance of things to the meaning and substance behind the forms. In no field of study and research is this more essential than that of UFOlogy, a field beset by mystery, partial information, misinformation and deliberate disinformation. And, alas, in no field is there so great a deficiency of this very quality.

Take, for example, the present climate where every rumor, fantasy and observation is given a spin to fit into the preconceived framework of “alien” sinister designs and manipulations. From abductions, to animal “mutilations” to secret goings-on at U.S. military bases, all are described in the “sinister aliens” mold. Their pervasive, if unspoken, status quo is to place all such events, real or imaginary, in the same dark and rather frightening shadows. To depart from this conventional wisdom, this unofficial party line, is to incur the derision of those self-appointed experts who, after all, know best.

It would appear that the UFO hysteria pendulum has swung full cycle: If the 1950s were the era of the gorgeous Venusians, space gods and saviors from the galactic federation, the past decade has brought us to the age of sinister “aliens” snatching mother and child alike from their bedrooms, harvesting cattle, cats, dogs and even fetuses for obviously nefarious purposes, and the collaboration of military fascists and “aliens” in a plan to dominate the earth! For the most part, those who claim to be objective UFO “abduction” researchers, as well as UFO journalists and authors, have been swept up in this hysteria, this harvest of fear.

Even those who sincerely intend to “just describe the facts” are affected by the dominant milieu of fear, negativity and hysteria. Words such as victim, abducted, alien, mutilation, rape, sinister, disturbing, alarming, deception, controlling, manipulative, evil and so on are accepted as automatic members of a UFO lexicon at once mandatory and unquestioned. There is an abundance of automatic interpretations and a real lack of deep analysis, which leaves us with nearly unquestioned – and unchallenged – conclusions, which are uniformly negative. Rather than objectively collecting facts, analyzing trends and making intelligent plans for future research and UFO-human interactions, there exists an increasingly powerful machine of hysteria bringing forth a harvest of fear. And facts that do not fit into this fear and negativity paradigm are either ignored or deliberately debunked as “alien” screen memories and deception.

The real victim in all of this, of course, Truth.

Truth is hard to discern amid the din of hysteria and the clouds of fear currently holding sway over the UFO community. Events are prone to misinterpretation and even censure in this environment, and those facts, which do survive intact, are nonetheless presented with a patina of fear and paranoia. The danger in all of this is that we may perpetuate a trend, which, while initially false, may create its own reality – and its own future conflicts. We must give serious thought and much reflection to this matter, for to do otherwise may result in serious and potentially catastrophic consequences for not only humanity as a whole, but for individual observers of the UFO phenomenon as well. Indeed, we do create our own reality, and we must contemplate deeply what reality may be.

Beyond these other sweeping if not abstract concerns, there is the more immediate and ethical question of what all of this hysteria is doing to the numerous innocent percipients of the UFO phenomenon. Aside from the fact that the trust is being continuously if not unintentionally distorted, those individuals who have had close interactions (a.k.a. “abductions” and “contactees”) with UFOs and their occupants are being forced, at times cruelly, to deny any positive or edifying aspect of their encounters, and are left to dwell only on the frightening and
negative aspects of the experience. Is this common? Exceedingly so! We have interviewed several individuals who have stated that so-called “abduction researchers” not only enforced a certain negative and fear-engendering interpretation to their experiences, but go further and actually “throw out” any aspects of the experience which do not fit this preconceived “fear paradigm.” That is, positive, loving, healing and edifying experiences with extraterrestrial beings are either ignored or deemed screen memories, which only constitute a further sinister deception by the ETs. Objectively, open-mindedness, and the truth are cast away so that these experiences may be fit into a framework of preconceived (if unstated) negative conclusions. On the one hand, these researchers will go to great lengths to establish the credibility and veracity of their subjects, only to turn around and ignore or actively debunk those aspects of the experience which do not fit the researchers’ own paradigm.

If we are to pick and choose among the facts of these cases, could we not just as well contend that the negative experiences are the “screen memories” triggered by the individual’s own internal fears and insecurities while the edifying and spiritual memories are the “true” ones? If we are to pick and choose among the facts, why not just take the happy alternative? Indeed, one alternative is just as dishonest and dangerous as the other, and both should be avoided. It is imperative that we accept – and report – all the facts, and then analyze their meaning in a calm and non-hysterical manner. With the information and experiences we collectively possess thus far, we can neither proclaim these extraterrestrial beings to be sinister Darth Vader space conquerors, nor can we assert that they are perfect space gods. Our polarization on this question is one of the chief manifestations of a collective hysteria, which is at once pervasive and unproductive. And the greatest task facing us is the elimination of this hysteria and the transcendence of our own fear.
HOW YOU CAN ASSIST

The scope of what we are attempting is immense. Financial support is essential to the success of our projects. Membership or a contribution of any amount will help.

CSETI's Project Starlight is currently seeking the most recent verifiable evidence of ETI encounters on the planet. This information will be used in the presentations to world leaders and to all citizens of the planet. Encounters verifiable by multiple witnesses, multiple video or still photography images, physical evidence, etc. are needed. High-level government and military personnel who hold knowledge of and/or were witness to extraterrestrial events and projects in the government, military or the private sector are encouraged to contact us immediately. An effective strategy protecting such witnesses is in place. Members with media contacts in print, broadcast and film are needed. Regional information centers will be established around the world to assist in collecting and processing information and answering questions which will result from formal public announcement.

Funding for our "Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team" (RMIT) field research is essential. The ongoing successes with recent human-initiated contacts (CE-5s) must continue.

We need people to help execute these goals. Do you have any other skills, contacts or information which might be helpful to the CSETI mission? WE can make it happen. Contact us, please. We need your help!

CSETI Membership starts at $40 per year.

Lifetime memberships are given to those who donate at least $10,000. These include lifetime attendance at all CSETI events, at no cost.

Name: ____________________________________________
Address: __________________________________________
City/Town: ____________________ State: ___________ Zip: ___________
Phone: _______________ Fax: ___________________ E-mail: _____________
Occupation: ____________________________

Enclose additional information as necessary.

CSETI membership includes: Large information packet with membership card, online newsletter, invitations to all events, access to special members only web site area and online member forum, and information updates.

Mail to: CSETI, P. O. Box 4556, Largo, MD 20775, USA

Or visit our web site: http://www.cseti.org
CSETI

CENTER FOR THE STUDY OF EXTRATERRESTRIAL INTELLIGENCE

Collection of Position Papers by Dr. Steven Greer

on

Cosmology and Contact


Steven M. Greer, MD
Position Papers by Dr. Steven Greer on
Cosmology and Contact

Table of Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Foundations of Interplanetary Unity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Extraterrestrials and the New Cosmology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>The Crossing Point</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Close Encounters of the 5\textsuperscript{th} Kind:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Contact in Southern England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind in Mexico - 1993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind in Mexico - 1994</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>Abductions: Not All That Glitters is Gold</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
YOU HAVE MY PERMISSION TO QUOTE FROM THIS INFORMATION IN PRESS RELEASES, PERIODICALS, AND SPEECHES. INCLUSION IN ANY OTHER MEDIA REQUIRES MY EXPRESS WRITTEN PERMISSION.

The evidence that at least one extraterrestrial civilization has visited Earth is extensive both in scope and detail. In its totality it comprises a body of evidence which at the very least supports the general assessment that extraterrestrial life has been detected, and that a vigorous program of research and serious diplomatic initiatives is warranted. Consider the following overview of facts:

- There are numerous daytime and night time photographs and videotapes of clearly non-human spacecraft from all over the world; these films and videotapes have been evaluated and deemed authentic by competent experts in optical physics and related fields.

- There are more than 3500 military and commercial aircraft pilot reports of encounters worldwide; many cases have corroborating radar documentation and multiple witnesses both on the ground and in the air.

- There are more than 4000 landing trace cases from around the world.

- There are hundreds of electromagnetic cases where spacecraft have been observed by police, military personnel and civilians to affect car engines, radios and other electric devices.

- There are more than 100 first- and second-hand witnesses to the retrieval of an extraterrestrial spacecraft and at least four extraterrestrial bodies from a crash which occurred in July, 1947, 75 miles northwest of Roswell, New Mexico; written and videotaped testimony from several first-hand witnesses who are respected military officers have been obtained.

- There are hundreds of credible reports, many with multiple witnesses, of humanoids in association with landed spacecraft.

- There are several multiple-witnessed events where humans have been taken on board spacecraft.

- CSETI (The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence) has in the past 18 months succeeded in intentionally establishing contact with extraterrestrial spacecraft, on two occasions at very close range, and with multiple witnesses present.

- Various polls have indicated that approximately 10% of Americans (25 million people) have seen them at close range so that details of the structure of the object can be discerned.

- Numerous US. Government documents exist which indicate that these objects are real and have been involved with observing Earth for several decades.
It is an understatement to say that the time has arrived for a serious and open international dialogue regarding the possibility of future interplanetary relations. In no other area of human experience has so much evidence existed for so long, and yet been attended by such a paucity of serious research and analysis - at least in the civilian domain. I was once asked at a conference what was the most astounding aspect of this subject, and I replied that, while the subject matter itself is extraordinary, it is the absence of a serious human response to it that is most extraordinary.

Indeed, the true barriers to the furtherance of his field of study are neither scientific nor evidential, rather they are political, psychological, social, spiritual, and paradigmatic. Admittedly, it takes real courage for a person, otherwise respected on his or her profession and community, to stand up and speak the truth about a subject which has been the stuff of sensational tabloid claims, crackpots, and the cottage Industry in the UFO subculture. The social stigma and aprobrum associated with this subject is a formidable barrier to the serious treatment it deserves, an yet if only a 10% probability exists that we have detected extraterrestrial life which is already visiting Earth - this being one of the most profound discoveries in human history - we must find the inner fortitude to go forward.

To the sincere person who remains skeptical, consider this: Absolute proof is not needed before serious research begins on the subject. In no other field of human endeavor is proof required before serious study and research begins; on the contrary, proof is the result of this research. In this regard, the subject of extraterrestrial studies is being held to an irrational requirement of proof before serious research can begin, on the one hand, and denounced as an area of spurious interest because no proof exists, on the other!

This, then, is not a function of scientific reason or evidence, but is the result of a political, social and psychological reaction to a subject which causes most serious scientist to blush. Our collective temerity is driven in part by fear of the unknown, in part by fear of ridicule, and in part by faint-heartedness. The evidence, however, is so profound, the implications so vast, and the consequences of doing nothing so dire that we have reached the point where we must find the fortitude to respond to this subject in a mature and responsible way.

To any impartial observer, the evidence which exists certainly supports a greater than 10% probability that we are being visited by advanced extraterrestrial civilizations. Indeed, to most people who have seen the data in its entirety, the probability is in excess of 90%. Having spoken to several government officials who have held Top Secret clearances on this subject, and who have confirmed to me that the US Government has in its possession several objects and bodies of extraterrestrial origin, my own personal assessment approaches certainty. Beyond this, I have personally been present when these spacecraft have approached the CSETI research teams within a few hundred feet, and have then signaled repeatedly to us. Frankly, there is very little doubt in my mind that we are dealing with at least one extraterrestrial civilization, and that they are non-hostile.

However, for argument sake, let us state that all of the evidence available to us in the civilian domain constitutes only a 10% probability of contact with extraterrestrial intelligence. Does this not constitute adequate evidence to initiate a serious scientific and diplomatic mission? Certainly in medicine a 10% probability of finding a cure for cancer would warrant an all out effort in the cancer research community. For it is generally true that when the stakes are very high, the probability of success need not be, prior to initiating a research project. Without question, the
stakes are so high in this area that even a 10% probability is adequate to mount one of the most extensive worldwide research initiatives in history.

This question, however, is not limited to the realm of science alone, for as soon as one makes the assessment, however tentative, that we are being visited by advanced extraterrestrial life forms, the larger question of interplanetary (and inter-species) relations becomes preeminent. This is, then the ultimate diplomatic challenge. And to find our common ground with intelligent life forms which are not even human may prove to be the most extraordinary task humanity has ever faced.

For witness how difficult it has been for humanity to come together is peace among the diverse peoples of the world. Notwithstanding the fact that we are all human, living on the one homeland called Earth, yet wars, prejudices and enmity have repeatedly submerged the world into chaos and destruction. As the world moves, in fits and starts, towards a true world civilization, and the people of the world increasingly realize their essential unity as humans, the potential for increasingly open contact between humans and other intelligent life-forms is likely to increase exponentially.

However, before we can entertain this concept, we must first ask ourselves some basic questions:

- What global developments must occur before full open contact can take place?
- How will communication occur, and what should be communicated?
- Prior to full, open contact, what form of contact and communication is possible, in a pioneering or preliminary framework?
- And most important, what are the fundamental points of unity between humans and other intelligent life forms in the universe? What is our universal common ground?

Regarding this last question, we can not assume that extraterrestrial life forms who are thinking, sentient beings, and who by definition have evolved under conditions different from those on Earth, are likely to be much like humans, at least superficially. Their level of intelligence, fund of knowledge, emotional nature, social and political structures, ethical, moral and religious systems and more are likely to quiet different from that of humans. We must therefore find a deeper point of unity, what I call our highest common denominator.

This consideration, however abstract it may seem to some, is really central to establish a sense of common ground between intelligent species. And without common ground, we can have no relationship.

I hold that this common ground is so obvious, and yet hidden, so near, and yet so overlooked, that it is easily missed altogether. It is at once simple and profound, proximal and yet hard to grasp. It is really the universal constant found in every intelligent life form: It is conscious intelligence.

Pure awareness or conscious intelligence is what every conscious, sentient being in the universe is, in its essential nature. The universal or non-anthropocentric aspect of human consciousness is the highest common denominator on which a sustainable relationship between diverse life forms can
be based. As humans, we are conscious, awake; other higher life forms are conscious and awake. We may share very little else in common, but this universal constant is shared, by definition, by all intelligent, conscious beings, whether human or extraterrestrial.

Consciousness, or universal conscious intelligence, then, is the first cornerstone of the foundation of interplanetary unity.

Having realized the essential oneness which all intelligent higher life forms share, we are then faced with the practical challenge of formulating an approach to interplanetary and inter-species relations which is peaceful, sustainable and mutually beneficial. Here are a few of the principles which appear to be essential to the successful, sustained engagement of extraterrestrial civilizations:

- Any successful approach will incorporate a global perspective, and not one driven by nationalistic or strictly national security imperatives. The motive behind any attempt at contact and communication should clearly be globally based, and any benefits resulting from contact must benefit all the peoples of the world, and not just one nation or culture. The evolution of the world into a true global civilization will certainly facilitate this type of relationship. This entire matter, then, should be the focus of the international community. One of the hallmarks of the maturation of the human race is the attainment of a true world civilization and the establishing of a just and representative world government, which should be empowered or respond to the challenge of interplanetary relations. Until such a body is effectively functioning, any group attempting such a contact should be operating within this global perspective.

- The motivation of such contact and relations should be based in the principle of mutual benefit, and be free of exploitative motives and unilateral acquisition-oriented goals. Until a permanent world peace and order can be achieved on Earth, the acquisition of extraterrestrial technology, which most likely would be used for unilateral military application, should be avoided.

- While the precise motives for current extraterrestrial involvement with this planet may not be fully known, there is no evidence that they are motivated by any net hostile intentions. Until proven otherwise, therefore, it should be assumed that any such visitors are non-hostile and approachable. It is critical that humans avoid making anthropocentric assumptions regarding extraterrestrial motives, since it is likely that their ethical, moral, social and political concepts vary from those of many Earth-based cultures. Recognizing the human tendency towards xenophobia, prejudice and fear of the unknown, we must evaluate extraterrestrial motives cautiously, and, to the extent possible, from an interplanetary perspective.

- The attainment of a healthy and appropriate collective self-esteem for humans is essential for an appropriate relationship to evolve between humans and any other extraterrestrial species. Individuals and organizations involved with interplanetary contact should avoid the common tendency to swing between viewing advanced technological beings as intrinsically superior or inferior. It is more sustainable to view
such variations as simply differences which are the product of diverse evolutionary paths, and that on the level of conscious intelligence, all sentient beings are essentially equal. Here, equality does not require sameness.

- It should be realized that until the world achieves the level of maturity described above, that any direct contact and relationship which develops may be limited, preliminary, and be nature pioneering. Given recent CSETI successes in this regard, we can make the initial assessment that such contact is likely, and will progress as the world becomes increasingly a genuine global civilization.

- The knowledge of any contact and evolving relationship should be shared with all the people of the world to the fullest extent possible, and in a timely fashion. Secret or covert contact should be viewed as intrinsically dysfunctional and should be avoided to the fullest extent possible.

- A multi-disciplinary and multi-cultural approach to any contact, relationship, or exchange should be used. Communication itself may proceed verbally, electronically, symbolically/archetypically or even telepathically.

- A very broad view must be maintained in evaluating the manifestations of an advanced extraterrestrial civilization, since their technological development may be thousands to hundreds of thousands and conceivably millions of years more advanced than Earth is. The manifestations of such an advanced technology may appear magical to humans, even as a hologram, TV, or laser would appear magical to people of the 17th century. The tendency to pronounce such manifestations as supernatural or magical should be avoided.

Are we alone in the universe, and have other intelligent life forms found their way to our small part of the galaxy? The best available evidence suggest that, no, we are not alone, and yes, they have already found us. The real question is this point may be what are we going to do about it? We must come together to search for answers to this and even more difficult questions, for nothing less than the future of planet Earth may hang in the balance. If we are wrong, and all of the existing evidence points to some other phenomenon, then the attempt to contact whatever that phenomenon is may prove extremely enlightening. But if we are correct in our assessment, and we are being visited by advanced extraterrestrial civilizations, then the risks of doing nothing are immense, and the benefits of acting wisely will change the world we know it.

In either case, the time has come to act.
The universe is teeming with intelligent life.

In fact, the universe itself is intelligent and alive.

The seen and the unseen, the apparent ant the transcendent, the physical and the realm of spirit, all are a part of a universe, alive, awake and intelligent. The multiplicity of life in the universe, while diverse, is essentially a singularity; beyond division, it exists in the unitize state, a marvelous, conscious Oneness.

From one level of consciousness, there is neither inner nor outer, neither this nor that, neither physical nor spiritual. All that there is exists in its true nature as pure, undifferentiated, eternal Mind.

And yet from the awareness of that which is relative, we find inner and outer, mind and body, good and evil, oneness and separation. And this also is real, from the awareness of that which is relative, for would you pluck out your eye as easily as you trim our nails? Truth is often born from the contemplation of these paradoxes; both perspectives are true, but are dependent on the level of awareness of the observer. As we ponder the universe and a new cosmology which accounts for the existence of advanced non-human life forms, the lesson of the paradox will visit us over and over again. But if we look intently with the eye of oneness, perhaps the cosmos will offer up a few of its mysteries.

Cosmological Confusion. This term best describes what happens when 20th century humans are confronted with the existence of advanced extraterrestrial (ET) life forms. For not only are these beings not human, they possess technologies which are inherently mystifying to us. Any civilization which is several thousand (and perhaps several million) years more advanced than ours will by definition manifest in ways which are bewildering to us. It is unlikely that a people capable of interstellar travel will be using microwave signals for communication, or fossil or nuclear fuels for propulsion. Indeed, the very laws of the universe currently held high by modern Earth scientists are likely to be mere distant shadows of the ones grasped and applied by civilizations capable of interstellar travel.

The technological and cultural manifestations of star-faring civilizations are likely to appear magical to most humans, even as a hologram or laser would appear magical to someone on Earth 200 years ago. A large measure of scientific and cosmological humility and patience will be needed for us to begin to understand these civilizations, their technology, and most importantly, the lessons on the nature of reality we may learn from them.

Moreover, the co-existence of a non-linear, non-local and transcendental universe with the so-called “physical universe” must not only be factored into our understanding of cosmology in general, but of the manifestations of advanced ET people in particular. For as we shall see, both humans and ET life forms are not merely physical, quantifiable entities, but they, and we, exist in realms which are not bound by the physical universe.
That is, we and other biological life forms which are of an ET origin, possess both mind and body; we both manifest a reality which is both physical and spiritual, linear and non-local, fixed in time and space yet simultaneously transcendent. And what happens when science and technology find the point of communication between the hard physical and the unitive state of mind? The manifestations of such a technology would truly be confounding to both the modern physicist and the modern philosopher or theologian. For such a quantum leap in the understanding of the universe would bring into close relation the separately held realms of science and spirituality, mind and matter, body and spirit.

Now add to this perplexing situation the existence of non-physical intelligent beings who, while not possessing a physical biological body, are nevertheless intelligent, sentient, and to a certain extent, capable of interacting with biological humans and biological ETs. The tendency in the popular culture is to dismiss such beings as figments of one’s imagination (or of a primitive belief system) or to lump all such beings, be they human, ET or purely non-biological into a veritable smorgasbord of undifferentiated ‘entities’. It is obvious that the risk of profound cosmological confusion rises exponentially as the multiplicity of intelligent life forms is contemplated. A new cosmology is needed if we are to understand the universe around us and the lenses of the old Cartesian paradigm must be cast off and a new, more encompassing paradigm adopted.

Perhaps the greatest challenge of the detection of advanced, interstellar civilizations is to formulate a new cosmology, viewed through a new paradigm which is adequate to the task of understanding the universe around us.

In the civilian UFO community, there is much confusion over the nature of the objects and life forms which are moving about in our time/space reality. On the one hand, we find indisputable physical manifestations, such as crashed spacecraft, radar returns, verified photos and videotape, and metal samples from landing events. Not to mention “flesh and blood” biological ET life forms. And yet on the other hand we find multiple accounts of non-linear manifestations of these same objects and beings: Telepathic communications, lucid dreams, mind-matter interactions, remote viewing, bi-location, levitation and others. No objective student of the ET phenomenon can ignore these manifestations; they are numerous and widespread. Our bewilderment and confusion is no excuse for dismissing this aspect of the phenomenon out of hand, and yet our acceptance of these manifestations really requires that we re-think our entire understanding of “reality”. And humans, not liking change, are reluctant to confront evidence which requires a total reevaluation of our cosmological understanding.

This cosmological confusion has advanced so far that you have various camps arguing about phenomena, some of which are manifestations of advanced ET civilizations, and some of which are manifestations of non-biological “spiritual beings”, which have the ability to manifest in some ways similar to ETs. That is, some of the advanced technologies and capabilities of ET civilizations, especially those interfacing with mind and thought, can appear in ways very similar to so-called “astral” or spirit beings. In fact, the manifestations can be so similar as to lead many to say that the originating beings are one and the same. Not true. Not all that glitters is gold, and similarity of manifestation does not equate to sameness of origin.
Now add to all of this the fact that certain adept humans can manifest abilities which are extremely similar to both ET and “astral” beings. Remember the list of unusual manifestations of ET technology mentioned above? Telepathy, precognition, levitation, telekinesis, bi-location, mind matter and mind body interactions... These are abilities which, from time to time (and more often than many would think!) appear in the human world.

Finally, let us add one more factor into all of this: Covert military and paramilitary human groups which have developed both the technologies and innate mental abilities approximating those of both the ET civilizations and the non-biological spirit beings.

The universe is a big, and complex place. But it need not be overly difficult to understand, and its comprehension is aided by first utilizing a few simple principles and concepts. This task recalls the ancient Sufi saying, “Knowledge is a single point, but the foolish have multiplied it!”

**Core Principles of the New Cosmology**

- Linear, relative reality and non-local, non-linear reality both simultaneously exist as Reality; their perception and understanding is wholly dependent on the level of consciousness of the observer. Even physical matter has an aspect of its nature which is non-local, transcendent and conscious.

- Conscious, intelligent biological life forms, whether on Earth or from some other planet, have physical realities as well as spiritual realities; all have the potential to manifest physically and spiritually in a multitude of ways. Pure mind, or unbounded consciousness, is innate to all such life forms and is the ultimate highest common denominator which all life shares; it is essentially non-local, and is not bound by the constraints of time or space, but can manifest in time-space reality.

- Beings which do not have biological bodies (so-called astral or spirit beings) are also conscious, intelligent entities, and as such can interact with other conscious life forms, both biological and otherwise. On rare occasions they can even effect a physical manifestation. Once again, the highest common denominator linking these beings with other life forms and biological beings is that of unbounded consciousness, or non-local mind.

- The universe consists of both linear and non-linear, or transcendent, aspects which, while seeming paradoxical, simultaneously exist at every point in time/space and non-time/space. From this point of view, every point in time and space exists in every other point in time and space, through the quality of non-locality.

- The concept of God, or of a Universal, All-Knowing Being, is enhanced and not diminished by the recognition of the vast multiplicity of life in the universe. The glory of God is magnified by the recognition of the infinite diversity and limitless scope of life in the cosmos.

So how does intelligent life in the universe actually manifest? While keeping the above concepts in mind, let us now review this diversity of life and how they may present to our various inner and outer senses.
Categories of Intelligent Life Forms

Biological: Types

- **Humans** - Intelligent, higher life form existing initially in a biological body and native to Earth.
- **ET Life Forms** - Intelligent, higher life forms existing initially in a biological body and native to various planets other than Earth.
- **Planetary Life Forms** - Non-anthropomorphic intelligent beings identified with an entire planetary body; for example, the Earth as Gaia, an intelligent, awake being that is the entire planet Earth, as a living organism. Other planetary bodies, as well as solar and galactic bodies, are thought to be individual conscious organisms.
- **Other biological life forms** - On Earth, organisms such as dolphins and cetaceans which are thought to be highly intelligent and yet non-human; theoretically, other planets may possess corollaries to these non-anthropomorphic intelligent biological life forms.

Biological: Manifestations/presentations

(This listing describes how biological intelligent life forms may present or be perceived by both inner and outer senses)

- **Physically**, that is in physical bodily form, with or without spacecraft
- **Technologically**, that is via radio, TV, and also advanced systems involving technological interface with mind/thought (advanced ET technology)
- **Mentally**, via telepathic, lucid dream or other direct mind interface
- **Astral Body Projection**, that is the presentation of a human, ET or other biological life form in its subtle, non-biological component; this may be perceived by another biological life form in either waking state or while asleep in a dream state
- **Causal or Thought Body Presentation**; that is the perception of another biological life form in its most subtle individual aspect, the thought essence “body”, which may be projected without either biological or astral body components
- **Pure Mind/One Mind**; the ultimate state of oneness; any conscious life form may be experienced or perceived as pure, unbounded mind; by definition, every conscious life form is essentially non-local, pure mind and may be so perceived
Types of Experiences and Abilities of Biological Life Forms

- Physical Senses - Sight, Hearing, Smell, Touch, Taste

- Physical Capabilities - Movement/Motion, others with and without technological augmentation

- Mental Abilities, Traditional - Thought, ideation, creativity, visualization, memory, sensory perception and recognition, others.

- Non-Local Mental Abilities (Non-Traditional) – These involve recognition and utilization of the non-local aspects of both mind and matter:
  - Telepathy - The ability to send and/or receive thought from one intelligent being to another.
  - Precognition – Since the subtle, non-local aspect of mind is not bound or limited by time or space, any intelligent higher life form capable of being aware of awareness can access via non-local mind probable events of the future; note that any such precognition is less than 100% certain because events in the “present” affected by free will may alter the probability of future events.
  - “Postcognition” (See precognition above)- The ability to perceive via non-local mind distant past events not personally experienced by the perceiver; this ability permits the perceiver to see events dating back in time indefinitely, since non-local mind can access past as well as future points in the time/space linear continuum.
  - Remote Viewing (or Remote Sensing) - Here defined as the ability to see via non-local, unbounded mind distant events in space, either in real time or in the past or future (see Precognition and Postcognition above). In real time the remote viewer can perceive distant places in potentially great detail through the faculty of non-local mind.
  - Dream State Abilities - While in the dream state, a higher intelligent life form may experience Precognition (precognitive dreams), Postcognition (postcognitive dreams), Remote Viewing and Lucid Dreaming (defined as when the dreamer is conscious, awake and self-aware in the dream and may affect the events of the dream).
  - Celestial Perception – Perception involving both physical biological senses and higher conscious sensing which enables a being to perceive aspects of both physical and non-physical realities in their most subtle and refined aspects; the perception of “auras” is one simple example of this.
  - Intuitive Knowing – The ability to know detailed and reliable information and insights via non-local mind and so-called inner knowing, without the aid of conventional outward means of knowing. For example, a life form may perceive a plant and intuitively know its specific medicinal utility.
• Non-traditional Healing Abilities – a life form may demonstrate healing of self or another life form by way of non-physical and non-technological means, either remotely, or in person. These abilities and modalities are diverse and may include mind/body interactions, subtle astral body/body interactions and others.

• Levitation (non-technological) – The annihilation of gravitational influences via subtle mind interactions with either a body or other material objects. This is possible because both mind and matter have subtle, non-local aspects which can interface with each other and effect phenomena such as levitation.

• Telekinesis - The ability to move an object through observable space via interface between subtle, non-local mind and a comparable aspect of an object. For example, a life form may mentally lift a chair and move it across the room without any traditional physical or technological assistance.

• Teleportation - The ability to move, or manifest, an object a substantial distance via non-local mind and the non-local aspect of matter, which negates the linear aspect of space. For example, a life form may teleport a jewel from one continent to another using this ability.

• Transmutation (non-technological) - The ability to convert one material object to a different element or object using the subtle interface of mind and non-local matter. Note that this may also be achieved technologically.

• Bi-location - The ability to manifest a body, or object, in two or more points simultaneously in the time/space continuum. For example, a life form may appear simultaneously in two or more places at the same point in time. A related “bi-timing” ability is the ability to appear in the same space in more than one point in time (so-called time travel).

• Materialization/Dematerialization (non-technological) - The ability of a life form to make manifest or unmanifest a material object using the mind/matter interface. Note that this may also be achieved technologically.

• Out-of-Body Experience/Astral Projection – The ability to project at will the subtle astral, or light body, to a point in time and space outside the biological body.

• Near-Death Experience - The experience of the transient separation of the subtle or astral body from the physical biological body due to bodily illness or injury. May involve perception of the so-called “next world” in a brief experience of the non-material, subtle aspect of the cosmos (usually astral but advanced perceptions may involve the causal or pure thought realm).

• And Many Others…

Note that all of the above abilities are innately possible in both human and ET life forms. Whether or not they are actually manifesting in a culture is dependent upon that culture’s degree of evolution and the focus of the culture. The significant point here is that by virtue of being
conscious, awake and intelligent, such life forms, be they human or otherwise, can potentially develop and experience all of the above capabilities.

It is also important to remember that each of these abilities can be achieved through material technological augmentation of innate mental abilities, or totally achieved by technological advances alone. Many advanced ET technologies appear to be “magical” to us because they utilize aspects of both mind and matter which are currently beyond a quantifiable understanding by current human science. Ironically, for this reason certain so-called primitive peoples who have remained in touch with the mysteries of non-local mind and matter may comprehend ET technologies better than western scientists.

Non-Biological Intelligent Life Forms

Adding to the complexity of the universe is the existence of realms, dimensions, aspects (call it what you will) of the cosmos which are entirely non-linear and non-material, as we currently define it. This “part” of the cosmos is actually more vast and complex than even the physical material universe, and no cosmology can be complete without at least an attempt to initially assess its basic characteristics and manifestations. Because this aspect of the cosmos can interact with the physical one (and with both humans and ETs who live in biological bodies), it is important for us to consider it and account for how it may resemble and differ from the diverse manifestations and abilities of humans, ETs, and other biological life forms mentioned above.

Types of Biological Life Forms

Astral or Light Beings

- of Earth origin, that is, deceased previously biological humans
- of non-Earth origin, either deceased ET biological life forms, or those originating from the causal or astral realms

Causal or Thought Beings (those existing primarily as “thought bodies”)

- of Earth origin (that is deceased biological humans)
- of non-Earth origin (that is those who were previously biological ETs, or which originated from the causal or astral realms)

Note that non-biological beings, whether previously human, ET, or originating from a non-biological source can appear to biological life forms in a myriad of ways, including in waking state, dreams, meditative states, etc. Depending on the culture, degree of evolution, and degree of acceptance of non-material beings, these entities may be known by a number of terms and be seen to fulfill various roles. A partial listing would include:

- Ghosts or spirits
- Spirit Guides or Angels
- Archangels
- Ascended Enlightened Beings (Avatars, Prophets such as Christ, Krishna, others)
- Planetary Nature Spirits (known as Devas in Vedic tradition)
- Animal Spirits
- and others too numerous to list

**Types of Experiences and Abilities of Non-Biological Life Forms**

Essentially, all of the experiences and abilities, and perhaps others, listed under Biological Life Forms pertain to these non-biological life forms, except that they interface less frequently with the world of matter since they primarily exist in non-material realms. However, they can and do interact with the material aspect of the cosmos from time to time, as evidenced by various anomalous events such as materialization and poltergeist activity. Certainly there are numerous accounts of interactions with the human mind and spirit, and also with ET minds and spirits.

When analyzing the multitude of possible experiences humans can have, it is important to have a cosmological understanding which is broad enough to comprehend the diversity of the cosmos. Otherwise, we will be unable to discern the distinction between an anomalous manifestation of an ET technology and an unusual manifestation from the astral or causal cosmos.

**Apples, Oranges and Stardust**

The foregoing in no way is an exhaustive treatment of the question of a comprehensive cosmology; such a task would comprise one if not several books. But as an overview it brings us to a very important question about our main focus here - the ET presence. The universe, being filled with both biological and non-biological intelligent species, presents a special challenge to anyone attempting to understand the ET peoples currently visiting Earth. And this is because there are areas of phenomena that overlap between quite different types of beings.

For example, a non-biological astral being may appear to manifest in ways very similar to some advanced ET life forms. However, the ET life forms may be using a very advanced technology which superficially (or even essentially) looks like a non-biological entity. Would a hologram projection of a person not be interpreted by a person living in the 17th century as a ghost? And what of live satellite TV video conferencing? For that matter, what of the simple flashlight? Absolute magic!

For this reason, and others, a cosmological crisis has dominated the ET/UFO question for several decades. Mind you, this has been helped along by deliberate disinformation and psychological warfare programs of certain covert groups (more on this later). The result has been a mixing of apples, oranges and stardust, and calling them all one thing.

This perhaps is a predictable and natural result of a tumultuous world encountering new and perplexing phenomena. We are reminded of the movie *The Gods Must Be Crazy*, where a small plane flies over a remote and primitive area of Africa and one of the occupants drops a Coke bottle out of the window. This item becomes an item of great mystery, conflict, and supernatural meaning.
and power to the indigenous people who find it. While the movie is a comedy, it contains an important, relevant message here: Are we now behaving like the finders of the Coke bottle?

For example, may observers of the ET phenomenon conclude that the ET spacecraft are actually not at all physical/material in nature because they can at times appear to be there and then suddenly “disappear”. Magical? Interdimensional? Or could the ET technology simply allow the craft to go from hovering to several thousand miles per hour (or even beyond light speed) in one instantaneous quantum acceleration? The neural pathways of the human eye are incapable of tracking an acceleration of this magnitude, and so the object appears to simply “disappear”.

In fact, there are three main factors contribute to this cosmological confusion. First, as mentioned, there is the innate nature of advanced ET technology, which is so far advanced from anything we can even imagine that it appears “supernatural” rather than just super technology. There are laws of the universe which we have not even begun to ask questions about in our scientific community on Earth, and which are not only understood, but have been applied in advanced technologies by ET civilizations. For this reason (as well as good old fashioned scientific arrogance), even rigorous scientists are inclined to dismiss certain aspects of the ET phenomenon out of hand, or regard it as “not real”, supernatural, superstitious, etc.

Take the development of consciousness-assisted technology (CAT). This is when mind, thought or consciousness interfaces with machine or matter to assist the machine in its tasks, or to bypass direct physical input. For example, rather than touching sequentially a number of buttons on a computer to enter data or give a command, one might simply think the command to the computer, which has been preprogrammed to recognize and accept your “thought signature”, and then carry out the command. There are a number of witnesses have seen ET life forms doing exactly this: an ET is standing at a console on board a spacecraft, and without touching manually the console, is able to give the instructions mentally, which result in various mechanical actions by the craft. Impossible? Magic? Nonsense?

Be careful! A very human scientist at UNLV in Las Vegas named Dean Radin is working on a so-called “psychic switch” which is precisely what is described above. Major corporations are interested in the outcome of his work, which would enable workers to turn on and interact with computers simply by “thinking to it”. If human scientists are already contemplating and attempting to design practical applications of mind-machine interfaces, how far along this path might advanced ET civilizations be?

The flip side of consciousness assisted technology is technology-assisted consciousness (or TAC). TAC is the use of specialized machines to assist in the function of mind, thought or consciousness. A basic example is the Monroe Institute Hemisync tones, which are designed to assist in the mind’s ability to achieve deep states of relaxation, expansion and eventually other powers and abilities. (The hemisync tones interact with the brain wave function in such a way as to facilitate synchronizing the two hemispheres of the brain.) A more advanced (though to modern scientists bizarre) application of this principle is the ability of ET life forms to use certain technologies to communicate with each other and with humans telepathically. There are literally hundreds of cases where a human has ad an ET craft overhead or nearby, and has received clear messages mentally which are identified as coming form the occupants of the craft. It would be easy to just dismiss
such cases as nonsense, except that they persist and are found world wide from diverse and credible people.

In the case of ET, the ability to communicate at speeds exceeding that of light becomes an essential technology of any star-faring species. And to quote and old song by the Moody Blues, “Thinking is the best way to travel”. Why? Because it is instantaneous. And in the case of precognition, one can actually receive a thought before it is sent (remember that pure mind is not linear; it is not bound by either space or time). So it really should come as no surprise that star-faring peoples would have developed reliable means of communicating with “thought stuff” rather than with radio waves. After all, if you are 100 light years from your home planet (a fairly short distance cosmologically speaking), it would take 200 years at the speed of light to say “Hello home base, how are you today?” and for them to respond “Fine thank you, how are you?”

Nor is this a one way capability as it manifests here on Earth. There are numerous cases where a witness to an ET craft will think a thought such as “Oh, I wish that thing would come back this way so I can get a better look!”, and suddenly, the craft changes direction and comes right over to the person. The high accuracy of such exchanges would indicate that these craft and their occupants have technology which accurately interfaces with both their thoughts and the thoughts of others, if needed. For us, it may seem bizarre and magical; to the ET life forms, it may be no more extraordinary than a human in New York talking to a friend in London on the telephone.

Nor is communication the only way in which ET technology may be utilizing the principle of TAC. Technology assisted teleportation, telekinesis and even higher states of consciousness and remote viewing may by the result of advanced ET technologies. Once the nexus between mind and matter and mind and space/time is clearly understood the potential applications are almost limitless, and boggle the imagination.

The reason the question of advanced ET technology is important to this discussion of cosmological confusion must be obvious by now. Very advanced technologies of ET civilizations may appear similar or identical to other so-called paranormal phenomena. ET technology interfacing with mind is easily confused with a person interacting with a spirit guide, or even the delusions of a schizophrenic. To discern one from the other requires insight, knowledge, patience and, above all, experience.

For example, a few years ago I interviewed a woman who had an anomalous experience which an abduction researcher told her was a “classic ET abduction experience.” On closer examination, however, it turned out that this person had an out of body experience with a subsequent interaction with a “spirit being” or astral being. However, while being hypnotized by the enthusiastic UFO researcher, this woman subconsciously filled in quite a few of the details so that it would look like a “classic abduction.” This type of “filling in” details while under hypnosis, especially to please a hypnotist who has a strong bias towards retrieving alleged memories of ET abductions, is quite common. Is it real or is it Memorex? When dealing with the human mind, great care must be taken, or we will confuse those aspects of the new cosmology which have clear areas of overlap. In the case of this particular woman, she felt all along that her experience was something unusual, but not ET, but the abduction researcher, not being knowledgeable about the nature of out of body experiences, tried to fit a round peg in a square hole.
This case brings us to the second factor contributing to cosmological confusion: The overlap of non-biological intelligent life forms, humans and ETs.

A spirit being or astral being may appear to a person, or even several people, almost as a hologram; this may occur in the waking state, dream state or in meditation. Now, if someone who accepts the reality of UFOs (but is not accepting of the existence of other non-material realms) hears of an experience where a person awakens in his room to a being standing at the end of the bed, the UFOlogist may jump to the conclusion that this person was visited by an ET.

But wait. A more holistic cosmology as outlined above would allow us to consider that this person had a visit by a spirit guide or angel; or by another living biological human who projected his or her astral body into the bedroom or by a deceased grandparent; or by a technological or mental projection of an ET into the room. Or simply, that the person had a hypnogogic hallucination.

The point is this: If you do not know about or accept the diversity of possibilities, you are very likely to misinterpret the phenomenon. If only one or two options are allowed for as even possibilities, then all unusual occurrences will be categorized, often wrongly, as only those options. This is akin to a doctor knowing only one possible diagnosis for abdominal pain: Appendicitis. But what if the pain is from a gall-bladder attack, an ulcer, pancreatitis, etc.? Obviously, a great deal of the time the doctor will make the wrong diagnosis.

Similarly, many people experience a myriad of unusual phenomena (plural) but they will be considered as only one phenomenon (singular). The result is the mixing of apples, oranges and stardust. Adopting and understanding a truly holistic cosmology will greatly assist us in avoiding this confusion. But even then, because there are areas of profound overlap, where one phenomenon will mimic the other, tremendous care and repeated mature experience is required before clear discernment is possible.

Otherwise, how will we differentiate between a spirit being an advanced mind/matter interaction effected by ET technology? Or, for that matter, from human technology and experiences?

A number of observers have concluded that the UFO phenomenon is actually interdimensional in nature. I agree. But this statement is meaningless unless we acknowledge the fact that humans are interdimensional, that ETs are interdimensional, and for that matter the paper you are reading this on is interdimensional. The error arises when the statement is made that UFOs are interdimensional but not ET, as if the two were somehow mutually exclusive. They are not. From the fundamental level of non-local reality, both mind and matter are non-linear, conscious and unbounded by space or time. So even the rocks beneath your feet are interdimensional and multidimensional. Because there is an aspect of the rock which is conscious, non-local and multidimensional, a human (or ET) mind can interface with it and levitate it across a field. The nexus of non-local, unbounded mind and non-local unbounded matter is the non-place place “where” all of these interactions occur.

Now, in the case of ET people, their development and technology permit certain feats which appear magical to us – and we label it “other,” interdimensional, etc. But in reality, we have much in common with these ET cultures. For human history is filled with examples of people on this planet
performing “miraculous feats” which appear supernatural. But one person’s miracle is another’s
every day event. That ET spacecraft seem to move from one “dimension” to another, or that their
occupants perform what seem like interdimensional feats, does not mean that their nature or reality
is really different from ours. We are as interdimensional as they are, but we have not developed
certain abilities and technologies to the degree they have. But our fundamental nature is the same.

And this brings us to the third contributing factor to cosmological confusion- human covert
programs designed to confuse, mislead and deceive society on the ET question. It is relevant here,
simply because so many alleged ET events are not what they appear to be.

It must be remembered that covert human attempts to back-engineer ET technology have been
going on for over 45 years, and more than a little headway has been made. Additionally, certain
covert cells within military and intelligence agencies have been working on electronic and psychic
techniques which are highly invasive, very specific and operationally effective. In short, let the
observer beware, since these technologies are much farther along than most could imagine, and the
real capability exists to deliberately mimic ET technology and events for the purpose of disinformation.

Take for example the so-called (and badly misnamed) abduction scenario (See “Abductions: Not
All That Glitters is Gold”). We have been briefed by trusted members of the military who have Top
Secret Clearance with special access into areas of “Non-lethal Defense” and related fields who
have confirmed to us that psycho-electronic technologies exist which are mimicking ET
encounters. One such military source stated to us that “We have off-the-shelf technology which, if
we should want to, we can target an individual or group of individuals and remotely make them
have a personal conversation with their personal God. And they would so believe it was real. And
they would pass a lie detector test that it was real. Because for them it was real.

Conclusion

This is a wake-up call. The simple approach of taking all anomalous experiences on face value is
not only unscientific, it is immensely dangerous. Technologies do exist which can induce personal
and collective experiences which appear to be ET or UFO related, but which are really quite
human. Like the plutonium experiments on humans in the 40s, 50s and 60s, and the germ warfare
tests on civilian populations, these “experiments” are real, “black budget” activities which have
been developed and perfected over the past 30-40 years. Electronic and implant technologies, all
human, exist which can induce a very convincing “abduction event.” The clustering of abduction
experiences around military installations, and the presence of unmarked black, electronic-filled
helicopters near so-called abductee homes is no coincidence.

The public has been misled, and the civilian UFO research community have been quite victimized
by these special projects, which are designed to deceive, mislead and above all disinform the public
on the ET subject. The “Body Snatchers” fix on the ET presence is driven by a complex plan to
convince the public that there is “…an alien threat which we must all unite against and fight...”

Do not be deceived. The future of life on Earth, and our emerging relationship with ET
civilizations may depend on our eyes being open.
The relevance of covert human activities to cosmological confusion must not be underestimated. For human awareness on the subject of ETs has been manipulated, played like a harp, by those who would hide the real gold under a mountain of fool’s gold. And events which look, feel and sound like ET ones may in fact be part of a deception of very human origins. And if we do not at least consider the role of covert disinformation programs in our list of cosmological options, then we will be doomed to misidentify and misinterpret many of these events.

Nor is the human factor which adds to cosmological confusion limited by covert activities. There is the usual array of misperceptions, hallucinations, delusions, wannabees, false memory syndromes, hoaxes, scientific arrogance and general human egotism. All of these contribute to a collective cosmological indigestion which is in dire need of a cure. And acknowledging the problem is the first step to healing.

ET civilizations. Humans. Non-biological life forms. The cosmos is a complex, diverse and fascinating place. Or Non-Place? Ultimately, education and, above all, experience, will guide us on this journey. For if we are to set sail over this vast ocean, we are in need of a rudder, a compass and a few journeys along the near shoreline first.

We must join together to gather our knowledge and experience, and with courage and resolve set sail first along the shoreline, then farther from shore and then into the vast and limitless ocean of inner and outer space. For we are not at the end of time, or of history, but rather we stand on the threshold of unbounded possibilities, a time when all that we may dream together will come to pass.
Experience and observation combined with insight often yield a new breakthrough into truth and the nature of reality.

Science (and the pursuit of truth in general) is a coordinated blending of empirical observation with knowledge, intellect, insight and often inspiration. And just as it is true that no problem can be solved from the level of consciousness which created it, so too insights into reality and the great scientific developments seldom arise from the current milieu alone but rather are born from something beyond the current status quo. It is frequently resisted, even vilified, when first brought forward - and the current high priests of science are little changed from the Vatican hierarchy who condemned Galileo.

In dealing with the question of extraterrestrial life, this is true in spades. Because the reality which we are pursuing is intrinsically non-human, non-Earthly and therefore outside the tidy box of current scientific understanding. By definition, any advanced non-human life form capable of interstellar travel will possess technologies which will look like magic to us. And if we view this quest through late twentieth century anthropocentric eyes alone we are guaranteed to miss 99.9% of the truth. Because the new truth always hovers just outside the current view finder and even the lens of this viewfinder is lamentably defective.

As we scan the heavens for intelligent life with our much vaunted billion channel BETA system at Harvard have we paused to consider that our instruments may be akin to smoke ring detectors looking for us? That is, if our ancestors tried to detect our civilization by looking for smoke ring signals rising from the forests they would be rather disappointed. For we have forsaken the smoke ring signals for TV and radio signals - but they would lack the instruments to detect these exotic things called electromagnetic signals.

Do we really imagine that extraterrestrial life forms - who have evolved on different planets around distant suns - would really be using twentieth century human technologies? Could it be that - between the era of smoke rings and something else - the era of radio waves may be a very brief instant in time...a virtual fad, a fleeting ephemera?

The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) has spent literally thousands of hours with thousands of people out under the stars observing phenomena which can only be described as extraordinary. And while we have some few interesting pictures and videotapes of craft appearing and disappearing from view, what has been really interesting could not have been videotaped or photographed - indeed the best of it perhaps could not have been measured at all.

This is because the really good stuff, if you will, has occurred just barely in what may be termed conventional reality. Much has happened on both sides of the crossing point of light - but the most interesting has been on the other side.
UFOs of extraterrestrial origin simply are not using our current technologies - and if we try to detect and understand them purely from within the tidy box of current scientific knowledge, we are going to be sorely disappointed. Indeed, we will miss 99.9% of the data, and the discovery will be hidden by the fog in our own vision.

What will be presented in this paper will win us few friends. It will be protested as nonsense and it will raise many more questions than find answers. It will greatly disturb the status quo and upset the hidebound. It will be used as evidence that we have gone round the bend, as it were, and that the entire ET matter is just so much hogwash, and so on and so forth. It has been ever thus...

Nevertheless, while I have personally been extremely reluctant to put on paper what follows for reasons which will be obvious, it is equally true that this information is the crux of the mystery, and quite possibly the real lesson which the extraterrestrial phenomenon has to teach us. It is all about going to the next step - in knowledge, in science, in truth and in personal experience.

The observations and hypothesis which follow will bring together the conventional empirical data of UFO reports with the more bizarre ‘high strangeness’ experiences of many close encounters. Once a unified theory is understood which bridges matter and mind, machine and consciousness, the physical sciences with the emerging sciences of awareness and thought then and only then will the disparate and seemingly contradictory ET phenomena make some sense. We are stepping off into a terrain which is our future - and a hidden current reality, though it is largely unappreciated. Upon reading these pages one may be confused as to whether this information is science or spirituality or both or neither or....Chose your label as you need it and as it makes you comfortable. Truth is always beyond labels anyway.

There is no question that there are extraterrestrial life forms which have found this planet and have been observed for decades near or on the Earth. Some think they have been around for hundreds of years, even millennia, and still others think they have been here for millions of years. What is certain is that they are here now. The evidence for this is overwhelming and will not be recounted here.

But consider these questions: How did they get here? How does one travel through vast interstellar distances and get someplace within a biological life form’s natural life time? And how does one communicate through such vast distances in real time?

Consider: If an extraterrestrial life form is from a star system 1000 light years away (that is the distance a beam of light travels in 1000 years while moving at a speed of 186,000 miles per second) it would take 1000 years for such a life form to get to Earth traveling at the speed of light! And another 1000 years to get home again. That is, traveling at the speed of light, it would take at least 2000 years to make a round trip journey. This is the time which has elapsed since the birth of Christ and it is very unlikely that one life form would live long enough to get here, never mind back home. And 1000 light years distance is in our relatively nearby galactic neighborhood. Now let’s consider communications. Using radio, microwave, TV or any other electromagnetic signal currently en vogue now on the Earth, it would take this ET 1000 years (at the speed of light which is how fast EM signals like radio waves travel) to communicate back home once he arrived here. And another 1000 years for the ETs’ home planet to answer back. Another 2000 years!
Obviously, any star-faring civilization, perforce, will have developed technologies which operate outside of the current twentieth century Earth gadgets in use today. Way outside, in fact. So far outside that an entire ET craft could (probably has) hovered right above the SETI radio survey project and they never ‘saw’ it. Why? We were looking with the wrong instruments. We are trying to detect civilizations which are not human with strictly 20th century current technologies. But is there another way?

By definition, as you can see from the above analysis of the time delay in ‘speed of light’ travel and communications systems, any ET civilization capable of getting here from interstellar space will be using technologies which bypass linear time/space as we know it. That is, they must drop out of linear time space reality and actuate communication and travel using technologies - and spectra of reality - way outside of the electromagnetic spectrum currently being used by Harvard and SETI to detect them.

Just as x-rays, gamma rays, UV radiation, infrared radiation, radio waves and the like existed before we had instruments to accurately measure them so too do spectra of reality utilized by advanced ETs. That is, ETs are using aspects of the physical universe which are beyond current non-covert scientific instruments to adequately measure.

Remember, we did not invent gamma rays just because we finally developed scientific instruments to detect them. Gamma rays existed for eons before we ‘discovered’ them. They existed, but since they were outside of the visible spectrum seen by the human eye, they were not perceived.

Similarly, the ETs are here, but usually exist in spectra of energy outside of current civilian instruments to measure them. Occasionally they pop through/into our measurable reality and end up being seen, photographed, land and even crash (or get shot down). They then will leave traces on a radar scope, or create a significant field flux in certain energy spectra, such as microwave, ultrasound and the like. But then they are gone. To....where? To...what? To ...when?

Indeed, this is the real challenge. After 35 years of observing these objects at various times, I am convinced that through frequency shifts and very high energy physics, these objects and the life forms within them move between linear space time and other spectra of physical energy and physical reality outside of current detection capabilities. Some have called this inter-dimensional or multi-dimensional shifting, verbiage only useful once defined clearly. But once understood and experienced, you find that it is other dimensional in the same way gamma rays would have been supernatural to cavemen: in reality, all of these ‘dimensions’ are not so ‘other’ after all, but are part and parcel of this reality and folded away within it.

Unfortunately, some researchers have concluded that the UFOs are not extraterrestrial but are rather inter-dimensional instead. It is quite clear to us from our own direct research that they are both.

That is, the nature of the ET reality is very much like our own -only they are using a bit of a wider spectrum of reality for travel, communication and related tasks. This wider spectrum crosses over into phenomena which some have termed inter-dimensional and the like, but in reality it is all
present within this reality, only it is finer, more subtle and currently unmeasurable by our scientific instruments in the civilian arena (covert programs do have such capabilities).

To bring this discussion into focus and tangible reality, consider this account from a CSETI military witness.

One evening I got a phone call from a gentleman who had worked in the Air Force and also with Kelly Johnson at Lockheed Skunkworks. He had called ostensibly to offer to be one of the CSETI military witnesses to UFO events - but his larger purpose was to get my feedback on an experience which he had in the early to mid 1960s. At that time he was studying a tradition which helped people to have so-called out of body or astral projection experiences. This is when the subtle or astral body leaves the physical body and flies off somewhere. One day, his teacher told him that he was ready to have such an experience fairly soon, and that evening he indeed had his first OBE (out of body experience). But what happened really surprised him. After many disclaimers on his part to the effect that he was an altogether sane and rational person, and apologizing in advance for going into something so strange and bizarre, he related the following: As soon as he left his physical body, he shot up through the ceiling of his house, into the space above - and then slammed into the side of an extraterrestrial spacecraft hovering somewhere high in our atmosphere. As he did so, he literally rocked the spacecraft (remember this is in his astral body) and popped into the craft, whereupon he saw some ETs at a console who looked over at him, saw him, and had an expression as if to say, ‘My God, why don’t you watch where you are going!’

I have no doubt that this man is telling me the absolute truth about what he experienced. I have no doubt whatsoever that he had an OBE, went out into the space above his house uncontrollably, and slammed into an actual ET craft - which was hovering in an energy form closely akin to whatever energy form we are in when we have an OBE or a very lucid dream.

He rocked the spacecraft with his astral body and the ETs inside saw him (and he saw them). Now consider: what form of energy was this military man in and what form were the ETs in? If the ETs were the same as an angel or a ghost or the like, why would they be in a technologically advanced spacecraft operating a computer console? Angels do not need computers....

Now, this man - who was very timid about relating this story to me because he thought that I would consider him a crack pot of some type - was surprised when I explained that this is a very common experience and went further to explain the nature of ET technologies as they function beyond the crossing point of light. That is, the spectrum or aspect of physical energy which ET craft and people are capable of shifting in and out of approximates what the mystics and ancient traditions would call the astral field or plane. That we cannot adequately detect and measure this component of reality is no reason to dismiss empirical observation and experience. After all, empirical observation and experience is the mother of all science. Remember Newton observing the apple falling from the tree.

But what is the connection between this so-called astral or etheric aspect and ET technologies? And why are they related at all?
To understand this we have to ask the question “What is beyond the crossing point of light?”. That is, what is beyond the light barrier - what do you experience when you exceed the speed or vibration of light and electrons and even subatomic particles? What exists when you traverse that barrier and go beyond the speed of light and the frequency and energy of matter?

By definition any ET civilization which is here has interstellar travel and communications capabilities. This means that they operate on the other side of the light/matter barrier as easily as we use radio signals and fly on jets. This is their reality and world. This is their cell phone and automobile. This is their existence technologically, theoretically and every-day practically. But it sure looks like magic to us.

Consider this: When you traverse the veil of light, what do you find? What is beyond the crossing point of light? How do the physics work? What is space and time like? At that level, can we measure a thought and call it a thoughtron? Can mind and machine become integrated and operate seamlessly? What is life like there? What is experience like? How would we know that reality?

To begin to address these issues, however briefly, we must elucidate a cosmology which can accommodate the observed facts and experiences from both sides of the crossing point of light/matter. Here, I must digress into my own understanding of reality, inwardly and outwardly, and will ask for your patience in advance. This discussion will take us into areas which make many uncomfortable, especially those with scientific backgrounds or very conventional religious backgrounds. What I share here is admittedly from my own experience and background and so I ask your forbearance in considering the ideas and terminology which follows.

First, let me state my bias: That God exists and is omnipresent in every way imaginable. Now, this is quite counter to my up-bringing and training since I was raised a very devout atheist by parents who did not believe anything existed which could not be measured in a test tube. Nevertheless, my experience has shown otherwise and at any rate God exists whether we acknowledge Him or not...

Therefore, the cosmology which I present below factors into the equation the universal component of mind, which some may call the impersonal aspect of God. The Great Mind, the Universal Mind, the Pre-existent Mind, the Absolute.

As I have come to understand this cosmos, the basis of all existence - every atom, every star, every molecule and every person - is a non-local essence which is present at every point in time and space and yet is bound by no point in space or time or matter. This essence is awake, intelligent and knowing. It is conscious. It is mind. It is the awareness of awareness, the undifferentiated pure intelligence and mind of the universe. It is present in every blade of grass and pervades the vacuum of space and the farthest reaches of the universe - and yet it cannot be divided or localized to one point in space or time or matter. That is, it is a unitive state, present always, but indivisible, and its effect is to create a oneness without the possibility of division. Its effect also, once recognized, is to make everything non-local, that is every point in space and time is a window, an entry point to every other point in space and time. The permeating, integrating aspect of this intelligent essence is such that all that exists is always connected and actually accessible through this non-local, integrated aspect of existence.
The structure of existence is that this non-local, conscious and intelligent component of existence is unchangeable and is unaffected by relativity or changes in space, time, matter and so forth. And yet paradoxically it is very present in every grain of sand and every galaxy - only in a form which is always one, indivisible and whole.

Through its organizing and integrating aspects, non-locality exists at the very local level, whether one considers the microscopic or macroscopic level of existence. That is, the cosmos is integrated in such a fashion that there is absolute integration at every level - and so the mystics were right when they said that one could behold the cosmos in a drop of water.

From this Pre-existent, Absolute field of intelligence and consciousness emerges all else. Again, paradoxically, the unified field of consciousness and intelligence, while indivisible, is present at every level, no matter how small or large. The Absolute remains the Absolute - and yet it is present in every quark - but not bound or limited or divided by the quark.

For this wonderful Nothingness (which is the fullness of absolute awareness) to give rise to the expressed cosmos, with all of its stars and galaxies and atoms and peoples, a creative process exists which is at once simple and elegantly complex. That is, from the plane of the Absolute - that pervasive, ever-present and indivisible state - creation comes forth and is maintained by what has been termed the Creator aspect of God. The critical elements of this process are will, the sound component of thought, then the visual component of thought and then the structural aspect of the astral world and then the matrix of the material world, expanding and encompassing the entirety of the universe.

The Creator aspect of the Absolute, through the operation of His Will, creates the cosmos from very subtle to very material as follows:

- The sound component of pure idea-forms/thought give rise to the aspect (you may think dimension if you must) of the universal which is the sound quality of the idea/thought for each and every created thing - whether an ant or a galaxy. Evolution and change occurs around and through the blueprint of this initial idea form of creation. The entirety of the cosmos exists and through this sound component of thought. The essence of non-local, omnipresent mind/intelligence is present at this and every stage which follows. In some traditions, this idea/sound component or form of the entire universe and everything within it is called the ‘causal or causative world’. In Biblical and other traditions I believe this is what is meant by the Word of God, ‘In the beginning there was the Word...’.

The sound/idea component of thought then gives rise to a less abstract but still very fine and subtle aspect which some have called ‘astral’ but which I prefer to regard as the conscious-intelligent visual (CIV). This aspect, which has within it the blueprint causal or idea/thought/ sound of the causal world, is more defined and is ‘seen’ or visible as expressed thought-related forms. It is vast and beautiful and many lucid dreams involve interactions with that realm or aspect. The military man who had the out of body experience had an astral or CIV body interaction with an ET craft, which was phase shifted primarily into this energy form or aspect (more on this later).
• Absolute, undifferentiated Mind, together with the causal idea/sound/thought form and the CIV or astral form create a matrix which supports or gives rise to the so-called material universe. The blue-print, if you will, of ideas/thought/sound and subtle CIV form actually supports and helps create the more gross or expressed material universe. But the material universe has within it the unitive, indivisible Absolute mind, as well as the causal and CIV aspects. Indeed, each and every aspect of the expressed material universe which science can study and measure with current instruments has associated with it all of these finer aspects or spectra of energy. It is incorrect to regard, therefore, these aspects as purely distant ‘other dimensions’ since the warp and woof of the material cosmos is conscious, thought form based and has an astral or CIV matrix within it (or associated with it).

This rather brief and simple overview admittedly leaves out a number of details, best left to another treatment. However, it should be noted that at each level described above there are many gradations and expressions of detail. That is, the causal and CIV aspects have within them a multitude of differentiations, expressions and laws of function much like the material cosmos has fine sub-atomic particles and vast swirling galaxies and clusters of galaxies. Indeed, the details and laws affecting these vast realms dwarf those of the material cosmos and it is too obtuse a matter to elucidate in this paper.

The human being (and this would include other non-homosapien higher intelligent life forms, ie. ETs) has every aspect (or dimension) folded within him. Human consciousness, or spirit, is always connected, however unknowingly by the individual, to the Absolute conscious being. In fact, as mentioned earlier, consciousness or pure mind in its essential aspect is simply that whereby we are awake - or that whereby we are. It is a unitive state and is not divisible. It is always essentially one with the Absolute, but we are trained to see only multiplicity and separation. Thus individuation overwhelms the unitive state - and we think we are separate. It is a perceptual defect which the practices of all religions, in the form of rituals, prayer and meditation, attempt to correct.

An ancient Sufi tradition attributed to Ali states “Thinkest thyself a puny form when within thee the universe is folded?” This rhetorical question serves as a reminder of the holographic nature of mind and the human being’s potential place in the universe: Through the experience of the non-local, omnipresent aspect of mind or consciousness, every aspect of the universe can be directly accessed and experienced. This is because the non-local aspect of consciousness is essential to awareness itself. It is always ‘there’ and need only be experienced.

This aspect or nature of mind is why people occasionally have spontaneous experiences of non-locality: They will have a dream and the next day, or the next year, the events perceived in the dream will unfold precisely as seen. How can this happen?

The nature of mind is that it is unitive, indivisible and present at every point in time and space - but bound or limited by no aspect of space or time. This means that both distant points in space and time can be accessed through this faculty. Human history is filled with such accounts, and while they are generally dismissed as curiosities by modern day science, in fact they hold the key to understanding the next great leap in scientific exploration: The study of consciousness and non-local reality.
In the lucid dream, the individual experiences increasing non-locality as the so-called astral or CIV aspect of the person awakens or perceives a distant point in space and/or time. This is less mysterious once we understand that mind or consciousness is always existing in its basic nature as a unitive state which transcends the limits of both time and space. Through it, any point in space and time can be accessed, at first one at a time. This should not be confused with the prerogatives and powers of God however. God, the Absolute universal mind, knows all things at all times and at all places, all at once, all of the time. But the individual person, through the faculties described above and by the very nature of the unitive state of mind which is essential to his basic awareness, can experience precognition, inspiration, intuition, remote viewing and the like.

Dr. Robert Jahn at Princeton University has studied another aspect of this non-locality of consciousness as it pertains to mechanical systems. The reader should study the results of these experiments which demonstrate that mind and thought, directed for example at a random number generator, can affect the outcome of the device. This can be accomplished because there is a nexus or link between awareness and matter: the warp and woof of matter is woven in with consciousness and in fact is simply mind-stuff expressed at a different frequency. Thus, an individual can affect his body, another person’s health through prayer and visualization or even mechanical systems via thought and consciousness.

Dr. Larry Dossey and others have collected many interesting scientific studies which demonstrate this non-local nature of mind or of reality. The reader should study these for a fuller understanding. History is filled with accounts of such enigmas: the person in prayer who spontaneously levitates, the adept who can materialize or dematerialize objects or teleport objects across the room etc. While easy to dismiss as anecdotal or superstitious tales, the history of humanity as well as recent scientific experiments clearly establish that consciousness is non-local, can operate outside of time and space as we define it and can clearly affect distant inanimate objects or machines.

This is easily understood once the basic cosmology is appreciated: Consciousness is never divided, is present everywhere, is never limited by space or time and yet paradoxically is present at every point in space and time - in every atom and throughout every galaxy. Thus, the interface between consciousness and matter is essential, not contrived or difficult. Actuating events, then, becomes a matter of working in this nexus.

In previous papers I have discussed some of the unusual technological manifestations of ETs in recent times. Many of these aspects of ET activity get left out of reports or get suppressed even by main stream UFO organizations and researchers because they are so far out of the ‘box’ of conventional scientific norms. But it is precisely these unusual manifestations of ET technology which should interest us the most: They are the ones which will open the door to new understandings of the universe which make our current scientific knowledge look like kindergarten musings.

Back to the main problem: How are ET craft and personnel traversing the vastness of interstellar space and time? Well, it turns out that the rigidity of that vastness of space becomes quite flexible and can be largely bypassed once you frequency shift to the other side of the light barrier. In one quantum movement, the ET craft and all its occupants phase shift to a finer aspect of the cosmology outlined above, and exist then in an aspect or dimension which is more non-local than
the material universe known to modern science. That is, the observed phenomenon of these objects which often seem to disappear and then reappear instantly at a considerable distance is due to the fact that they can phase shift in and out of the fixed time/space material aspect to one which is inherently more non-local. (Yes, non-locality is relatively relative.)

From what I have observed, this is done through very high energy physics and electronics which literally phase shift, in one quantum leap, the material ET craft and all its occupants into an aspect of the cosmology which closely approximates what was described above as astral or CIV. This is done through a complex interaction between powerful rotating electromagnetic fields and the gravitational field and mass inertia. When the craft is on this side of the crossing point of light, it is seen like any other material, manufactured object, but it can maneuver in ways which appear to negate mass inertia and gravity. Once it phase shifts onto the other side of the crossing point of light/matter, it seems to disappear. But it has not. It is in that place beyond our SETI Beta radio wave survey - the place where our military contact bumped into them in his astral body!

While in that form or energy spectrum (or dimension) the craft can hover, or move within the material universe at many, many multiples of the speed of light. The velocity is non-relativistic, at least as measured on this side of the light barrier. However, 1000 light years will not be traversed instantly because there is an element of ‘drag’ as it moves in this aspect through the material cosmos. Put another way, there is a component of the object which adheres to the underbelly of the material cosmos and there is a coefficient of cosmic drag which prevents the transport from being instantaneous across vast interstellar distances. Operating, then, in a sort of ‘junction’ between aspects (or dimensions) the ET craft can phase between either. Actually, it can also be partially in both.

The spacecraft then can be hovering outside the SETI Institute - and remain undetected by them unless it pops into the material aspect fully and then only if the people in the building bother to look outside, see the device - and honestly report it.

Similarly, ET communications systems are ones which interface with mind, thought and computerized telemetry. For decades, people have reported having what has been dismissed as telepathic experiences with UFOs. As soon as such accounts are admitted to, the scientific community howls and tosses out the entire case. Alas, they have tossed out the baby and the bath water. As Dr. Jahn and Dr. Dossey and others have demonstrated, mind and thought can interface with and affect material - even technological - systems. What is obvious from 35 years of experience with this phenomenon is that ET communication protocols are not using AT&T microwave systems to communicate in real time through interstellar distances. This cannot be done. They are using computerized systems which are advanced enough to interact directly with thought and consciousness, and by so doing access non-local spectra of energy, thus bypassing linear time and space.

Literally thousands of people have had interactions with these objects which have a thought/matter or telepathic component to them. I feel that we dismiss such accounts at our peril, as we may be slamming the door on the next great science: the science of consciousness and its interface with material and technological systems.
Do not confuse these systems with current human experiments with brain wave activity and links to computers: those are still using electromagnetic energy which only travels at the speed of light. The ET systems referred to here operate on the other side of the crossing point of light and, while technologically facilitated, interface with thought and mind directly. Through such a system, information can be instantly transmitted through millions of light years of space since the non-local aspect of mind, thought and energy are being utilized. The communication systems do not have real time delays due to the coefficient of cosmic drag mentioned above.

Essentially, there are spectra of energy which are sub-electromagnetic and sub-material - but which are nevertheless very real and very physical. The use of the term meta-physical in relation to this area is very incorrect and time-restricted: A hologram or a flashlight would be metaphysical or supernatural to a human 500 years ago! This is a key point, that the energy and spectra of energy referred to here are naturally occurring aspects of the creation. They are all around us and within us. It is not ‘other’. It is not supernatural. It is not metaphysical. It has simply not been studied and understood adequately by modern science - and it has been by advanced ET civilizations which are interstellar competent.

There are numerous accounts, dating back for decades, of very ordinary humans seeing one of these ET craft and directly interacting with it by thought alone. That is, the person may think ‘Oh, I wish it would move to the right’ and the craft will move to the right, or as it starts to leave he may think, ‘I wish it would turn around and come back’ whereupon it immediately stops, turns and comes over. A few such accounts may be dismissed as coincidence. But there are so many of them that empirically one must reach the assessment that these objects have telemetry capabilities which can interface with directed thought.

As I have written elsewhere, this class of ET technologies may be viewed generally as consciousness assisted technologies (CAT) and technology assisted consciousness (TAC). That is, their technologies utilize that nexus referred to above where mind/conscious thought interface technologically and reproducibly with matter, machine, communication devices, etc. CAT is when the individual (or group) consciousness and thought assists or interfaces with a receptive device. TAC is when a device augments, projects or assists an individual or group’s consciousness or thought.

For example, CSETI has located a former Bell Labs/Lucent Technologies scientist who, more than 35 years ago, while working on a covert research project, was given an ET communication device by a general. This scientist was asked to study and reverse engineer the device - that is, take it apart and figure out how it worked. Here is his story.

Upon receiving the device, which was a round object about the size of a grapefruit, dark and textured on the surface, it began to ‘speak’ to him directly in his awareness with thought. He was startled by this - especially when the device mentally told him that the people who had asked him to study the object had malice in their hearts and that the scientist should destroy the device!

After struggling with what to do about this conundrum, the scientist ‘accidentally’ over-heated the device in an experiment and it was destroyed (at least materially). But after it was destroyed, he heard one last thought which said ‘Thank you...’.
I know that this sounds very strange. But the strangest things are true, and this account is one of those very strange but true accounts. We may wish to run at light away speed from such information - and go back to our radio signals. But the future is here and if we do not meet it wisely others -like the general who originally provided the device - will hijack the future to places where we do not want to go.

Over the past 8 years, CSETI has gone all over the world pursuing this phenomenon and observing its manifestations. Others are better at photography, landing traces and the like. There are dozens of day light photographs of these devices. There is radar evidence. There are over 4000 landing traces documented by Ted Phillips. Dr. Richard Haines has hundreds of pilot accounts of these objects.

Our purpose has been to interact with these ETs on their level. To consider what their reality is and to go there. It is an experiment and an experience. It has been mind-blowing for all concerned.

Over these 8 years we have had experiences and seen phenomena which involve every aspect of what has been described qualitatively in this paper. A brief listing of this phenomena follows:

- RV X 2. (See CSETI training materials) Our experiment, the CE-5 Initiative, involves numerous protocols, some obvious and practical, some very experimental and immensely controversial. One of the controversial protocols involves group access to non-local consciousness followed by remotely viewing (through consciousness) ET craft or persons which may be at a great distance or which may be nearby and phase-shifted beyond the visible spectrum of human sight. Once an object or person is ‘locked on’ and viewed, the process is reversed and the object or person is directed to the CSETI research site via CIV / visual thought component vectoring. That is, the ET object/person is shown clearly our coordinates and location via the CIV component discussed earlier. The CSETI research experiment in this protocol attempts to RV (remote view via consciousness) the ET object, connect to its CAT telemetry system and vector or guide the object to our exact location. Essentially, we are doing in a dynamic, applied setting what Dr. Jahn is doing at the Princeton PEAR lab experimentally: Connecting clearly directed conscious-visual thought to ET communications devices and attempt to do so with adequate precision so that they see us and we see them, and a trajectory is established for contact.

I am quite aware how ridiculous this may seem to some. But this is an experiment which not infrequently results in a object popping in over head - or more. While using lights, lasers and radio signals to vector and confirm contact, the core of the protocol does involve CAT (and often in response from the ETs TAC- see below).

Key to RV X 2 are the following components:

1. Human access to the non-local component of consciousness
2. Remote viewing of ET objects or persons with accuracy
3. Connecting to ET CAT communication systems while in the CIV mode of awareness
4. Clearly vectoring (guiding) the ET object into the research site area through sequential and coherent visual thought which shows the site from deep space down to the specific details of the site.

5. RV’ing the response if any from the ETs prior to appearance (interactive RV mode)

The entire protocol is done with the clear intent to establish peaceful contact and relations with these life forms.

During RV X 2 often more than one person will ‘lock on’ to the same object or life form and receive the same information regarding its location and/or time and place of appearance. This information is regarded as unconfirmed unless an actual event seen by the group confirms it.

As a result, during these experiments around the world, we have had the following general types of experiences which demonstrate the technologies referred to earlier:

- Sudden appearance of large structured craft (discs, triangles etc) which ‘pop in’ and then vanish in seconds and even a fraction of a second, but which is witnessed by multiple people.

- Longer term appearance of objects, up to many minutes, which then disappear (phase shift out of visible/material perception).

- Intelligent probes consisting of ball shaped objects, of various colors, which come over and even within the group and which are not only intelligently controlled, but are themselves conscious and intelligent (advance AI - artificial intelligence). Usually these are translucent to slightly opaque red, blue, green or golden spheres ranging in size from 6 inches to 1-2 feet. They interact consciously with the individual or group and then vanish. They are most likely demonstrations of TAC where the consciousness and thought (even personality) of an ET on board a craft is technologically assisted and projected in a controlled fashion into the group.

- Anomalous beeping or high pitched tones which have an omni-directional component, as if heard from all directions at once. Often these occur after projecting over radio waves the CSETI beeping tones which are routinely transmitted from the site.

- Anomalous electromagnetic effects (EM) on equipment, cars etc. Often, equipment will fail with a close approach of an ET craft, as happened in Mexico in 1993 when an 800 foot diameter silent triangle approached the group and all camera and other electronic equipment failed. Other manifestations include setting off radar detectors, laser detectors, car electronics dimming down or browning out, electrostatic energy on peoples’ skin or clothing. On multiple occasions my compass has rotated counter-clockwise around the dial as a counter-clockwise rotating craft has approached. During one CIV/Material interface case (see below) the compass changed magnetic north to almost due south (off 160 degrees) and remained that way for nearly 3 months. It now works perfectly fine (until the next very close encounter!)

- Fast-walker interactions. Frequently, after RV X2, the group will experience multiple objects which initially appear to be satellites - but which interact with directed thoughts or signals. For example, a high flying object will, as soon as a thought command is given, stop or change...
directions abruptly. Satellites do not back up, make right hand turns or descend suddenly and get brighter while interacting with people on the ground. These types of events have been witnessed by dozens of people during multiple CSETI research events.

- CIV/Material interface phenomena. This is a broad category of phenomena when ET objects are just on the other side of the crossing point of light and matter - and begin to ‘bleed through’ to this aspect or dimension. Frequently the team will observe sudden strobe-like light discharges all around us. These are not retinal firings from the eye since multiple people see them at the same instance. Subsequently, the form of an ET craft or even individual will appear faintly and then will form - as if some type of shimmering electronic hologram. These have appeared within the group itself or within a few feet from the group. During such very close encounters there are often multiple phenomena occurring: RV’ing of objects along with visual perception of scintillating craft or people, AI probes coming into the group and anomalous sounds being experienced. Not infrequently, participants will report being touched by someone, but when they look only a faint shimmering glow is seen. During prolonged events of this type, an unusual time/space dilation or contraction will occur: time seems to stand still - or proceed very quickly and the space around the group becomes more defined. These types of encounters have had durations of over 2 hours or may be very fleeting. In England in 1998, near Alton Barnes, after first seeing a very large circular craft on separate nights which would pop in and disappear in seconds, the group had the same object descend around them in a scintillating, sparkling form complete with discreet areas of ET life forms seen shimmering, spaced between each person in the group! The temperature of the setting raised at least 10-15 degrees Fahrenheit. All participants saw the object and the life forms. None of them were fully ‘hard’ material, but rather remained only partly in this dimension.

In 1997, while in England on a training expedition, my trusted colleague Shari Adamiak and I were upstairs in a room in the manor house which we had leased. The remainder of the team, about 6 people, were out on the manor grounds. Suddenly, I saw a blue white light or object fly through the closed window and into the room. It hovered over by the fireplace and then expanded to become a shimmering ET about 3 feet tall, as if a subtle electronic hologram had appeared. It was conscious and sentient. It was just barely material and visible, but clearly so. This was an AI projection of the consciousness and CIV/astral form of an ET which had been projected into the room. What the other team members saw from outside (they were not initially aware that we were in that room and did not learn of our experience until the following morning) was a blue white object swooping down from the sky and flying into the window of the room where we were located. They all saw this object, but were unaware of the further experiences which Shari and I had with the person. This is another good example of TAC.

- Lucid dream state interaction with ET craft and/or persons. Because the ET technological reality allows them to move seamlessly between the CIV dimension and this material one, and since their communications systems prefer CIV transmission modes, frequently individuals (and sometimes more than one individual) will have a detailed interaction during the dream state. Remember that the CIV/astral component and technologies which interface with that energy spectrum allow for easy interface with the dream state since the lucid dream state is the activation of the CIV/astral body or component of an individual. ETs can interface as easily with that aspect as we pick up a phone and call New York. It is my opinion that the most
common way in which ETs have interacted with individual humans is in lucid dreams and not material contact (bodily contact). While material contact has occurred, it is risky and unnecessary once these more subtle technologies are mastered and understood. Once it is appreciated that the CIV/astral spectrum is the preferred field through which ETs must pass for interstellar communication and travel - and that it is the same spectrum activated or used in a lucid dream - it is easy to see why so many people report this type of experience. The RV X 2 protocol described above is a conscious activation of expanded awareness and CIV component to deliberately interface with ET technologies and individuals.

- ET craft transfer through solid matter. On more than one occasion we have observed solid appearing ET objects or craft (daytime sightings with the sun shining off the metal surface) pass directly into a mountain without crashing. This is accomplished by a frequency shift in the material of the craft so that it can mesh or pass through matter of traditional density without actually affecting either. That is, a frequency phase shift allows one solid object to pass through another without interacting. Remember that most of what we call ‘solid matter’ is not solid at all - it is mostly space (or something - hint: see the cosmology outlined above). This phenomenon has been reported for decades and has caused some to dismiss such accounts as ‘ghost-like’ or poltergeist. Actually, it is only another expression of ET technologies operating on a more profound or subtle level of existence which can alter the frequency of matter (they can also alter time/space relationships as well through similar means). I should also point out that covert military sources known by me personally have testified to the fact that at least by 1953 human secret projects were materializing and dematerializing objects and transferring them across defined spaces. If we were doing this covertly by 1953, one can only imagine what advance interstellar ET technologies can achieve.

This list could go on much further but what is described above should give the reader a sense of how unusual manifestations of ET technology may be. From the above, it is easy to understand why ET events can be confused with phenomena which originate from the CIV/astral or causal level, that is are not ET but have components of the same manifestations. No wonder the literature is filled with confusing accounts of ETs, angels, ghosts and strange phenomena of all stripes, all lumped in together. Of course, modern man would look like something supernatural to people a few hundred years ago: imagine showing up at a church meeting in Salem Massachusetts in 1692 with a cell phone, a hologram, a satellite TV and a Range Rover. You would be burned at the stake as a witch forthwith!

Still, it is important to keep in mind that the cosmos contains many levels of existence. There are CIV/astral and causal worlds and beings which are not ET. And yet there are ETs which some or much of the time interface with and utilize aspects of the physical cosmos which are in those subtle realms. (See ‘Extraterrestrials and the New Cosmology’ by Steven M. Greer M.D.)

It should also be remembered that not all ETs may be so advanced. Given the billions of galaxies each with billions of stars, it is likely that some ETs are the equivalent of human cave men while others may be at our level of evolution and yet others are millions of years more advanced than we are today. For those at the SETI Institute, may you find those ETs which are at our level and which are primarily still using linear radio wave technologies. Odds are, there are some out there.
But know this: ETs far advanced beyond radio signals and internal combustion engines do exist. They are here. They may be all around us. Let us open our minds and our eyes to the extraordinary opportunity that hovers right in front of us. For most of what is exists beyond the veil - through the crossing point of light. And it awaits our exploration.

Steven M. Greer M.D., CSETI Director
5 November 1998
Charlottesville Virginia
ARCHITECTURE OF THE COSMOS

Spectra of Reality
An Illustration of Concepts Discussed in "The Crossing Point"

Gross / Material / Physical
Linear Space and Time
Physical bodies, planets, stars, solar systems, galaxies, etc.
Electromagnetic Spectrum, photons, quarks, subatomic particles

Crossing Point – from physicality and materiality into the finer sub-electromagnetic field

Sub-Electromagnetic Spectrum
Non-local, and allows instantaneous communication via thought

GAP

Conscious Intelligence – Visual (CIV)
Astral/Etheric Body
Lucid Dreams

Conscious Intelligence (CI) – Pure Thought
Causative
(no image or form)

Sound / Vibration

ABSOLUTE FIELD
Unbounded Mind/Consciousness/Intelligence
Creator State
“Great Mind” or “God”
CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE 5TH KIND:

CONTACT IN SOUTHERN ENGLAND

JULY 1992

An Interpretive Report

Steven M. Greer, MD
International Director of CSETI

This is an orally dictated narrative which reflects data concerning this event as of November 1992

Introduction

For many years we have received reports of extraordinary crop circle formations in the fields of southern England. Over the past decade these have evolved from simple circles and circular shaped arrangements to complex pictograms, often several hundred feet in length. In my discussions with Colin Andrews, who is the chief crop circle researcher in England, I increasingly became convinced that these were under intelligent design and were not of human origin. Time does not allow here to go into the full analysis of these crop circles, but suffice it to say that there is convincing evidence that these crop circles are of extramundane origin. In the detail of the crop circle formations themselves, as well as cell wall changes in the crop stalk and radio-nucleotide findings in the soil within the crop circles, we have found evidence of a technologically mediated process resulting in these extraordinarily beautiful formations.

The big question has always been: From whence did these crop circles come, who is responsible for them, and what is their purpose? In England and elsewhere, a myriad of theories abound which explain these crop circles as everything from Earth consciousness herself creating shapes to warn mankind of future Earth changes, to intelligent energies such as angels or fairies which are creating these shapes through interacting with our environment. However, this author has noted that over the years there have been substantial credible and close range sightings of UFOs in the area where these crop circles have been appearing. One of the longstanding hypotheses surrounding the formation of these crop circles is that they are being directed by and extraterrestrial civilization for purposes not yet fully elucidated.

It was our assessment at CSETI that these crop circles were most likely of extraterrestrial origin and, given reports from Colin Andrews and others, that there was potential for an interactive aspect to this phenomenon. A number of crop circle researchers, including Colin Andrews, have related to me episodes where there appears to be clear interaction between humans and the crop circle makers, whoever they may be. With this information at hand, the CSETI leadership discerned that it would be a worthwhile project to take a team of CSETI investigators to southern England to investigate this phenomenon and to determine, if possible, whether or not these crop circles were due to extraterrestrial intelligences interacting for some purpose with our planet. It is important to note that in this crop phenomenon we have extraordinary evidence of something clearly nonhuman and yet under intelligent control, leaving undeniable evidence in the fields of southern England...
and, increasingly, other countries around the world. We theorized that if these were under intelligent control by an extraterrestrial civilization, they were obviously attempting to get our attention and engage us on some level. Because of this, we felt it appropriate to devise some means of engaging this intelligence and to interact with it, if possible.

Here, a brief review of the CE-5 Initiative would be useful. The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence has as its chief research program the CE-5 Initiative, which stands for Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind Initiative. The purpose of this project is both scientific and diplomatic. That is, we have assessed that there is likely extraterrestrial involvement with the planet at this time, and that it is necessary for humans to mount a deliberate, peaceful, and global initiative to establish a sustainable relationship using both scientific and diplomatic principles with these peoples. By using a number of protocols (which are described elsewhere in the CSETI papers) the intention of the CSETI CE-5 Initiative research teams is to establish a confirmed human initiated or human cooperative contact with any and all extraterrestrial civilizations which may be involved with this planet at this point in history. This research project is admittedly visionary; however, it is also very practical. If, as evidence certainly suggests, this planet is being observed by, and interacted with, extraterrestrial peoples, then it is incumbent upon the citizens of this planet to mount and appropriate response, the chief purpose being the establishment of a peaceful, mutual and sustainable relationship between humans and these visitors.

As far as the efforts of the other nations of this planet, if they are engaged at all in research into this phenomenon, they are doing it for primarily nationalistic purposes. Since there is no United Nations or international mandate to launch a serious diplomatic initiative to these visitors, CSETI has determined that citizens of like mind and with high purpose are warranted to gathering together to do this important research. In this sense, the CE-5 Initiative is a citizen’s diplomacy project which aims to empower world citizens to contact and subsequently establish a sustainable relationship with any and all extraterrestrial civilizations which may be involved with the Earth.

Certainly, in the case of the crop circle phenomenon in southern England, we have evidence of an extraordinary nonhuman involvement with the planet which has been asking for some type of response. It is our considered opinion that mere scientific measurements of the circles and passive observation of the night sky is inadequate. We have determined that we are dealing with something more than a mere natural phenomenon worthy of passive observation. Since it has been determined that not only are these crop circles under intelligent control, but have an interactive component, it is incumbent upon any researchers to determine what relationship they wish to achieve with the crop circle makers themselves. By this, I mean it is necessary for the serious researcher to determine what relationship would be appropriate and sustainable with the intelligence behind the crop circle formations. At CSETI, we have determined that the most important aspect of any such initiative is in the human motivations which are driving it. It is essential that the purpose of the project itself and its individual members be that of a genuine interest in establishing a sustainable and peaceful relationship, and not centered around any mundane or self-centered objective. In a field beset by commercialism, grandstanding, and turf battles this, of course, is no mean feat. This is a project which includes not only scientific process, but also a diplomatic initiative, and beyond that, a spiritual journey in the as yet uncharted area of interspecies communication.
It is important to note that the following report is admittedly and interpretive one. Shari Adamiak, who is coordinator of RMIT (Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team) activities, is writing a detailed event-oriented report for analysis. The purpose of this report is to record not only the significant events which occurred, but also our interpretation of them, our assessment of the situation, and to convey these conclusions which we feel are warranted at this point. It is important in any field of endeavor to state what one’s assessment is, what conclusions, if any, can be drawn, and to interpret to the extent possible the events which have been experienced and see. What follows is not only an account of the events which occurred, therefore, but it is also an interpretation of those events which is intended to assist us in formulating a comprehensive understanding of this phenomenon.

Before beginning the body of this report, I would like to thank Colin Andrews, who is head of Circle Phenomenon Research, for his assistance in organizing this research effort, for his support, and for his vision. Without his skilled assistance, I am quite certain that this project could not have been realized. In addition, I would like to thank Polly and Tim Carson who graciously allowed us the use of their 1800-acre farm at Alton Barnes for this very important research initiative. They were gracious, loving, and they are extremely special individuals who I believe are at the right place at the right time.

Additionally, I would like to thank the other members of the research team: Shari Adamiak, Ron Russell, Maria Ward, Peter Russell of London, and others who were able to withstand the rigors of this research project, which as you will see, involves staying out until 3 or 4 in the morning, night after night, over the period of 10 days. I would like to acknowledge here publicly the dedication and sincerity of all those who took part in this effort. The reader should note that this project required a tremendous amount of effort on the part of all participants. Keep in mind that all those who participate have full time jobs, have families and other obligations, and that they paid for their expenses for this trip out of their own funds. It is truly moving to see the level of dedication which a number of people have found in pursuing this important project.

Prelude

After some discussion, we determined that July 20th through 30th should be the dates for this initial research project for CSETI in the southern England area. A team of CSETI working group members which included myself, Shari Adamiak, Ron Russell, a Ph.D. psychologist from Cincinnati, and others arrived between the 21st and 23rd. As a strange footnote, I arrived into London’s Gatwick airport amid a thunderstorm and rather gloomy skies. After renting a car and driving towards Marlborough, the weather cleared as soon as I entered the southern England area of Wiltshire County. It is interesting to note that just as I was landing an old church several hundred years of age was struck by lightning, as was Woodborough Hill, with 3 bolts of lightning striking the top of the hill simultaneously. Except for one night, and that is the night of July 26th and early morning of the 27th, we enjoyed fine and clear weather every day that the research project continued. This, I learned, was in stark contrast to several weeks of rainy weather which resulted in a number of crop circle researchers getting stuck in muddy fields and going through other harrowing experiences related to the weather. We, indeed, felt fortunate as a team to be blessed for such a long duration, particularly since our research requires us to be out in the elements essentially from dusk till the wee hours of the morning, usually until 3 or 4 a.m.
I do not believe that any of us could have foreseen the magnitude of the events which were to follow. In the coming 9 days we were to witness events which, without a doubt, rank as some of the most extraordinary, multiply witnessed close encounters in the history of this phenomenon. Within these few days, our team was to successfully achieve contact with extraterrestrial intelligence on at least 3 major occasions, and as you will learn, probably on several other occasions. Certainly, I believe it can be stated without exaggeration, that the lives of everyone involved were changed forever by what they saw, what they felt, and what they collectively experienced.

Our research location was on Woodborough Hill at the farm of Polly and Tim Carson in Alton Barnes, in the county of Wiltshire in southern England. It should be noted that no one besides Colin Andrews and myself knew the precise location of this research site. However, the first night we arrived, there were at least 30 people who were not a member of the team who appeared at the site. This obviously created some logistical problems which took some creativity in resolving. To use a term favored by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, it did not take long for “high strangeness” to greet us in southern England. The first night we arrived on Woodborough Hill, there were people literally coming up through the fields, through the woods, and from all directions. They were converging on that spot as if expecting something. Therefore, on the night of July 21st there were a number of people that had not been briefed on the project. For this reason, we endeavored to give a brief account for the purpose of describing the project and the processes which were to be used.

One of the initial high strangeness events happened during this briefing. As I was discussing the CSETI protocols and the purpose of the research project, a number of unusual events transpired. I had brought to the site a radar detector (as is used in detecting radar for automobiles in the United States) which was hooked up to a portable battery. I was holding this radar detector while discussing the equipment we were using and the overall research project. Each time that I would get to a key point in the discussion – that is, at each point when a significant aspect of the project was being emphasized – the radar detector would spontaneously go off. At least 40 people present that night saw this occur 3 separate times. People speculated that there was some sort of monitoring activity going on which signaled each time that the radar detector went off.

To this date, we have not been able to explain how or why the beeping detector was activated. And, at no other time during that evening or subsequent evenings, did this occur.

It is also worth noting that on this first evening (July 21st) we did a brief coherent thought sequencing as sort of an orientation project. During this time, we visualized the double-ended crystal which Dorothy and Burl Ives had sent with me. This is the primary shape that we were projecting that evening. It is interesting that the next day we learned that the most complex crop circle of the year to that date had appeared at East Moen and resembled in many respects the configuration and shape of that item. Of course, we cannot prove that this was related, but in many of our minds it was highly suggestive of events to come.

**The Progression of Contact**

On July 22, 1992, the research team assembled at approximately 9:30 p.m. During the coherent thought sequencing process, a metallic noise was heard by a number of people on the western side of Woodborough Hill: It appeared to be emanating from behind the group. Later investigation
showed that those present in the group had not seen anything associated with this sound. It is interesting that on this night we tried to reach consensus on a shape to project to the crop circle makers. The intention of this was to arrive at a shape which would be held by the group collectively, which could be painted in the sky with a high-powered light, and which could be received by the crop circle makers and result in a confirmed authentic crop formation of the same shape. This, of course, would be a crop circle CE-5. The group discussed several different shapes. It was finally decided upon to utilize a triangular shaped structure. After a number of configurations, it was finally agreed upon that we would make a triangle which consisted of 3 circles joined by 3 pathways which would make an equilateral triangle.

It is interesting to note that in addition to this process, a large number of people on top of Woodborough Hill were able to see a scintillating ball of light in a field below our location over in the direction of Milk Hill. It was rather faint, and as darkness was growing, it was difficult to get an exact location of this object. The way that this object scintillated and moved was very reminiscent of the strange disk shaped object which was video taped in broad daylight, both in 1990 and 1991 in the crop circle field areas. It is also interesting to note as a minor event, that at 1:45 a.m. a brilliant ball of orange amber colored light appeared on the southeastern horizon in the wee hours of July 23, 1992. The light traveled upwards from the horizon to remain stationary for about 3 to 4 minutes. There was no sound evident, no smoke trail, or any evidence of any conventional activity. As the light began to disappear, a white darting object was then seen moving rapidly along the edge of a cloud. An explanation for these events has not bee reached.

On July 23, 1992 a number of extraordinary events occurred which are worthy of note. As a prelude to the night’s activity, Maria Ward and Edward Sherwood were present earlier in the day near the Towsmead Copse, which is located directly below Woodborough Hill at Alton Barnes, when they heard a trilling sound, very much like what has been heard in the area of crop circles over the past several years. The research team gathered later at about 9:15 pm on Woodborough Hill and began the coherent thought sequencing process. It is interesting to note that Maria Ward and Edward Sherwood arrived late and did not join the group immediately, but stayed in an area on top of Woodborough Hill separate from the group. Over the next few minutes an extraordinary event occurred which, while lacking objective clarification, may be very significant. Both Maria Ward and Steven Greer experienced a “mental override” which was conveyed as a specific shape over southern England. (An override during coherent thought sequencing is when an image which appears not to be self generated, i.e. “imaginary”, persists in the mind, and which appears to have some objective reality). Maria Ward again was sitting separately form the main group, and independently both of us experienced this override. It consisted of the following: An image of a milky colored mushroom-shaped dome over that part of southern England which was an energy field or and energy grid, which somehow was related to the formation of these crop circles. Significantly, I described this to the group separately from Maria Ward. Then, moments later, she came and said that she had the most extraordinary mental override, and she too described it as a
A significant event occurred at approximately 12:45 a.m., when a large amber, orange colored ball of light, which was spinning, appeared on the northwestern horizon. It was significantly larger than any object we had seen up to that point, and it remained there for approximately 5 minutes. One of the individuals working with Colin Andrews, Greg Pressley, was able to video tape this object. Some individuals nearby, who had night scope binoculars, saw a military helicopter approach this object. At that point, this object moved away rapidly to the north and dimmed as it did so, and then it was gone.

Almost simultaneously, a red object appeared traveling above the northern edge of Woodborough Hill, and this object was noted to split into 2 parts before disappearing. This object displayed no aircraft lights and made absolutely no sound. People on top of Woodborough Hill also saw a white object that moved rapidly from the northwest towards the zenith of the sky. It was described as a silver white object, and I personally saw this as it approached Woodborough Hill at some altitude. This object was seen immediately after the bright amber orange colored object vanished. These objects which were observed that night were definitely not aircraft, nor were they known natural phenomenon such as meteorite or lightning activity. At approximately 3:00 a.m., we concluded the night’s research session.

During the day, the research team investigated reports of new crop circles which had appeared, and gathered for debriefing meetings and to plan the next night’s activities. On Friday, July 24th, we decided to undertake an expedition through the fields surrounding Milk Hill and Alton Barnes to personally investigate all of the known confirmed authentic crop circles. There were several beautiful crop circles and elaborate formations near Milk Hill, which we investigated and personally entered. We were struck by the beauty, the symmetry, and the subjectively felt energy within each of these crop circles. The crop circles themselves are of extraordinary design, and there is a gentleness and peace which cannot be objectively measured. The individual wheat stalks themselves are not broken, but are gently *curved* from the base in a way that cannot be done by mechanical forces.

Interestingly, I took one of these wheat stalks to preserve and carry back to America, and it was perfectly curved, having no broken places in it whatsoever. However, the force of simply holding it and walking to the next field resulted in it breaking in 3 places, even though I was being particularly careful not to damage the stalk. This was an impromptu experiment which I found personally significant, since it showed that these stalks were very fragile and easily broken under even light mechanical forces, and yet these huge crop circles were able to be formed with the stems of these stalks of wheat only slightly curved and with no broken places in them whatsoever. To me, this is one of the most significant findings which establish that the authentic crop circles are of extramundane origin, and are not formed by crude mechanical forces.

We took time to do coherent thought sequencing and remote viewing inside the center of several of these circles. Both Shari Adamiak and myself independently sensed that the mechanism of action for forming these crop circles was not mechanical, but that they were *pulled* down in some fashion. We sensed that there was a short-lived augmentation of the gravitational field over the area where
the crop circle was to appear, and that it was an interaction between the electromagnetic spectrum and the gravitational field which resulted in the formation of the crop circles. Again, this is only a theory, but it agrees with much of the known evidence, and it was remotely viewed independently by 2 people while in a crop circle. Certainly there is evidence of rapid heating and electromagnetic energy affecting the cell wall of the crops. In addition, we know that there are radio-nucleotide changes in the area of the crop circle which is not present in the soil samples outside of the crop circles. There does appear to be, therefore, some rapidly applied electromagnetic energy which, given what we know about the UFO propulsion systems involving gravitational fields, could result in the type of mechanism which we jointly visualized. By being in the crop circles, you can sense that there was not a mechanical force that pushed the stalks down, but that there was an energy field which altered the nature of the stalks themselves.

By the night of Friday, July 24, 1992, the research team had decided that it would be necessary for us to move from the top of Woodborough Hill into a field directly below Woodborough Hill, where there were 2 significant crop circle formations. One of these was a large ring. The other was a large circle, and they were adjacent to each other, separated only by a few yards. It is worth noting here, from a logistics point of view, that the research team had multiple people intrude who had not been trained and who were not prearranged members of the team. Obviously, this is disruptive and erosive to any group cohesion and to the overall flow of research activity. It is also interesting to note here that word of the research effort had spread throughout the area, and that there were multiple attempts by intruders to enter the farm of Polly and Tim Carson for the purpose of infiltrating the research team. On more than one occasion, men who were in the employ of the farm’s owners were required to circumambulate the farm for security purposes. On one occasion, local police were called to remove a number of intruders who had gotten very close to our research site. Beyond this, there was the usual collection of tabloid reporters and others who, while not understanding the mission, wanted to be part of the process. Moreover, because of the use of the high-powered lights, a number of people in the area had detected our activity and had determined that they should somehow infiltrate the research group. For this reason and others, we decided to move off of the top of Woodborough Hill and to a more protected site below the summit. There were a number of observers, however, who did remain on top of Woodborough Hill.

After gathering in the crop circles themselves to conduct our research efforts, we noted that collectively we were seeing multiple, strobe like bright white and yellow flashes of light in various directions surrounding our location. These appeared as bright strobe lights as would be emitted by a camera discharging a flash bulb. Then, at 10:25 p.m., an event which is of great significance occurred. While we were looking into the zenith of the sky, slightly towards the south and east, there came across the sky a structured spinning spacecraft. You could clearly see, in the dimming blue light of the sky, a spinning structure, with blue-green, red, and white lights, that were spinning around its periphery. This object traversed 20 to 30 degrees of arc in the sky, and lasted for only about 5 to 10 seconds. As it moved cross the sky, it was also spinning in a counter clockwise rotation.

Please note that this was no distant light in the sky. It was a structured craft with individual lights which were clearly discernible. It was at this point that I was convinced that we had a “lock on” with a structured spacecraft of non-terrestrial origin. I believe that it is the same craft which later visited us on the night of July 26th and the wee hours of the 27th. I must emphasize here that the
sighting of this craft was clear and unobstructed. The individual lights could be determined as well as the metallic structure of the craft itself. It moved very rapidly across the zenith of the sky, well in excess of the speed of any known human aircraft. Beyond this, it should be noted that this craft was completely silent as it passed overhead. As an interesting side note to the night of the 24th, I should mention that Ron Russell’s cameras would not operate for the time he was in the crop circles. All of us present observed the malfunction of not one, but both, of his cameras, which to this date has not been explained. It is important to note that they worked fine the next day.

Then at 12:05 a.m., on the night of the 24th of July (actually, the wee hours of July 25th) the entire group witnessed 3 separate balls of light moving over the Towsmead Copse. They moved rapidly and were an orange-amber color. There was no sound heard by those who were located in the crop formation. However, Edward Sherwood, who had walked over to that area a few minutes prior to this, did experience a metallic ringing noise as he neared the edge of the Copse. He did not, however, see the anomalous lights. He also reported that his right eye experienced a significant amount of irritation for the next 24 hours, and the next day we noted that his eye was red and inflamed. In addition, his eyelid appeared somewhat swollen. Exactly what these lights were and what the energy form was that resulted in the metallic ringing sound has yet to be determined. None of our instruments, including the trifield meter or the radar detector, picked up any specific energies.

These events were preceded around 11:20 p.m. by the appearance of an object, amber in color, that was spinning. It emitted a red and bluish color. This was preceded by several lights that flashed through the sky in rapid succession. These were the luminosity of a bright star or planet. At 11:25 p.m., a UFO came over, visible for at least 5 minutes. It had a strobe on top, though it was most definitely not an airplane as seen through binoculars. There was no sound coming from the object. As soon as the group said, “Let’s signal to it” it became illuminated and emitted a much brighter gold and amber light with the strobes still flashing on top of it. Again, no sound was heard, but it made an arc around the field we were in, and it headed off towards the south.

Over the course of the evening, we were to see 4 UFOs which were all moving towards a specific direction, that is, they appeared to be converging from 4 different directions towards one location. One originated in the zenith, one originated in the west, one originated in the north, and another in the northeast, and all converged towards the southeast. We noted that the next day a new significant agriglyph was found in that direction on the other side of the Salisbury Plain at Pepperbox Mill. This may be a coincidence, but we note it here for possible correlations.

Then, on the morning of July 25th or 26th, a farmer at Roundplay, near Devizes, found in his field a crop circle of profound importance. We did not learn of the presence of this crop formation until the morning of the 27th. However, Ralph Noyes, a prominent crop circle researcher in England, states this was most likely formed the night of the 23rd, 24th, or 25th of July. When we asked Ralph Noyes what the shape of this new formation was, he showed me a drawing he had made in his logbook where he was keeping a very careful account of all crop circles. I was astonished, as was Shari Adamiak and others who were with me, to see that he had drawn precisely the shape which we had been visualizing and conveying to the crop circle makers. It is not possible to convey the emotion which all of us felt at that moment. Without a doubt there had appeared a crop circle (felt to be authentic by the Argost team, which had entered it prior to our knowing of its existence)
which exactly corresponded to the shape which we had been projecting, both with the high-powered lights and through coherent thought sequencing. Since no one outside of our research group knew of the shape which we were projecting, the likelihood that this could be a hoax is thought to be nil. Nor is it likely that this was a mere coincidence, although the debunkers could always point that out as a possibility. It is our assessment that this was a specific crop circle formed in collaboration between the research team and the crop circle “makers”. This was not just 3 circles in a triangle. They were in an equilateral triangle, and they were connected precisely by the bands which we had visualized. Moreover, they had appeared near our research site.

On the morning of the 27th, Shari Adamiak and myself, as well as others, went up to the top of Oliver’s Castle and looked down upon the plain below us and saw this astonishing crop circle. It is not an exaggeration to say that is was as if it had been lifted from our minds and placed in the field in absolutely perfect order. We feel that the significance of this can hardly be overstated: That a group of humans endeavoring to contact the intelligence responsible for the crop circles should be able to project a specific, and heretofore unknown shape, and that within a few miles of the location of their research, a crop formation of precisely that form should appear, indicates that we have reached a significant point of contact. It raises the question of what might be achieved through concerted efforts between properly motivated human research teams and those responsible for the crop circles.

We feel that this crop circle CE-5 experiment clearly establishes: (1) That the crop circles are under intelligent control, and (2) that they can be interacted with by a team of humans. If this amount of dialogue can occur, what other form of communication is possible? What does this indicate to us about the crop circle makers’ willingness to communicate and cooperate with humans? These and other questions arise from this extraordinary event.

If there was any question in our minds that these crop circles were the result of extraterrestrial peoples interacting with our planet, those doubts were greatly reduced by what followed. On the night of July 25th 1992, the group again gathered in the crop circles below Woodborough Hill. Once again, a brightly lit amber orange colored object was observed at about 11:00 p.m., moving from north to south. Once again, no sounds were heard from this object. At 1:10 a.m., in the wee hours of July 26th, while walking in a circle with high-powered lights pointing straight up into a cloud bank, we noted that from above the clouds a bright light was shining down from the sky into the cloud bank, mimicking our light formation. There was no question that this light was shining down from the sky onto the top surface of the cloudbank, and that it was mimicking our light work. Because of the cloud cover which had moved in at this time, we could not see any specific UFO, however, the beam of light shining from the sky down into the clouds was striking and could not be explained. It is also interesting to note that on Saturday, July 25th, the group’s activities were interrupted by intruders into the research area. There were unknown individuals who had placed themselves on Adam’s Grave, Milk Hill, Nap Hill, and Goldenball Hill. They had acquired their own high-powered lights, and were flashing them down onto our group trying to detect our location. In addition, it should be noted that our colleagues on top of Woodborough Hill were harassed by 4 individuals with cameras. These individuals took photographs of the people stationed on Woodborough Hill against their will. At this point, the 4 men who had forcibly taken pictures on top of Woodborough Hill came toward the CSETI group, which was located in the crop circle
formation at the base of Woodborough Hill. Our colleagues then warned the CSETI group that we were being approached, and at that point the night’s activities were curtailed.

The Near-Landing of a Spacecraft

The night of July 26th, and the wee hours of July 27th, proved to be of profound importance. It is on this date that the CSETI research team had a confirmed, close range lock-on with a structured spacecraft, which came toward us in a near landing. The significance of this night’s activities can hardly be overstated. Remember that this multiply-witnessed event that was human-initiated and which in included, as you will learn, a near landing of a structured extraterrestrial spacecraft at close range.

Before recounting the event, however, we should review the circumstances leading up to that experience. On Sunday, July 26th, I had been asked to address a crop circle conference in Glastonbury, England. While there, I met a gentleman named Roy Dutton, who had devised a system for predicting the appearance of UFOs, given various locations and time frames. Apparently, this gentleman had analyzed reports for over 30 years, and had been able to come up with a periodicity which he had tested to be accurate. We informed him about our research project, and he gave us information relating to the following days’ appearances in that part of England, stating that there would be significant opportunity for sightings around 10:30 p.m., and then again at 12:30 a.m. and 1:30 a.m. We made note of this, and thought that it would be interesting to see if any actual correlations arose.

After returning from Glastonbury, we had a brief dinner and then gathered around 10:00 p.m. at the research site in Alton Barnes. There were gathering clouds at that time, although it was not raining. Then, at 10:25 p.m. on July 26th, 2 UFOs appeared in the east. They moved slightly towards us and were completely silent. There were no normal aircraft lights noted on these objects. At one point, they rose above a cloudbank and moved towards the group. While originating out of the east, they silently moved towards the south. It is felt that they were on the order of 2 to 4 miles away at this point. (It is interesting that 10:30 p.m. was the time frame that Roy Dutton had mentioned as an opportunity for a sighting.) Present during the sighting was, again, Edward Sherwood, Maria Ward, Chris Mansel, Shari Adamiak, Marcia Morris, and others.

What follows next admittedly sounds like something out of a science fiction movie; however, it was observed by everyone present and we will recount it in order as the events unfolded. From our location in the crop circle, we began to see multiple areas of strobe-like lights that appeared in all directions. At around 11:00 p.m., in the clouds directly above us, there were noted to be brilliant lights spinning in a cartwheel-type fashion, anti-clockwise from above the clouds. This moved over directly above the CSETI group, and then stopped, remaining there for approximately 10 minutes before ceasing its activity. Then looking towards the northeast, we saw that the sky was getting considerably darker, and at that point 4 elliptical shapes detached themselves from the western edge of the cloud line and traveled rapidly eastward into the edge of those clouds. These objects appeared to move in a circular motion as if joined together around a cartwheel. It is important to note that several people in the group felt electrostatic effects on the skin during this part of the event. I must say that the impression of the object above the clouds, which was spinning with lights in a cartwheel fashion onto the upper surface of the clouds, appeared to be rather large. We had an
Englishman arrive on site, whose name is not known to me, who did confirm that these same lights were also seen from the direction of Lockeridge. He confirmed that there was no light coming from the ridges or below, and that this cartwheel formation of lights in the clouds was originating from above the clouds. These events, which of course were preceded by the sighting of the 4 UFOs mentioned earlier, were felt to be very significant.

At this point it suddenly began to rain, first gently, and then a tremendous downpour. This period of rain immediately followed the cart wheeling effect in the sky and the gathering of very dark clouds from the north. The group then decided to break because of the rather hard downpour. Our cameras and other equipment were getting drenched, and visibility was reduced to only a few feet. Here I must mention something which can only be related again as a consciousness override. While we were gathering to leave, I personally felt compelled to proceed to an area on the concrete farm road located on the Carson farm where there was a small turnout. I had this overriding vision of our remaining at that site pending some further event that evening. From a logical point of view, we should have disbanded and taken the opportunity for a normal night’s sleep! (By now you have gathered that we had been up many nights in a row until there, sometimes 4 o’clock in the morning, and many of those with us took this as an opportunity to leave and get to an early rest.) However, 4 of us insisted on staying, and we proceeded to the concrete farm road, only a few hundred yards from our present location.

At the same time that we were preparing to move from our location in the crop circle field (which was increasingly becoming mired in mud and water) Colin Andrews and others were leaving the top of Woodborough Hill. Apparently, as Colin Andres was pulling away from the barn area where the cars had been parked, members standing outside of his car heard the strange trilling sound which has been recorded several times in the crop circle area. In addition, Don and Peggy Tuersley, walking down from the top of Woodborough Hill, noticed 2 lights which were shining in the field along side where they were walking. These progressed through the field and then repeated after a few moments in the same sequence. (These events were not observed by the CSETI team because we were on the opposite side of Woodborough Hill preparing to depart from the now muddy crop circle.) Four of us remained on the concrete farm road waiting for further events. We were located in 2 automobiles with 2 persons in each. Significantly, at this point, it was around midnight and the people who had been attempting to infiltrate the CSETI group were fortuitously flushed off of Adam’s Grave, Milk Hill, and the other areas, by the downpour. This may have been a helpful coincidence, or a planned effect by the visitors. At any rate, in addition to these individuals being removed from the area due to inclement weather, we also had the misfortune of having our video camera doused by rain, and therefore rendered inoperable. (I will comment on these events later.)

After sitting in the cars waiting for the rain to subside for some time, I was startled when suddenly Chris Mansel in the car behind me jumped out and started beating on my window. I rolled the window down, and he exclaimed that there was a spaceship coming right through the field only a few hundred feet from our location! At this point, all of us were astonished to observe a large, disk-shaped craft with brilliant lights rotating counterclockwise along its base. The object rose to a high dome or cone on which sat 3 other amber lights on the top of this structure. The entire object was no more than 30 feet above the ground, and it was only 400 yards from our location at the edge of the very field where we were standing! You could see the metallic structure between the rotating lights at the base of the spacecraft and the 3 or 4 amber colored lights at the top of the cone. Again,
I must emphasize that this was a close sighting of a structured spacecraft. At one point, we could hear a humming sound which we believed was coming from the object, but this could not be definitely determined. While our video camera was rendered inoperable, luckily we were able to make real time recordings on the micro-cassette recorder, which we kept with us continuously during our research trip. The lights, which were at the base of this spacecraft, were blue-green, red, amber, and white. Note that the shape of this spacecraft, its movement, as well as the counterclockwise rotation of the lights, are identical to the spacecraft which was seen on Friday the 24th, which you will remember passed directly overhead in the zenith of the sky. It is my personal assessment that this was the same spacecraft.

When we first saw this spacecraft, it was at the edge of the wheat field. It then moved through the field behind some trees where we could see it clearly scintillating through the branches of the trees as it moved toward the north. The spacecraft initially appeared in the southwest, although as you will note in a moment, our compass readings at the time of the event were not accurate. The size of the spacecraft, which was 400 yards away, was approximately one and a half inches at arm's length. This gives us an estimated size of 80 to 150 feet in diameter, and I believe that this spacecraft was 100+ feet in diameter. The lights, which were rotating counterclockwise around its base, were contiguous. The blue, white, greenish and red-amber colored lights seemed to blend into each other in an unusual fashion. I have never seen light like this from a terrestrial origin. These were brilliant, obviously technologically associated lights attached to a structured metallic spacecraft. The craft continued to move toward the north, and then emerged in a notch in the trees and hovered. At this point, it seemed to flip or turn upward, so that either another side of the spacecraft or the underside of the spacecraft was seen. At this point, it looked exactly like a Christmas tree lit up. Here, it is worth quoting from the live tape recording:

“We are observing a close range spacecraft that is conical shaped. Lord, it looks like a Christmas tree lit up! Chris mentions a Christmas tree lit up – exactly! Mother of Mary Christ, look! Now it’s rotated a bit. It is conical and looks just like a Christmas tree. It is floating down through the trees at this time. Do you hear humming? Yes. When it first approached you could see the lower part. It looked disk shaped. It was rotating, and the lights were going back and forth. This thing is big, quite large, that came across here!”

Now, at this point, an amber colored probe detaches from the upper right hand side of the spacecraft and goes off into the mist. Later, we were to learn that Busty Taylor and others gathered on a nearby hilltop, who had remained during this part of the event but whose location was unknown to us, did see an amber colored light moving off from that direction. I must also convey that all members of the group felt an electrical charge, a tingling, and in my case, I felt it from my toes all the way to the top of my head. We noticed that the magnetic compass (which was a Swedish compass purchased only a month beforehand and which had a lifetime guarantee) would not work properly. Each time that we checked the compass, magnetic north had altered its location. At one point, we were checking the compass with a flashlight every 2 minutes, and each time we checked it, the needle rotated part way around the dial, counterclockwise. Note that the lights moving on the spaceship were also rotating counterclockwise around its base. At this point, we took the high-powered lights from the car and began to signal the spaceship. We signaled to it, 2 bright flashes and pause, and then it flashed back to us in the same sequence. This sequence was repeated again with a similar response from the spaceship. On the tape, you can hear gasps from
the people present as the object begins pulsing, flashing back to us in the same sequence. Importantly, had we remained in the previous location (in the crop circle field) we would not have been in a position to have seen this event.

Immediately after this CE-5, which took place over a 10 to 15 minute period, a couple came driving down the farm road, who had remained up on Woodborough Hill. Their presence there was unknown to us during the course of the near-landing event. One was named Judy Young, and the other, Peter Davenport, both from England. Just as I had felt compelled to remain on the concrete farm road, they also felt compelled to remain on top of Woodborough Hill, sensing that something significant might happen. From their vantage point on Woodborough Hill, they were able to see off in the direction opposite from our location. It was there that they were able to see a huge shaft of light illuminating the field where we had been prior to the rainstorm. We were fascinated to hear that they were able to see the light going down in to the crop circle area where the CSETI team just had been conducting its research. There is no explanation for their sighting, but we feel that it probably preceded the near landing, and is therefore highly significant.

Then, at approximately 1:30 a.m., another UFO was seen in the southwest. This was a large amber colored object further away than the spacecraft which had come through the field. It was estimated to be 1 to 2 miles away. It appeared and then wobbled as it hovered. We then took our high-powered lights and signaled to it, 2 flashes. It then returned the signaling back, 2 flashes. It moved in our direction slowly and then disappeared below a tree line in the distance. Once again, it is interesting to note that these sightings occurred at approximately 12:30 and 1:30 a.m., which were the windows of opportunity noted by Roy Dutton in his mathematical prediction formula. Also, the compass continued to rotate counterclockwise for several minutes after the second spacecraft was seen at 1:30 a.m.

Interesting corroborating evidence for this sighting, in addition to what was seen by Busty Taylor on a nearby hill, and by Judy Young and Peter Davenport on top of Woodborough Hill, comes from Maria Ward. Maria had separated from the group to take someone home who was not feeling well. As she returned to the farm, she parked the car down by the manor house so that she would not run over the grates (cattle grids) and awaken the people in the farmhouse. She then began to walk towards our location. At that point, she noticed it was 12:30 a.m., she saw a large, dense, conical shape in the distance, with part of it hidden by a tree line. She could see continuous lights revolving around the base of the object that were blue, white and reddish colored. As it cleared the tree line, she could then see 3 orange lights above the rotating band of lights. Note that this corresponds precisely with our sighting which was closer to the spaceship. Again, Maria Ward described these lights at the base moving counterclockwise. Shortly after this she saw a beam of light being directed at the object itself. Presumably this is the beam which we were shining from our location on the concrete farm road. At this point, she noticed that the spacecraft flashed for a moment back towards the originating light. She noted the object looked almost triangular with the point facing upwards. Again, note that this correlates very well with our observation of it having the appearance of a Christmas tree. It is also interesting to note that Maria Ward felt a tingling sensation along her back and on her head. At this point, she also noted that an object broke away from the spacecraft that was orange in color, and moved away in a northerly direction. Once again, this corresponds accurately with what we observed from our location. She gave an estimate of length of 75 feet to 100 feet, and no more than 40 feet above the ground. And again, she noted that
it was silent, except for a slight buzzing sound, which seemed to be coming from the south of her position.

We have full reports from 4 people who were present during this event. These include on-site transcripts and drawings. It is significant that this was a multiply witnessed event of a near landing of a structured spacecraft at close range. It was no further than 400 yards from our location and approximately 30 feet above the ground. There was a clear interactive component to this event, with light signaling observed by at least 5 people. These 5 people included the 4 people at the primary site, as well as Maria Ward, who was approaching the site from the manor house located on the farm. The significance of this event can hardly be overstated. This event constitutes a close range, close encounter of the 5th kind, with a clear interactive component. It appears that the CSETI team was successful in vectoring in a spaceship to its location, and then engaged it in signaling. It is my considered opinion that had the team been adequately prepared for it there would have been a full landing, and in all likelihood, an onboard experience.

It is fair to mention here that I feel the rate-limiting aspect of this project, which is attempting to establish a mutual and sustainable relationship between humans and extraterrestrial peoples, is the readiness of the research team itself. It is clear to all involved with this project, that there is an crescendo of events which has been occurring over the last year and a half, and which we feel certain will culminate in a confirmed landing and probable onboard experience by a CSETI boarding party. It is my opinion that to the extent that we are able to prepare ourselves for this level of close encounter of the 5th kind, to that extent, it can occur. Nevertheless, this experience, in and of itself, stands as a watershed event in the history of human initiated close encounters. For not only were we able to vector this spacecraft in to our location, but it was able to come so incredibly close to our group.

In addition, there has been much discussion surrounding the circumstances of this event. For example it is noted that this spacecraft came under cover of darkness and at the end of a rainstorm. This rain permitted the event to unfold under darkness of night and in private. Had it occurred on a night when it was clear and bright, it doubtlessly would have been observed and interfered with by multiple intruders. This also brings up the question of obtaining photographic evidence. Is it any coincidence, for example, that the camcorder became wet and was unable to be utilized? Why were others who had been present during the previous night’s research not present who would have had still-photographic equipment to record the event? Was our inability to obtain photographic evidence: (1) a coincidence, (2) a necessary result of being able to clear the area of unwanted and disruptive influences such as those that had infiltrated the site on the previous night, or (3) an intentional event indicating that they did not wish to be photographed at close range? It should be noted that the video camera which we had in our possession was a Canon L1 Pro with an extensor lens and a telephoto lens, which would have given us approximately 60 X magnification. Certainly, at only 400 yards, this camera would have recorded extraordinary detail of the spacecraft.

To be honest, at this point, I have not reached any conclusion as to the meaning of these events, except to say that I am quite certain that it is no coincidence. That this spacecraft chose to come on an evening when others would have been out of the area, under the cover of darkness, and after a rainstorm, I believe to be deliberately planned. The same spacecraft was seen rotating across the sky on the night of the 24th, when it was crystal clear, and yet it made no further close approach. It
should be noted that there were many people on Adam’s Grave and on other nearby hillsides that would certainly have seen a large spacecraft of that sort coming so close to our group on the 24th. I also do not think it is a coincidence that I personally received an override to go and stay on the concrete road, and to remain there for some time. This decision was against all logic, and it is interesting that the people who were on top of Woodborough Hill had a similar compelling drive to remain there for another hour or so. All of this might be considered to be in the category of “high strangeness”, and it is crucial that we consider these aspects of the phenomenon.

Postscript

The nights of July 27, 28, and 29 continued to have significant aerial phenomenon. None, however, were so close and so certain as the near landing that occurred in the wee hours of July 27th. The following day, on the 27th, Colin Andrews disclosed to us that several people had heard the trilling sound similar to what had been recorded by the BBC and at White Crow at about 12:20 a.m. This would have been only 5 minutes prior to the near landing in the field. The next day, we met a woman named Una Daywood, who stated that at East Kennet, in England, last year, a spacecraft apparently identical of very similar to what was seen in the wee hours on the 27th, was reported.

Conclusion

Based on the experiences of July 20th through 30th, we have formulated the assessment that the crop circles are constructed by and extraterrestrial civilization, and are technologically related. The unequivocal sighting of a large structured spacecraft in the vicinity of the crop circles in the wee hours of July 27th, the collaborative formation of a specific crop circle shape which appeared near Roundplay, England, and the multiple UFO sightings which occurred over this period of 9 nights, all speak to the extraterrestrial origins of this phenomenon. Of equal significance is the fact that there is clear evidence that humans can interact with the phenomenon, and if carefully planned initiatives can be carried out, that significant progress in an open relationship between extraterrestrial people and humans can be obtained. As the world progresses towards a global civilization and an organic unity, the potential for a sustained and open relationship between humans and extraterrestrial visitors will increase. It is our assessment that the extraterrestrial peoples responsible for the crop circle phenomenon are increasingly ready to enter into a period of relative openness. It is our responsibility, as humans, to similarly prepare ourselves mentally, physically, and spiritually for the next step in our relationship with these visitors. As the old order of the world all around us is collapsing, and as a new order, however embryonic, is evolving, we stand at a point in history of great potentiality. These potentialities include, but are not limited to, the integration of human civilization into an interplanetary civilization; the development of means of communication and travel which will dwarf current human capabilities; and the exploration of a unity in consciousness which transcends both the relative differences amongst ourselves and between various planetary species.

It is imperative that those who wish to join in this visionary and yet practical endeavor continue to prepare themselves and their colleagues to further potential contact. Given a correct setting and an adequately motivated and trained group, it is our assessment that the possibility for a landing and onboard encounter is very high. While the precise timing of this is not known, we can discern that it is a relatively near, as opposed to distant, event. It should be pointed out that CSETI’s goals of
establishing working groups of individuals capable of significant close encounters of the 5\textsuperscript{th} kind has reached its 10-year goal point in one and a half years. At this rate of progress, we can only imagine what events the next 5 years will bring us.

Of equal importance is the question of how this information will be communicated to our fellow humans. How can this best be conveyed so that a positive outcome will be assured? In a world that is increasingly fractious, xenophobic and paranoid, we must be certain to convey information which is truthful, motivated by clear intentions, peaceful and life supporting. Nor should we be dismayed by the nay Sayers, the pessimists, and the cynics, who would have us believe that what has already been achieved is impossible. For, I can recall a time only 2 years ago, when a prominent UFO expert stated that what we were attempting to do would be nearly impossible, and that we would need millions of dollars and thousands of people to achieve it. And yet with vision and perseverance, we can create a new reality, a reality which includes the empowerment of humans to enter into a sustainable relationship with other planetary intelligent life forms.

In addition to these considerations, the events of July 20\textsuperscript{th} through 30\textsuperscript{th} in England underscore the importance of previous CE-5s, including those which occurred in Gulf Breeze, Wyoming, Colorado, North Caroline, Belgium, and elsewhere. There are those who would have us believe that all of the preceding events just mentioned are coincidence. However, from these events we can discern a pattern of increasing contact between CE-5 Initiative Working Groups and those extraterrestrial visitors who are involved with a project concerning the Earth. In addition to this, we note with some fascination and promise, that individual working group members have been having increasing numbers of sightings of structured craft at close range, and in some cases in broad daylight. This includes, of course, the sighting in Wichita Falls, Texas, on April 24, 1992, by Ron Russell, which resulted in a very good photograph at close range of a structured spacecraft, and goes on to include a working group member in California who was able to see a clearly structured spacecraft pass over the ridge near her home outside of Los Angeles. The meaning of this, it is my opinion, relates to an attempt on the part of the extraterrestrial people to let us know that, given the right opportunity and adequately trained people, that they are ready to approach more boldly and with greater certainty than ever before. Certainly, as the world passes through this transformative period in its history, the likelihood of such high level close encounters of the 5\textsuperscript{th} kind will steadily increase.

Of greatest importance at this time is the evolution of cohesive unified teams which are competent to fully participate in a high level Close Encounter of the 5\textsuperscript{th} Kind, to include a landing and an onboard (and possibly off-planet) experience. The preparation required for so extraordinary an endeavor involves not only the evolution of the appreciation of non-local mind and universal consciousness, but it also involves the development of those skills, communication abilities, and psychological readiness so that the event can unfold in a smooth and productive fashion. To this end, CSETI is increasingly dedicated to sponsoring extensive training sessions lasting days, and in the future, hopefully weeks, so that people will be adequately prepared.

Let us go forward, then, with a clear vision and with determined hearts into the great future which awaits us. While I believe these efforts will bring results in the immediate future, we must also appreciate that we are laying the foundation for a future interplanetary unity. The hallmarks of this foundation are: The realization of the oneness of intelligent life in the universe through the direct
experience of non-local or unbounded mind; the maintenance of ideals which are centered around non-hostility, peaceful intentions, and mutually of benefit in the relationship, and the renunciation of unilateral aggressive or exploitive motives. At present, we are at once preparing ourselves, and also, I believe, being prepared by these extraterrestrial visitors for future events, the ramifications of which can already be partly discerned. Central to our success is the realization that the process that we use transcends any ultimate goals – that if we pay attention to process, if we pay attention to the integrity of the moment, the future will unfold in such a way that nothing on the Earth or in the heavens can defeat it.

Steven M. Greer, M.D.
International Director of CSETI
INTRODUCTION:

Following is a report concerning the RMIT Events of Jan. 30 - Feb. 4, 1993. This report is an assessment of these events by Steven M. Greer M.D. and relies on the written reports of the members of the team as well as his own experiences in Mexico.

In mid January 1993, the members of the CSETI Executive Council and the CSETI Director learned of the continuing wave of Extraterrestrial activity in the volcanic zone outside Mexico City, Mexico. As recent as Jan. 1, 1993 we were told, at least 100,000 dwellers of Mexico City had seen an Extraterrestrial spacecraft (ETS) in broad daylight. Several videotapes were made of this bright, rapidly rotating disc as it hovered over the area, and the event was covered in the Mexican national media. This was only the most recent event in a wave of sightings which began on July 11, 1991 when, during the total eclipse of the sun, thousands of Mexicans observed a similar, if not identical, daylight disc over Mexico City and other nearby cities. (These events, along with numerous videotaped craft, are chronicled in a video tape by Lee Elders entitled “Messengers of Destiny”).

Convinced that a truly significant Extraterrestrial event was continuing in the volcanic zone of Mexico, CSETI’s Director activated the RMIT to investigate directly these events, and if possible, interact with the extraterrestrials. This brief trip, lasting 6 days from Jan. 30 - Feb. 4 was primarily oriented towards only fact-finding and a preliminary investigation in advance of a more lengthy research trip in the future. However, as you will see we were to experience a series of full scale human-extraterrestrial interactions over the course of these few nights in Mexico.

The RMIT consisted of five people: Dr. Steven Greer, Director of CSETI; Dr. Joseph Burkes, emergency physician and Coordinator of the Los Angeles Area CSETI Working Group; Ms. Shari Adamiak, Coordinator of RMIT and Coordinator of the Denver area CSETI Working Group; Dr. Barbie Taylor, a Clinical Psychologist in Las Vegas, NV and “Ambassador at Large” for CSETI; and Mr. Jeff Baker, the documentation specialist for the team. The members of the team were selected according to (1) their ability to function well as a unified team (2) their experience with and dedication to the CE-5 Initiative* (3) complimenting yet diverse skills, abilities and characteristics - (for example Dr. Burkes, in addition to his formidable organizational skills, has a good command of Spanish) (4) their immediate availability for the research trip.

Having obtained commitments from these five people, the decision was made to convene the team at the Mexico City Airport at approximately 4 PM on Jan. 30, 1993. What was to follow was to change forever the lives of these five researchers, and indeed, the course of the young and emerging field of Extraterrestrial studies.
Before going further, I would like to thank Lee Elders for his advice and for the fine job he has done documenting this Mexican wave. Heartfelt thanks also to Ron Russell of Denver, who helped bring these events to our attention, and whose unavoidable absence from the team was a loss felt by all of us.

A very special “thank you” goes to each and every member of the team for their dedication, unity of purpose and sacrifice. While it is true that ‘the whole is greater than the sum of its parts’, it was the beautiful and selfless ability of “the parts” to give themselves to “the whole” team that made this RMIT such a success.

* Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind Initiative: Human - initiated contact or interaction with Extraterrestrial Intelligence or beings, often associated with UFO activity at other CE - contact levels.

**Prelude**

Consciousness transcends space and time; it is bound by no time and no place, and yet it is present at every place and is witness to every time. It is subtle and all-pervading, yet it is at the very core of our own being: It is that whereby we are awake; it is that whereby we are. While we are generally focused - bound if you will - to one space and one time, consciousness is essentially unbounded - and therefore, so are we . . .

Upon activation of the RMIT on Jan. 17th, a series of unusual events occurred which may be viewed as coincidental by some, synchronous by others - or even premonitory. Significantly, multiply witnessed “UFO” events began in Denver and the Asheville area where three of the five RMIT members reside as soon as the decision to activate the RMIT was made. In the week before RMIT left for Mexico, dozens of people in the Asheville area witnessed craft, some at close range, predominantly in the part of the country where the local CE-5 Working Group conducts its research. The night the decision to get to Mexico was made, a man called the CSETI office and reported that he was witnessing a huge, silent object gliding over the wilderness area near Lake Logan, very near to the site where the Executive Council had been conducting CE-5 research the night before. Coincidence? Perhaps. But at the minimum these and other events gave us the sense that something very significant awaited us in Mexico.

Then on Monday, Jan. 25, 1993, I had a very lucid dream involving a place and time which we later learned was exactly one week in the future. We were in a green field in Mexico, and the moon was bright, greater than 1/2 full, hanging in the sky in the late afternoon, when a disc shaped UFO came into view. As it passed in the area of the sky near the moon, it connected with the team, and as we thought “move to the left”, it moved to the left, and then we thought ‘move to the right’ and it moved to the right, and so on. This interaction was remarkable for how natural and effortless it seemed, not withstanding the strange nature of the event! This lucid, full color dream ended with a sense that something extraordinary awaited us in Mexico, now only a few days away. At the time I had this ‘dream’, I was completely unaware of the present phase of the moon, or the phase at which we would find it seven days hence.
But seven days hence, on Feb. 1st, 1993 we found ourselves in such a Mexican field, with the moon exactly the size and phase in which it appeared in the dream, and an event of unparalleled significance soon enveloped us. Another coincidence? Perhaps. But I think not, and even at the time of the dream, I knew it presaged extraordinary events. Convinced of this, I immediately told my wife, Emily, about this dream, and also shared it with Shari Adamiak, Jeff Baker and others.

Nor was this the only such experience involving consciousness during the week of our departure. On Friday night, Jan. 29th, as I slept in Denver awaiting our departure the next day, I again had a very lucid dream. We were driving in a small car up a very steep road in Mexico winding through dense and cool woods after dark. Then as we rounded a curve we could see dozens, then hundreds of spacecraft brilliantly white, ascending from below a ridge into the sky. The entire sky was eventually filled with these objects. I was amazed not only at the sight of these objects, but by the fact that the forest was so dense. Since I had never been to Mexico, I assumed, wrongly, that the terrain would be desert and scrub brush, devoid of trees, and certainly lacking cool green forest! But 24 hours later, there we were driving in a small car, through the darkness into the cool high forest as the NW slope of MT Popocatepetl (MT Popo) and our first experience awaited us there.

Coincidence? Perhaps many of the secrets of outer space lie within inner space, in consciousness, in the essential non-local nature of mind. Here we are reminded of the statement by the great physicist Erwin Schroedinger “… The overall number of minds is just one.” and of the ancient mystic Ali who said . . .”Dost thou reckon thyself only a puny form When within thee the Universe is folded?”

I will admit that sharing this is not easy, since I know it will be used to debunk, attack and dismiss us. Nevertheless, now is not the time for secrets. A very large and emerging truth is this: That consciousness - mind stuff, if you will - is one; that as humans, we have access to this one mind; that every conscious, sentient being in the Universe is a window through which this same one mind is shining. And that at least some, if not all, of the Extraterrestrial civilizations visiting Earth realize this, and most likely have applied this to science, technology, communication, and perhaps even to transportation.

The constricted view of mind as being separate from matter is an archaic intellectual construct akin to the idea of the Sun revolving around the Earth. And I believe, as a scientist and researcher, that we ignore this emerging truth of the non-space/non-time nature of consciousness at our own loss and peril. For could it be that star-faring civilizations, experiencing the vast distances and attendant limitations of radio and other electromagnetic communications have focused on and developed the ultimate instant network: Mind? Indeed, since non-local mind is bound by neither space nor time, one may receive a communication even before it is sent . . .

DAY ONE - Saturday, January 30, 1993

All five members of the team arrived between 4 and 5 PM, and after renting two small cars, we set out for our first stage in the volcanic zone. Joe Burkes and Jeff Baker had a bright red VW beetle while the rest of us drove a four door Nissan. The two groups communicated via small radio devices which had a limited range, but which were nonetheless helpful. Day One brought Lesson One from the school of hard knocks: Do not rent a car out of Mexico City without a Mexican
driver! Within a few miles of the airport, we were stopped by corrupt armed police who eventually robbed us. Their initial demand was for 300,000 pesos, but thanks to Joe’s Spanish and negotiating skills, we got their extortionist demands lowered to 50,000 pesos (or 16 - 18 U.S. dollars). Initially, they confiscated our drivers’ licenses and threatened us with jail (The fact that no crime had been committed was immaterial). I mention this only as a warning to others who may travel there: this type of police harassment and corruption is very common in Mexico City – so go at your own risk. We recommend flying to an outlying city, or engaging a Mexican Driver. At the minimum, you need a Mexican contact, preferably an official, who can come to your assistance if needed.

We arrived at our first nights destination, Amecameca, at around 9 PM, and after unpacking and a brief meal, set out for a road which went up to the pass between Mt. Popo and Mt. Iztaccihuatl (Mt. Izzy). I was singularly struck by the cool green forests, the road and the entire setting which perfectly matched the previous night’s dream. We found a grassy area off of the road, which was infrequently traveled at that hour, and set up the research site at around 11 PM.

Then just prior to 12:30 AM, the entire group was struck by a brilliant beam of light, amber/golden in color, which suddenly emerged from the northwest sky. There were no airplane, cars or other people or homes anywhere near the remote research site. Where did this beam of light originate? Except to say that it emerged from the darkened sky, nobody can say for sure. I was startled by the light since I was facing NW and it struck me directly in the face.

This event seemed to be a contact of some type - several of us felt a distinct tingling on our skin from the light/energy beam. And the light beam struck the group after approximately 1 and 1/2 hours of Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS), high-powered light work and use of on site beeping tones - (all part of the CSETI CE-5 Initiative contact trilogy, wherein we intentionally attempt to contact ETI).

Later, at approximately 1 AM, an amber globe was seen coming up from the West. It disappeared briefly, but after signaling in that direction with a high powered light, it reappeared and flashed a bright white color. It then moved from left to right and was lost to view. Could this object have been related to the bright beam of light which struck the group 30 minutes earlier? At a little past 2 AM, we departed for our hotel, wondering what awaited us in the coming days. Certainly, our first few hours in Mexico were event-filled, even intimate in the nature of the light beam experiences. There was something very direct and personal about how the group was engulfed in this light beam, however briefly. As I prepared for bed, I wondered if the group had been ‘scanned’ by some craft which had locked onto our group. Or were they simply returning our light beams in an enigmatic fashion?

DAY TWO - Sunday, January 31, 1993

The next day, Sunday, Jan. 31, 1993, we awakened to the color and bustling activity of the town of Amecameca. After consulting as a group, and studying the maps of the area and past sightings reports, we decided to leave the area for a remote site on the other side of the volcanoes. (The exact site will remain unnamed in this report, since we consider it an active RMIT site and we wish to preserve its integrity and security for future RMIT use).
Here, a note about the volcanic zone is in order. Above Mexico City looms the largest volcano in the world. At just under 18,000 feet, it is snow capped at the summit and is a magnificent sight. Around the time of the solar eclipse and onset of the current wave of ETS sightings. The volcano Popo became more active, and vulcanologists have warned of a possible calamitous eruption, with attendant earthquakes in the Mexico City area. 30 million people would be affected, perhaps catastrophically by such an eruption of Popo. Indeed, the local village had organized an emergency evacuation committee, and there is genuine concern that such an eruption may be imminent.

There is speculation that the intense presence of ETS in the area is related to this recent upsurge in Mt. Popo’s activity. Some believe the Extraterrestrial people are monitoring the situation and may even be involved in a project to somehow reduce the force of any future eruption. I must admit, that both our retrospective survey of past sightings and our own real-time observations lead me to conclude that the Extraterrestrials are there for reasons related to the volcano’s recent increase in activity. To precisely what end remains to be discovered. Even during our brief stay in the area, we observed an increase in the steam and smoke coming from Popo, and, given our very close proximity to it, I wondered more than once if my “last will and testament” was in good order! Certainly, we discussed an evacuation plan of our own, but luckily never had to use it. The spacecraft which have been seen - and videotaped from a distance - are of two types:

(1) A large, triangular craft with a light at each apex and a red light in the center, very similar to those seen in Russia and Belgium: These are 300 - 800 feet in diameter, and appear at night, usually fairly late, in the areas adjacent to the volcanoes.

(2) The second type is a silver disc, probably 20 - 30 feet in diameter, seen at night and during the day time. Multiple daylight videotapes of these exist.

In the coming days we were fortunate to see and interact with both of these types of ETS. On the night of January 31, 1993, we set up the research site in a large field off of a road which connected two small villages. This site was on a high plateau of 7,000 ft. elevation, at he vary base of MT. Popo. In the moonlight you could see Popo and Izzy looming directly above us, at once beautiful and menacing, with steam rising from the gaping opening at the summit.

After checking the various equipment - still cameras, video camera, micro cassette recorders, radar detector, high powered lights, audio tones etc. - we reviewed the team roles and prepared for the night’s research. In the event of a landing and opportunity to board a craft, the Boarding Party order was reviewed; Communicators, who would attempt to communicate with Extraterrestrials, were assigned roles; and Jeff Baker preferred to attempt to document any CE-5 which may occur; having evaluated the site and made preparations we began the CE-5 Initiative protocols. No ETS were seen, but as we were leaving the site, well after 1 or 2 AM, the radar detector started signaling at full impulse. There were no microwave or radar sources, no cars on the road and no source for energy to activate the detector. The first night: Light. The second night: Sound. The third night: ?

DAY THREE - Monday, February 1st, 1993

The main purpose of the CSETI project is to develop teams of humans capable of establishing mutual, sustainable, peaceful and diplomatic relationships with any and all E.T. civilizations
visiting Earth. Extensive training together is required for the team to attain the level of unity and congruence needed to realize this goal. This project, and the CSETI team, is without known precedent; it is a unique attempt to establish the foundations of open interplanetary relations.

The bonding among the members which is required to create such a coherent and highly functional team occurs by planning, working, exploring and living together during the research project. On this day, Monday, February 1st, we undertook an arduous expedition which deepened the unity of the team, and created the energy and potential for the extraordinary beauty of that same night.

Setting out on foot, we traveled over primitive trails through the Mexican countryside to a pyramid-shaped mountain noted for its proximity to the epicenter of many sightings. The five of us set out on foot for the 10-12 mile journey to this remote and enchanting spot. Using a compass and a few good hunches, we picked our way along the unmarked route, which was passable only on foot or by donkey. Arriving at the base of the pyramid-shaped mountain, Jeff Baker volunteered to scale the slopes with me while the others rested down below. What Jeff and I thought was a straight climb up turned out to be a series of ridges and valleys which led to the final steep climb up. En route, we passed several ancient native ruins, and we could sense the rhythms of a long-vanished civilization teeming around us. From the summit we observed the heart of the wilderness of the volcanic zone and could clearly see the entire region, which was being frequented by some ET civilization.

After returning to the group, we all departed for the long trek back. The day was growing late and we were pressed to get out of the wilderness before nightfall. On the way back we passed through a certain field in which, on the way up, we had sensed a strange presence---like someone or something unusual had been there, or was perhaps still there. On this pass through the field, we again remarked on the unusual feeling of the place, and as we looked up we saw a large cloud, high in the zenith, which looked exactly like an eagle with feathery wings outstretched and head pointing to our research site! It was a magical moment, and we felt it gave promise to the coming night’s efforts at contact.

The eagle, which is an important symbol in ancient Mayan teachings, shared the blue sky with the moon. As I looked into the sky, and over the terrain, I knew that it was THIS sky, and THIS moon, in that enchanted land which was seen exactly one week before in the dream. It was then that I knew an event of great significance awaited us.

For in the one mind, beyond space and beyond time, the end can be seen in the beginning.

This night we set up the research site in the same field at 9:30, and again went through our check list of procedures and equipment. The camcorder, a Canon LI Pro with 30-60x magnification and a 5 Lux was set up, and through it you could see the moon and the volcano clearly. It and the other cameras were in fine working order, and so we began our contact protocols.

On the previous night, local villagers had been up very late, noisily celebrating a religious festival; I was a bit unsure of the security of the site. On this night, the area was quiet by 11:00 or so, and we settled into our research protocols, undisturbed and without incident.
Then, at 11:45 pm, a CE-5 of profound significance occurred. The entire group was performing CTS, and I was in a state aware only of “one mind”. Suddenly, I sensed---knew---to sit up and look to my right, and there it was: a large amber craft moving obliquely away from us in the northwest sky.

My immediate sense was that it was looking for us, that it was over the area of the pyramid-shaped mountain and the field of the eagle cloud. I immediately notified the team saying: “This is it - this is the real thing!” With both CTS and powerful lights, we signaled for the spacecraft to come over to our location. IMMEDIATELY, it turned off it’s present course, and moved directly towards us.

Initially, the spacecraft was 2-5 miles away, but as it silently glided towards us it came within 1500-3000 feet, and only 200-500 feet in the air! We immediately realized the historic significance of this event: a team of humans had consciously and intentionally vectored a spacecraft into a research area. It was clearly responding by changing course and coming directly to us, now in an apparent landing approach, or at least landing approach simulation.

By now the exact shape of the ETS could be seen: it was a huge 300-900 foot diameter triangular-shaped structured craft, with a light on the underside at each apex and a reddish glowing light in the very center on the underside. This was no vague distant light in the sky, but a large craft with technological lights. We noted that even though the wind was coming from its direction, no sound was heard whatsoever!

The excitement, if not astonishment, of the team was obvious, and yet all performed beautifully in the coming moments.

Jeff moved the video camera to the adjacent field, and set out our portable landing strobe lights - indicating to the ETs that we welcomed a landing, should this be safe and feasible for them.

The rest of the team prepared for boarding and I sent signals with the high-powered light. The spacecraft made a sweeping arc, approximately 180 degrees, and then came straight towards us in an apparent landing approach. As I signaled to it, it returned by illuminating large and powerful lights on the now “front” Antero - grade of the triangular craft.

It descended to 200-300 feet, coming straight towards us, and as it did so, it greatly increased the luminosity of the front lights, as if signaling to land. We could also see a small “scout ship”, red-orange in color, floating alongside and behind the large triangle.

As Jeff activated the high-powered camcorder, he noticed that no image was coming through. The camera, which had worked perfectly before the event, was now non-operational. Even his hand and flashlight in front of the camera lens were not visible in the viewfinder!

Moreover, the still cameras (Canon EOS system with 70-210 lens), would not operate, nor would Shari Adamiak’s little instamatic! It was clear to us that some interference prohibited the filming of this very close range event. WAS THIS INTENTIONAL JAMMING of the equipment or an inadvertent electromagnetic effect of the ship itself?
About the time Jeff tried to film the spacecraft, it aborted its landing approach, turned to our left (east-northeast), and began moving away from the site. However, in a beautiful gesture of continued communication, the receding spacecraft illuminated its retrograde lights and clearly, unequivocally signaled with us as we flashed our lights to it. It was a lovely and poignant “goodbye.”

In one to three minutes, it dipped below a nearby ridge, and was not seen again at close range that night. The entire event had lasted about ten minutes, and we all felt that we had been “tested” to see how we would perform in a landing simulation. I believe we passed the test. There was great joy and excitement in the team, and we knew we had just witnessed the most significant group CE-5 in history.

After the spacecraft left, we were astonished, perhaps dismayed, to see that the powerful Canon LI Pro Camcorder was fully operational again! We have in our archives the immediate post-event footage, showing distant village lights and clearly recording our excited voices as we discussed the close encounter, then only minutes old.

But as a team---and as an organization attempting mutual, diplomatic contact with ETI, we were left with some hard questions, and a dilemma:

Why did the cameras fail just at that moment, when they worked fine before AND after the event? Was this an inadvertent side-effect of their energy and propulsion systems on our electronics at very close range, or was it evidence of deliberate “jamming” of the equipment, with the message, “NO, not now, not at this close range with a high magnification camera. We do not want to be documented for the world at close range yet, and if we were, it may endanger our mission, and your (CSETI) mission as well.....”?

Were we “breaching diplomatic protocol” by unilaterally attempting to film the event at close range?

Our policy is to document fully SO LONG AS THE PROCESS OF DOCUMENTING DOES NOT INTERFERE WITH THE CONTACT-EVENT ITSELF. Had we crossed the line and shortened the event by trying to document it? These and many other questions occupied our thoughts, and continue to be a source of policy discussion within CSETI to this day.

Later that night, at 12:20 a.m., we saw three small red, white and blue-lighted craft which moved into a vertical configuration, one stacked upon the other. Shari Adamiak and I saw a beam of light descend from the craft, vertically down to the distant ridge over which they were hovering. Then at 2:15 a.m., another small craft was seen moving towards the west. It descended behind the pyramid mountain, to which we had hiked earlier that day. Then, after the moon set behind the volcano, we noticed in the sky another strange cloud formation. This time it was not an eagle, but a humanoid face: a strangely shaped ring of clouds made a head, and two bright stars made two eyes, staring from deep space across the Mexican volcanoes. This day, one week from the night of the strange dream, showed us that dreams do come true.
DAY FOUR - Tuesday, February 2nd, 1993

After a day of exploring the region for other suitable sites, we prepared once again for another night of research. Earlier that day, in the morning, we had held a debriefing and consultation on the previous night’s historic CE-5. It was a beautiful and transcendent event, and the memory of it, while still fresh seemed almost dream-like, or like it had been in a movie. Five people in a field, vectoring in a massive triangular spacecraft one to three football fields in size, signaling to it, preparing for it to land, signaling good-bye to it.....

During this debriefing, we discussed many issues, including the camera failure and simultaneous departure of the ETS. But a real-time recording of my comments that morning revealed personal concerns about the security of the site, concerns which, as you will see, were somewhat prescient. Here’s a quote from the transcript of the actual tape: Steven Greer: “Number one, ..I think there are other considerations---again THEIR security. They are on a mission here and they have certain security requirements. And Number two, the location where we are doing this. There’s a road that connects two towns that goes along right adjacent to the field. There are people up at that hour. We don’t know who has guns and who doesn’t... So it’s not a totally secured site... I’m quite sure they (the ETs) had concerns about the site.”

That night, February 2nd, we set out for the field in a steady, cold rain. We remained in the cars with the rear of the cars backed up to each other. Both the rain and the previous night’s experience with the cameras convinced us to leave the cameras packed. Then, at 9:36 p.m. an ETS was seen again, directly over the pyramid mountain - right at the apex of the pyramid where Jeff and I had been standing the day before. Barbie Taylor and I saw it clearly through the binoculars. It was amber-colored, moving to the west towards Mount Popo under a cloud ceiling of about 12,000 feet.

Then, at around 10:30 p.m., I sensed danger to the west of the field. We saw someone with a light, acting as if he was imitating our overhead light work. Suddenly, a powerful gunshot blast echoed through the area and I remotely viewed, but could not physically see, a figure headed our way across the field. Sensing a serious danger to the team, I asked that we all evacuate the area, with lights off, and rendezvous on the paved road. The team responded immediately and left without incident. Jeff later confirmed that he saw a figure coming across the field, and was half-way to us when I gave the order to leave.

It appears the concerns expressed that morning about the security of our site were well-founded! In retrospect, we were thankful for the rain, because it forced us to stay in the cars and packed up.

Some of the members of the team were fairly shaken-up by this event, but after about 30-45 minutes of debriefing, we settled into a new site directly adjacent to the road. Then, at 11:45 p.m., the exact same time as the previous night’s CE-5, we saw the same huge triangular spacecraft floating silently along the ridge just to our northeast. This time it was only 100-200 feet in the air, and we could see two of the three apex lights, and the central red light underneath the structure. Then, as I said, “Do CTS, and get the light out to signal to it“, it instantly illuminated massive lights which dramatically filled the humid air in front of the craft! Was this, too, a coincidence, or had they heard my voice, or even detected the thought form?
At this point it moved below our level on the other side of the ridge, and we never saw it emerge from that area again.

DAY FIVE - Wednesday, February 3, 1993

This was our last full day in Mexico, and we took much of the day to relax and reflect on the momentous events of the previous 48 hours.

We found another site near some old ruins, and arrived at 9:20 p.m. As soon as we arrived on site, as we were getting out of our cars, we saw a brightly-lit craft, again over by the pyramid mountain. Through binoculars, it appeared to be the triangular craft. It was moving from the east-southeast to west-southwest position. When I flashed to it, it emitted a very large beam of light in response.

At 9:40 p.m., we saw another ETS, silently moving towards the pass below Popo and Izzy. Towards the end of the sighting, it began to emit a bright strobing light, very similar to the craft videotaped by some villagers earlier. We noted that we had a sighting last night at 9:36 p.m., about the same time.

Suddenly, at 10:35 p.m., we saw two disc-shaped craft floating by in tandem, with rotating colored lights apparent. Joe Burkes signaled to them, and one flashed back in response. This sighting lasted seven minutes, and the craft moved from east to west, over the pyramid mountain. Again, they were silent.

Then at 11:40 p.m., we again saw the familiar triangular craft, some distance away, again near the pyramid-shaped mountain, moving eastward. While signaling to it, the craft became much brighter for a brief period then dimmed back down, moving behind a ridge directly to our north-northeast.

We left this site at 2:00 a.m. to, as Shari Adamiak stated, “get some good rest for our long drive tomorrow, and having to deal with the shake-down factor in Mexico City.” How True!

Before leaving Day Five, I should note that Joe Burkes, Barbie Taylor and Jeff Baker had visited a village near our research site earlier in the day. While at a local restaurant they saw a daylight flying disc, at fairly close range, for a few seconds before it disappeared into a cloud. Dr. Burkes saw rectangular porthole-like structures and estimated it at 20-30 feet in diameter, approximately one-half mile away.

As it turned out, this brief sighting was a prelude to three more daylight discs which would “buzz” our team during our final 24 hours in Mexico.

DAY SIX - Thursday, February 4th, 1993

It is almost unbelievable what has happened in just a few days. What might be achieved if we could send a team down, to an even more remote and secure site, for two or three weeks? With some reluctance, (and with some dread concerning what might await us back in Mexico City), we left our village and got on a toll road outside Pueblo.
At 10:40 a.m., directly ahead of us in a crystal blue sky, Barbie Taylor and I saw a brilliant silver disc. It hovered briefly in front of us, then streaked off to the east...and disappeared.

To our astonishment, five minutes later another one - or the same one returning - did the same thing! As it hovered in front of us, we got the distinct impression that this was a send-off, a good-bye of some sort. But it was not the final good-bye...

For as Shari and I sat on our Delta flight and taxied out onto the Mexico City runway, yet another silver disc appeared, hovering briefly, and then was lost behind a billboard. It was time to go home...

PostScript -

In about one year, the CSETI team has had a massive triangular spacecraft hover in a cloud overhead in Belgium (January 1992); has been greeted by 4 ETS outside Pensacola Florida - signaling with them for 10-15 minutes; has witnessed a CSETI-conceived and projected design appear in a field as a crop circle in July 1992; has witnessed the near landing of a 100 foot diameter ET craft which signaled with us in a field at Alton Barnes, England (July 27, 1992); and now has made contact on multiple occasions in the volcanic zone of Mexico City.

What the coming months and years will bring can only be discerned in part. But of this we are certain: we have begun a journey which will take us to the stars and back, and which will change the world as we know it.

We invite all those who are sincerely interested in a peaceful, international approach to extraterrestrial contact and relations to join us.
The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI)

CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIFTH KIND IN MONTERREY, MEXICO
DECEMBER 1994

By Shari Adamiak ©1995
Executive Director of CSETI

Introduction:

The following is an account - from my point of view - of events that occurred during a CSETI investigative team activation to Monterrey, Mexico in December of 1994. While necessarily somewhat subjective based on my own experiences, every attempt has been made to present an accurate depiction of events that were experienced by myself and our team.

CSETI Reacts to Flap in Mexico:

After seeing a tape of a “Hard Copy” program showing an active wave of UFO activity in Monterrey, Mexico - the third largest metropolis in Mexico - we made an effort to contact the researcher who had taken those videos. Santiago Yturria is a thorough researcher and skilled videographer who, along with Diana Perla Chapa, the host of a popular live talk show on Mexican network television, has had a UFO group for over 20 years in the state of Nuevo Leone.

Dr. Steven Greer, international director of CSETI, activated a CSETI Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team (RMIT) to Monterrey to investigate this current flap. Santiago, Diana, and the entire Ovni Club of N.L. assisted us, took us to sites, shared their evidence and graciously welcomed us to Monterrey. Dr. Greer, myself, a woman from New York and a man, also a videographer, from Minneapolis made up the CSETI team. (Names furnished upon request.)

Consciousness Connections:

Lucid dream activity played a significant role in the events that unfolded in Monterrey. Three of the team had dreams that proved to be portents of happenings on this project. I had a dream in the early hours of December 13th. In it, the extraterrestrials were showing us the spot where we should come in order to have a meeting with them. They showed me aerial views, in stop motion - each one closer to the ground - and marked the site with a strobing turquoise laser pattern. They showed me a view from the ground, looking up at some steep peaks, and showed it to me both in day and nighttime views. The night view revealed two stars in a particular configuration over one of the peaks.

That very afternoon, Santiago and his friends drove us to Las Mitres mountains, well known as an area of many sightings of UFOs. As we approached, it dawned on me that it was identical to what I was shown in my dream. We decided to use the spot as our field research site that night. When we came to Las Mitres (so named because the mountain peaks resemble a bishop’s miter hat) that night, the two stars were indeed in the sky in the same position as I had seen in my lucid dream.
The Team Gets to Work:

The CSETI team had observed some anomalous objects in the sky at two different sites on the nights of December 11th and 12th, but the next two nights, the 13th and 14th at the Las Mitres sites, proved to be exceptional. The Las Mitres mountains contain a large cave where the local investigators believe that spacecraft conceal themselves when coming to the Monterrey area. And, unusually dense low clouds were known to form over the cave and other parts of the peaks very quickly. On the night of December 13th, the entire CSETI team set up camp at the base of Las Mitres. We were joined by an American woman who was a friend of one of our teammates, who was married to a Mexican man and living in Monterrey. She had arranged our lodging and transportation for us.

Around 10:30 pm, following our first Coherent Thought Sequencing (a CSETI protocol) session, we observed a very bright light that appeared in the zenith of the sky, traveling rapidly in an upward arc that terminated in the center of the constellation Orion. At 10:45 pm, very dense clouds materialized within a minute on parts of the sheer mountain cliffs.

The Close Encounters Begin:

At approximately 1:00 am, Dr. Greer and another team member were standing slightly down the gravel road when they observed a bright, strobe-like white light to appear at the edge of the mountain. At about the same time, I had gotten up and walked closer towards the brush at the base of the mountain. Dr. Greer looked for me to tell me of the strobe light and found me at the spot where it had appeared. As we stood there, another round light came rolling down the side of the steep slope. Just then, I felt some invisible energy that felt as if it were gently pulling me in deeper to the brush. Both Dr. Greer and I felt there was a presence nearby that, from past experience, led us to feel there was a spacecraft and extraterrestrial beings very nearby.

Just then, I began to perceive small, square-shouldered beings in the brush around us. They could be sensed and dimly seen, but a clear view of them wasn’t possible. The little beings were extremely shy and reticent. They would scurry close to us, then backtrack quickly into the brush. We could not hear any brush moving or footsteps but we could dimly see them. To me, they seemed to have on uniforms that covered their body and legs that were a dull orange-rust color. They were very short, just up to my knees (I am 5’7”). I became aware of a telepathic message - they were concerned about our video camera, behind me to the right. I turned my head and looked. Sure enough, unknown to me previously as I had not seen it in the dark, was our teammate’s professional camera set up on a tripod. I send back the mental message to them not to worry, the camera wasn’t on and we wouldn’t let him touch it. They seemed to trust my assurance, as the event continued to unfold. I related this two-way communication to Dr. Greer, who went back to the other three people and instructed them to stay where they were unless he called them forward.

These rich, rare exchanges with what appear to be extraterrestrial life forms are very delicate scenarios. Any sudden, rash or extreme emotion or movement can thwart the entire event and bring it to a screeching halt, and the extraterrestrials vanish. Sometimes our second-guessing of what is needed to allow an event to unfold in all its possible fullness is a accurate; sometimes it is not. It is almost like hesitant dance partners, longing but afraid to get closer. Until we as people are
more accepting of close contact with extraterrestrials, our interactions are likely to continue in this way.

I could mentally ‘hear’ concerned conversation going on amongst the small beings. They eventually conveyed to me the message, again mentally, that they were having difficulty adjusting our energies in preparation for a meeting because my physical energy was concentrated on my stomach, trying to digest some food. Just before all this began, I had eaten about a half of a Power Bar, a dense protein energy food. It was cold and hard from being in my gear bag for hours and I could feel it kind of just laying in my stomach. At this point, I sent a very deliberate message to the life forms: “I give you permission to take it out of my body”. Suddenly, I felt as if someone were standing some distance away with a fishing line whose hook was inside my stomach. It felt as if someone were slowing reeling in the line as the food came back out the way it went in. Now, I detest vomiting more than almost anything and I was struck by the gentleness that was used in removing this food from my body. It was only mildly unpleasant. Dr. Greer, an emergency physician, asked me if I was alright. I told him that I was fine and that this was being done with my permission. After this little purging, the energy felt softer, with less intense vibration.

Soon the little beings sent both Dr. Greer and I the message that if we removed our glasses, we would be able to see them better. Although I normally use contact lenses, glasses are preferable for field work when wind and dust often gets blown into my eyes, plus the fact that we are often in the field until the wee hours of the morning. After receiving this message, we each removed our glasses. One last request from the little ETs - that we remove our hats (it had been a chilly night.) At this point, I could actually feel a harmonious flow of energy between us, the little beings, and some other unseen source.

Another Being is Perceived:

At this point, the small life forms disappeared. Shafts of golden light began to come from an unknown, unseen source and lay across the bushes in front of us. We learned later that the three other team members behind us could see this as well, although they had not been able to perceive the small beings. I could feel one of these shafts of light approach me and fill my torso with a warm, golden glow. After the light rays faded, a large oval of bluish fog began to form about ten feet in front of us. As the blue mist began to coalesce, Dr. Greer and I became aware of a being within it. Although again we could see him only dimly, he appeared very humanoid, tall, with long and straight silverish hair. He appeared to be clothed in a light blue and silver uniform.

We learned later that one team member saw a tendril of the blue fog travel along the ground towards her. It frightened her a little until the mist reached her foot and began to send wisps around her feet. She later told us that there was a gentle kindness about the fog and all misgivings vanished. However, our American friend who was not an actual team member became very frightened by the golden light and blue fog.

We learned later that it was all too much for her - something the extraterrestrial would tell us. For as we stood there facing one another, the tall being sent us a message that they would very much like to manifest more fully in the physical to meet with us, but that if they did so, one of our team members would be dangerously frightened. Their caution and concern were touching. And a far
cry from the crying wolf that goes on so often when extraterrestrials are said to be heartless, devoid of feeling, and out to harm human beings. We in CSETI feel that this type of encounter points up the absolute need and appropriateness of doing real-time field work in our efforts to learn exactly what these beings are all about.

It is important and interesting to note that both Dr. Greer and myself received nearly identical mental messages each time there was a communication from the extraterrestrial.

Dr. Greer and I consulted one another and decided to send a joint message. We told the tall being that if they could not come to us, it was okay with us if they could take us to where they were. We could sense this was being discussed with a ‘central command control’, or his more senior team members. Dr. Greer and I saw a copper-gold sphere, ten to twelve feet in diameter, begin to coalesce to the left of the tall being. It never reached material solidity but soon began to disperse. The tall being then sent us a message that it would frighten our teammates just as much to see us disappear in front of their eyes as it would for the ETs to manifest right there. At this time, we had no idea that any member of our team was having difficulty coping with these events.

Soon Again, Soon Again:

Finally, after what seemed like a few moments, the tall being sent us a message that they would not be able to manifest fully in the physical this night. But they sent a message: “soon again; soon again”. At this point, Dr. Greer went back to speak with the other team members and I stayed put. For the next five minutes, the being and I exchanged blessings to each other, to our teams. It was poignant and lovely. I cannot recall any of the actual ‘words’ or specific communications; it was not a left-brained exchange, but was beyond the bounds of linear thought.

Their Reluctance is Proven Out:

When I joined the others, I learned that our American friend had become extremely frightened, so much so that she had taken refuge in our vehicle. We had designated the big Suburban as the ‘safe area”. We do this on all our field research - setting aside a specific enclosure that any team member can go to if unfolding events prove fearful to them. In fact, it is our policy to send a ‘buddy’ along, who remains with them the entire time they wish to stay in the safe area. We divide into buddies at the beginning of our field session so that each team member is accounted for, and accountable, at all times. She told us that if she had seen anything more from the ETs, she would have run screaming down the mountainside.

Preparation is Key:

Her reactions impressed upon us the importance of training for each team member. It served as a strong reminder to us to be more stringent in adherence to our policies regarding untrained guests who wanted to join our field work.

Much to my surprise, Dr. Greer and I learned from our teammates that we had been standing there, exchanging communication with the extraterrestrials, for nearly two hours. We both thought no
more than thirty minutes had elapsed. By this time, it was nearly 3:00 am, so we broke camp and went home.

The Encounters Continue:

The following day was a busy one with an appearance on Diana Chapa’s live TV show in the morning, a field trip to another site in the afternoon, and a talk at the Ovni Club that evening. It was about 11:30 pm by the time we were driving up the narrow road to our Las Mitres site.

Interestingly, our videographer teammate was absent from field work. He had decided to stay in the city to visit his friend and her son. As the Suburban headed up the gravel lane, Dr. Greer and I simultaneously observed a small, bright light on the side of Las Mitres. We knew from the previous night that there was no light normally in that area. Tonight we also had with us our American friend’s Mexican husband. He and our driver assured us there were no houses, no power lines, no roads, nothing on the sheer cliffs of Las Mitres.

As we came to the base of the mountain, Dr. Greer jumped from the Suburban while it was still rolling. The other woman and I jumped out and grabbed the bare necessities of field gear: a 500,000 candle power portable halogen light, our night vision scope, binoculars, a small camcorder, and a hand-held micro-cassette recorder.

Because of the reaction by an untrained participant the previous night, we sent our driver and his friend down the road. We told them we could not afford any panic this night. Unbeknownst to us at the time, the men went to a spot at the bottom of the road where they could clearly see the events that unfolded.

Are We in a Spielberg Movie?:

Dr. Greer grabbed the halogen light and sent a signal to the star-like light on the hillside. Instantly, the light transformed into a gigantic, brilliant round beam that shot light down the entire mountainside! We were astonished. It came close to being the time we always joke about - when events are so incredible that we’ll wish we had on “Depends” undergarments! We continued to have a Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind - a human-initiated or human-interactive experience - with this craft for the next two hours and fifteen minutes. An exchange like this, with a team in the field, is unprecedented.

During the lengthy encounter, we sent light signals to the craft. The craft would signal back to us in the exact same sequence. Then its lights would extinguish. Within a few minutes, it would again illuminate and initiate a signal to us. This went on and on. Twice during this time period, we saw the shadows of beings walking in front of the blinding beam. At times, the beam would rotate upon itself, appearing to the left of its original position - then back where it was. Once the light seemed to turn over on itself, illuminating the sparsely forested slope behind it. This was one of the times when figures were seen to move in the beam.
Hoaxability Ratio - Low to Zero:

It must be emphasized that this is a very remote area devoid of roads. For anyone to have hoaxed this event would have required something on the scale of a major motion picture crew. There was simply no way to have moved equipment like this onto these sheer slopes. It would have caused quite a commotion in the suburbs below if a crew of that magnitude had traversed those sheer cliffs that day. The area would have been swarming with lookie-loos.

At the end of the two hours and fifteen minutes, the light, which by now had split into two candle-flame colored round lights, turned to brilliant red, shot out a lightning bolt of energy and vanished. We saw a golden streak shoot through the sky towards the direction of the ancient volcano, Topochico. And the energy was gone. It was not until this point that we fully appreciated that 1) we’d been standing up for all that time, and 2) our hair had stood on end the entire time. As a side note, I want to report that when we first got out of the vehicle at the base of the mountain, I heard crickets chirping in stereophonic synchronicity. One would chirp on our right, then one would chirp on our left. The chirping was loud and distinct. When I heard it, I told my teammates that it was significant. I had heard similar chirping prior to another major encounter in the past. It was moments later that the gigantic craft illuminated before us.

Eventful Trip Home:

We signalled to our drivers to bring up the Suburban. When they arrived, we learned that the men had gone to a vantage point and had seen everything, giving us two independent witnesses. In fact, from their extra distance the light was not so blinding and they were able to discern the craft. They both reported seeing a very large disc-shaped craft with a domed top. The men were extremely excited. They said they felt bonded now, like brothers. The American’s husband said that his life would never be the same again.

As we were riding on our 30-minute drive home, Dr. Greer remarked that he felt the ETs would follow us. Within a minute, the man in front was exclaiming, “la luz, la luz!” (the light, the light!) We could then see that the gigantic light was visible from the road, showing itself to us on the opposite side of the mountain from where it had been at our field site! We stopped at a closed gas station, signalled and videoed (which came out fuzzy and blurred). You will recall that, of all nights, our videographer was not with us this night. Coincidence or orchestrated by the ETs? So many such things happen that we have to ponder the possibility. This time, the light was not appearing as two lights side by side. Instead, they were two lights stacked one on top the other. We continued to observe it on the remainder of the homeward ride, stopping twice more to observe.

When we arrived home, we climbed up to our flat roof. We could still see it, even though the entire valley of the city of Monterrey was now between us, the back side of Las Mitres and the rest of the range. The lights were still there. They had changed position again and were now staggered, one atop the other. They had been so bright that we could see the rock face behind it illuminated. As we watched, the lights dimmed down to about half their luminosity.
The Craft Revealed:

At this point, we could clearly see the structure of the craft. It was indeed a large disc with a sloped dome on top. By measuring with fingers at arm’s length, Dr. Greer determined that the craft was between one-half to one full city block in size.

As the birds began to sing and the sky began to lighten, we bid goodbye and heartfelt thanks to our visitors for these remarkable experiences and went inside to sleep, and dream of them.

Shari Adamiak,
Executive Director, CSETI

Final Notes: I wish to advise that the three persons who interacted with the craft as described above included three very responsible and stable individuals. Dr. Greer is a practicing trauma physician, father of four, world-renowned expert on extraterrestrial intelligence. He is the founder of CSETI, and the visionary and guiding force of it. Our teammate from New York is cofounder of a research foundation, and is personal friends with world leaders in both the political and private sectors. And I myself have been educated in the sciences and the law and worked for many years as a paralegal, which gives me a logical mind upon which to base my ongoing extraterrestrial experiences.

- Shari Adamiak
ABDUCTIONS: NOT ALL THAT GLITTERS IS GOLD

©1996 Steven M. Greer M.D.

Since the late 1970s, there has been an unprecedented focus in the UFO subculture and pop media on the subject of so-called “alien abductions”. A constant stream of books, videos, movies, lectures and the like have served to keep this subject in the forefront of our awareness. Across America, numerous cities have self-styled “abduction support groups”, and an increasing number of therapists have begun to counsel and advise alleged victims of alien abductions.

But we have found that there is something much stranger going on than “alien abductions”, and the truth about this matter is far more bizarre than the idea of ETs taking women aboard UFOs to create babies which incubate in space.

Before exploring the really bizarre and scary things going on with this phenomenon, let us first state what is obvious to all but the true believers and hard-core abduction aficionados: Not all that glitters is gold, and we are dealing with a multiplicity of phenomena, not a single phenomenon, as conventional wisdom now holds.

Let no one conclude, please, that what follows is a denial of the possibility that some, rare direct human-extraterrestrial contact has occurred. It is likely that it has, but these cases are like pure gold nuggets, which have deliberately and through human folly been hidden under a mountain of fools gold. It may superficially look the same, and glitter in the same way - but the difference is vast.

Here we step into a mixture of great mystery, deliberate covert deception, unbridled human foolishness and fear mongering, all blended together into a belief system which, if challenged, yields the challenger attacks from a myriad of sources. I am aware at the outset that the sharing of the perspectives which follow will induce in many a reactionary response to “shoot the messenger”. But I beg for your patience, and just a bit of open-minded inquiry, lest we forever lose those few gold nuggets among the growing mountains of fools gold.

To begin to get ones mind around this matter, one must be knowledgeable in and a student of:

♦ the human mind, spirit and full potential of human experience, both conventional and unconventional;

♦ the UFO subject in general;

♦ the capabilities of esoteric and exotic covert human technologies, especially those employed by deep cover projects dealing with the UFO/ETI subject and which are using reverse-engineered extraterrestrial technologies in mind control and psychological warfare agendas;

♦ an expanded cosmology which takes into account terrestrial and extraterrestrial capabilities and experiences, whether they be physical, mental, non-local/spiritual etc.
In looking at the raw data and reports of alleged human-extraterrestrial contact, I would estimate that fewer than 10% of such cases are what they appear to be. The other 90% of cases are a combination of the following:

- Misidentification of other unusual experiences, which, due to the dominant pop culture enthrallment with all things alien, get labeled an “abduction”. These include so-called (and mislabeled) paranormal experiences related to lucid dreams, out of body experiences, near death experiences, “astral body” encounters with other non-human (but equally non-extraterrestrial) entities, and similar related phenomena. The need for an expanded cosmological view of potential human experience should be obvious: It is all too easy to mislabel an experience if you do not know what the possibilities are. (The reader is referred to “Extraterrestrials and the New Cosmology” by Steven M. Greer M.D. for a more in-depth treatment of the cosmology)

This is akin to a doctor having only one diagnosis for chest pain - a heart attack. Such a physician, lacking what is called an adequate “differential diagnosis” would misdiagnose all chest pain as a heart attack, when it could be that the person was experiencing a collapsed lung, a lung infection, a rupturing aorta, various stomach ailments which present as chest pain and so forth.

In this case, however, many researchers have “abduction colored glasses on”, and hence see most of these other unconventional experiences as abductions. Lacking an adequate “differential diagnosis” which includes the numerous other types of possible experiences, all such experiences get labeled abductions, and the experiencer, an “abductee”. Those looking into such experiences owe it to the experiencers, and to the field of knowledge, to be better informed regarding an expanded differential diagnosis. Otherwise, we will continue to have a majority of misdiagnosed cases.

- Confabulation, wannabees, false memory syndrome and mental illness are also part of the mixture of cases. We have learned of one celebrated abduction case where the person lied about prior serious mental illness, and another where the “abductee” who claimed to have been impregnated by ETs later admitted to having had an affair which resulted in the pregnancy. Now, this is not the sort of thing which proponents of the UFO and abduction field want talked about. But covering up these types of errors only compounds the superstition, ignorance and disinformation which already abounds in this area of study.

- Hallucinogenic drug use has been noted to exist among some self-styled “abductees” as well as researchers. Certainly, an already murky picture is made dimmer by the intervening use of psychoactive drugs.

- Most importantly, there is the significant segment of the 90%+ cases of misidentified contact events which are of decidedly covert human origins. This is the area which will be most bizarre to the reader, and most disturbing, and the majority of the remainder of this piece will concern itself with this problem. Abductions, and the “abduction syndrome” as it is commonly referred to, is largely a creation of covert human disinformation projects. Both the technologies employed, and the agendas motivating their use, are genuinely troubling. Most will not want to
hear what follows, but we feel the time has come for the truth to come out, so that those who will listen can stop being manipulated with false information.

(For more background on the nature of covert human operations dealing with the UFO/ET matter, the reader is referred to “Unacknowledged” by Steven M. Greer M.D.)

To understand the disinformation capabilities of current and recent covert projects dealing with the UFO/ETI subject, it is necessary to look historically at events, beginning in the 1940s (and perhaps before). The acquisition of advanced extraterrestrial hardware by the mid-1940s (Roswell 1947, Kingman Arizona 1948 etc) led to very deep covert research and development projects related to reverse-engineering extraterrestrial technologies. While most researchers in the field have focused on energy generation (zero-point) and propulsion systems used by ET vehicles to “transfer” through interstellar space, the area of advanced extraterrestrial communications has been largely ignored. But not by covert human R&D projects.

If it is obviously true that ET spacecraft are not using jet fuel and internal combustion engines to travel through interstellar space, it should be equally true that they are not using AT&T microwave, radio wave or related electromagnetic waves to communicate. Why? Because these EM waves, which travel at the speed of light (186,000 miles per second) are too slow to effectively communicate in real time across interstellar distances. Even at the speed of light, it takes 100 Earth years for a radio wave to travel only 100 light-years in distance. This means that a two way conversation with one’s home planet would take 200 years, and this for only the initial exchange: “Hello, mission control, this is Alpha 1, how are you today?” “This is mission control, we are fine; how are you Alpha 1?” Unless a species lived thousands of years as biological life forms, a routine conversation could not be completed before the death of all parties!

Therefore, the communication systems used by advanced ET life forms are employing advanced non-local technologies NOT dependent on the linear speed of light. They utilize technologies based on laws of physics not even elaborated by human scientists in the conventional, non-covert world. And these are technologies which directly interface with mind and thought.

This explains why so many individuals have seen an ET craft and then projected spontaneously a thought for it to come back, or move one way or another - and lo and behold it does. Just as a hologram or TV would look like supernatural magic to someone 200 years ago, these technological capabilities look and sound like magic to us in the latter 20th century. (And from this the reader can see why so many “paranormal” experiences can be erroneously reported as UFO experiences, and vice versa.)

Now, a well-funded covert enterprise reverse-engineering ET technologies will look at all systems, not just ones related to propulsion and basic energy generation. Thus, as a consequence of this research, the covert entity dealing with this matter has elaborated the communications technologies of these life forms, and unfortunately have put them to some very nasty uses.

Once the ET communications technologies were discerned, a decision was made to see how such technologies could be put to use, especially for disinformation purposes. Because above all things,
the project dealing covertly with the UFO/ET issue has desired continued secrecy, and a continuation of their exclusive knowledge and control of this subject.

The problem is, the UFOs continue to be seen all over the world, so this matter, in order to be secret, must be hidden in plain sight. And so it is.

One of the principles of good, effective disinformation is that you psychologically manipulate the environment so that people will not know what they are looking at, even if they see it. Another is that the creation of very similar, hoaxed decoy cases - if strategically executed and played out - will hide the real phenomenon, or at least draw peoples’ attention away from the real events. And yet another is that if all else fails, and the secrecy is ended, people will be so confused about the real versus the memorex, that they will be easily manipulated to the covert project’s agenda.

All of this is at play in the UFO field, and the cornerstone of this disinformation effort is the so-called “abduction phenomenon”.

Consider this for just a moment: There is a top secret Canadian document, written by Wilbur Smith, which states that, in 1950, the UFO matter was the most secret project in the US, surpassing even the secrecy surrounding the development of the hydrogen bomb! In 1996, the secret is even bigger, and the resources used to maintain the secrecy many orders of magnitude greater than that of 1950. Moreover, the technological resources available to this covert project involve reverse-engineered ET technology, in the form of operational craft, non-linear communications capabilities, and biological “cloned” entities. It is not hard from this to see that extraordinary resources have been used to maintain the secrecy of this subject.

Everyone in counter-intelligence knows that really good disinformation contains some elements of the truth, thereby making the false information or events more believable to the targeted recipients. In the area of alleged UFO “abductions”, by simulating false, but believable, alien encounters, a number of objectives are accomplished:

♦ Actual ET events are lost amid the mounting cases of hoaxed, simulated cases. As mentioned earlier, the real gold nuggets get buried under a mountain of fools gold - and very few researchers know that they should be doing assays...

♦ By overwhelming the “sound” of actual ET events with the “noise” of simulated ones of an increasingly implausible nature, the civilian research community is not only thrown off track by pursuing false cases, it is increasingly discredited. The wilder and more absurd the scenarios are which are fed to victims of human covert abductions, the more the general scientific and media communities view the entire field as so much nonsense. In this way, human initiated covert abductions not only serve as decoys in the UFO civilian research community, but serve to avert serious inquiry from the “mainstream” scientific and media communities. It is a master stroke of disinformation, which the civilian community has swallowed hook, line and sinker.

♦ The use of reverse-engineered ET communications technology for disinformation purposes via abductions and the like also allows for the testing of such systems to evaluate their efficacy and reliability. For those who believe that the testing of such “non-lethal” weapons on the civilian
population by covert operations is unthinkable, remember the covert testing of radioactive substances on innocent civilians during the Cold War. In 1993, the Department Of Energy (formerly Atomic Energy Commission) and its leader, Hazel O’Leary, released documents disclosing the fact that innocent civilians had been deliberately contaminated with plutonium and other toxic radioactive substances to simply see what the effect would be. It was reported that plutonium was actually put on the oatmeal of children in an orphanage to see what effect it would have! The same sociopathic excesses of those secret plutonium testing projects are being replayed in spades in the civilian sector with simulated ET abductions of innocent humans, so-called cattle mutilations (also largely of covert human origin) and related covert projects. We may not want to believe this, because it seems just too horrible. But the longer we live in denial, the more we will be led down the primrose path of deception and the manipulation of our minds and emotions.

Most disturbing are the apparent underlying motives and agendas driving these covert human projects dealing with abductions and the like. Aside from the deflective, decoy value described above, the content of the hoaxed human initiated abduction experience is decidedly negative, xenophobic, fear-inducing and anger-inducing. To what end? Could it be that both the “abductees” and the millions who learn of their horrifying experiences through books, videos, TV specials and movies are being prepared to hate the “alien presence” and thereby accept, somewhere down the road, the sacrifices needed to engage in interplanetary war? And who would benefit from such a “star wars” scenario? The military-industrial complex. The very same interests about whom we were warned by no less a figure than 5 star general and conservative Republican President Ike Eisenhower. After all, the classic uses of psychological warfare were (and are) related to preparing a civilian population to hate the enemy, and to be so animated in that direction that any sacrifice would be made to fight them. Could it be that we are now being so manipulated, so that we will collectively accept the costs of building the capability for interplanetary war - a capability which would extract trillions of dollars from the world economy?

Actually, it appears to be even worse than this.

We have learned, by investigating the ties, proclivities and beliefs of a number of people connected to abduction programs, that there is a clear eschatological bent to their endeavors. This means that part of the agenda is serving the bizarre, religious purpose of resurrecting Satan in the form of ET, and fanning the flames of a future “holy war” against them, to coincide with the end of the world. I know this sounds bizarre and unbelievable (it was very difficult to accept when it first came to my attention) but it is one of the very deep, dark and frightening sub-texts of the entire ET issue. For those awaiting the end of the world with the changing of the millennium, what better vehicle than to frame the “final conflict” between humanity and evil invaders from outer space? More than a few people in the UFO subculture, who present themselves as impartial scientists and / or benefactors, hold to this paradigm. And deliberate actions are being taken to fulfill it.

On one occasion, I had the opportunity to meet with a foreign head of state, who has an interest in this subject. Over the course of an hour and a half to 2 hour meeting, I learned, to my horror, that this leader was doing everything he could to see that the world knew about the evil, sinister and manipulative agenda of the “aliens” by advancing the world’s knowledge of abductions! Worse, I
was categorically informed that every set-back in human history, every international conflict, and the very basis of the non-fulfillment of human potential, since Adam and Eve, was the result of the nefarious manipulations of the “aliens”! After mostly listening politely for an hour and a half, I let this leader know that this was not at all our assessment of the situation.

Later I learned of this person’s ties to fringe religious groups, and also a network of similar leaders and benefactors of abduction “research” which has ties to bizarre end-of-the-world religious groups, who demonize the ET presence to fit the current religious paradigm. And the anchor for all of this is the abduction “phenomenon”.

If the reader is not concerned by now, check your pulse.

Now, it is not clear if these bizarre beliefs are fundamental to the covert programs, or simply an intended outgrowth of them. That is, it is likely that these leaders and benefactors have been manipulated into this assessment by covert projects dealing with abductions and mutilations, and they have created a way to fit the “reality” of abductions into their religious belief systems, as it pertains to the “end times”. Such persons may themselves be victims of manipulation, and they are responding to the “content” of the “abduction syndrome” in a predictable way, given their religious beliefs.

Nevertheless, the deception, hoax and manipulation which all of this represents is effective, because most humans are, alas, easily deceived and especially vulnerable to manipulations of their fears of “invasion”. Since cave man and tribal times, to the war in Bosnia of the 1990s, one of the basic fears of peoples around the world has been that of invasion, and (no coincidence) the abduction of women and children by the invaders. It is such a basic fear, that it is easily manipulated. We would suggest that this primal fear of abduction, rooted in the ancient collective history and consciousness of humanity, has been used to skillfully manipulate and inflame the fears of extraterrestrial life forms.

We have, collectively, been all too willing to take this bait.

Even the lexicon developed in the UFO subculture - the “abduction by aliens” - is inherently xenophobic and draws sweeping conclusions about the ET presence, which are unwarranted by the objective facts. And we have learned that when others, who have done their homework on covert capabilities in this regard, have attempted to point this possibility out to the UFO community, they have been shouted down and ultimately blackballed from events. The true believers in the abduction scenario do not want to consider that there are covert capabilities (and have been for decades) which can simulate an “alien abduction”, totally using reverse-engineered ET technologies.

How do we know about these capabilities? Research, investigation, interviewing knowledgeable people who have had involvement with these technologies, and personal experience. Over a 3-4 year period, we have interviewed individuals with top-secret clearances in areas related to electronic mind control and related technologies. What we have learned is best summarized by a statement from Officer W-1: “Technologies exist, which are ready, off-the-shelf capable, and which can fit in a panel truck or on an antennae in a city, which can totally induce an experience. If
it is desired, a targeted person - or group of people - can be made to have a conversation with their personal God, and they will believe it is real, and they will pass a lie detector that it is real, because for them it is real...”

We have identified people who recall, despite chemical “deprogramming” over a three day period, being in special para-military units and being “abductors”. That is, these individuals were used to “abduct” civilians, in an elaborate and technologically exotic hoax. These humans were the abductors, not the extraterrestrials. But the technology, reverse-engineered from the ETs, is so good, that unless one knew to look for a hoax this good, one would be forever deceived.

And yes, these projects have had the capability for decades to place “implants” into humans (and animals) for the purpose of not only tracking and reconnaissance, but for inducing specific experiences.

Worse yet, these capabilities have been used to “abduct”, intimidate and deceive world leaders on this subject, and to specifically get them to maintain the secret status of these programs.

Specifically, the abduction of a certain past MAJOR world leader was orchestrated by covert forces attempting to end a planned disclosure on this subject by this leader, the US President, the head of the USSR and others. A first hand witness, who is friends with this world leader and is himself a head of state, has related the details of this abduction to me personally. It was an effective, if horrible attempt to frighten these world leaders into ending their plans to disclose the UFO information to the world at the end of the cold war. Both this world leader, and the head of state and friend who related this to me, did not know that this event was done by covert human forces. They thought it was an actual alien abduction!

And the message offered to this world leader, by these hoaxed aliens? “Cease your plans to disclose our presence to the world, or we can and will abduct every world leader involved...” How convenient. Notwithstanding the fact that in this same time frame ET craft were being seen in a massive wave in Belgium, and one would soon begin in the volcanic zone of Mexico and around Mexico City, we are to believe that the ETs would abduct a world leader to hide their presence!

This, I am told, “blew up like an atomic bomb in the White House”, and all plans to effect a disclosure on this subject were ended, forthwith and forever.

Recently, I have learned of a group of researchers who have independently identified a covert operative who was involved in “abducting” a woman in California and who was, not coincidentally, in the security detail for the world leader the night of the “alien abduction”. It does not take a rocket scientist to see what the agenda is here, and how all of us have been manipulated into a belief in the “abduction syndrome”, and our leaders intimidated into inaction.

I realize that this information is harder to accept than (even) the idea that we are being visited by extraterrestrial life forms. But that is the point. These secret projects are so bizarre and sociopathic, that they are their own best cover. Who would believe it? And by manipulating the images and ideas in the public domain on this subject, we are led to either disgust and rejection of the entire phenomenon, or to anger and hate toward the visitors. How convenient...
It is time for the civilian research community to get serious about this matter. We must do our homework, and ask the hard questions. We must become knowledgeable regarding what the true covert human capabilities are, and how they figure into human induced abductions. We must be more restrained and cautious, and avoid sweeping, paranoic pronouncements regarding so called “alien agendas”, since the events upon which we base such assumptions may be of a very human origin.

From what we have learned from first hand witnesses to covert capabilities, covert reverse-engineering projects, and covert human abductions, we need to take another very hard look at the entire “alien abduction” syndrome, as it is currently described. I believe that the entire data base on this matter has to be taken apart and rebuilt, using a more inclusive cosmology, which includes not only ET/Human interactions, but also, other experiences as described earlier, and, most importantly, covert human capabilities and disinformation programs.

Not all that glitters is gold, and discerning this fact, by our leaders and the public, may determine whether we are manipulated into a future of inter-planetary conflict, or instead, choose a future of rational and peaceful engagement.

For the sake of the Earth, and the generations which follow us, I hope we are wise enough to choose peace.

Steven M. Greer M.D.
Director of CSETI
5 November 1996
ARCHITECTURE OF THE COSMOS
Spectra of Reality

An Illustration of Concepts Discussed in “The Crossing Point”

Gross / Material / Physical
Linear Space and Time
Physical bodies, planets, stars, solar systems, galaxies, etc.
Electromagnetic Spectrum, photons, quarks, subatomic particles

Crossing Point – from physicality and materiality into the finer sub-electromagnetic field

Sub-Electromagnetic Spectrum
Non-local, and allows instantaneous communication via thought

GAP

Conscious Intelligence – Visual (CIV)
Astral/Etheric Body
Lucid Dreams

Conscious Intelligence (CI) – Pure Thought
Causative
(no image or form)

Sound / Vibration

ABSOLUTE FIELD
Unbounded Mind/Consciousness/Intelligence
Creator State
“Great Mind” or “God”
Collection of Position Papers by Dr. Steven Greer

on

Disclosure and Secrecy


Steven M. Greer, MD
Position Papers by Dr. Steven Greer on Disclosure and Secrecy

Table of Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>UFO/ETI Disinformation: Implications for National Security and International Security Policy Makers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>National Security Implications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>CSETI Project Starlight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Implications of Extraterrestrial Disclosure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Unacknowledged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Report on the CSETI DC Briefings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Operational Readiness and the UFO/ETI Subject</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Understanding UFO Secrecy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>When Disclosure Serves Secrecy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>Cosmic Deception: Let the Citizen Beware</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>DDT – “Decoy, Distract, and Trash”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>Media Play</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
UFO/ETI DISINFORMATION: IMPLICATIONS FOR NATIONAL SECURITY AND INTERNATIONAL SECURITY POLICY MAKERS

A CONFIDENTIAL BRIEFING
15 NOVEMBER 1994

Abstract: In advance of a confirmed announcement concerning the detection of extraterrestrial life forms, it is important for national and international security policy makers to be aware of the risks to the decision-making process created by certain types of sophisticated disinformation and covert interventions. These include, but are not limited to: induction of psychoelectronic experiences, mass psychological conditioning with false information, targeting of certain key leaders with individualized disinformation, and the staging of a false yet convincing extraterrestrial threat. Awareness of this by key policy makers would help minimize the risk of unfortunate events resulting from policy decisions influenced unduly by this type of disinformation.

Background: CSETI Project Starlight efforts directed towards the public confirmation of the detection of extraterrestrial life forms (see Briefing Document Draft) has resulted in our discovering a number of covert activities which may jeopardize decision making within the national and international security communities. Since some of these decision making processes may be adversely affected well in advance of a public announcement on this subject, we feel morally bound to issue this briefing to advise policy makers of certain risks. Failure by certain key policy makers (especially the White House, the National Security Council, the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the U.N. Security Council) to compensate adequately for these risks could result in the adoption of policies and actions harmful to world security and to the future of interplanetary relations. This briefing is designed to provide information regarding specific disinformation processes and their related risks to national and international security.

Overview: Disinformation is false information which is deliberately provided to groups or individuals for the purpose of obfuscating an issue, and/or effecting a specific psychological response (such as denial, disbelief, fear, ridicule etc). Covert attempts designed to minimize accurate knowledge of UFOs/ETs have used disinformation and psychological warfare techniques for over 40 years, and these techniques and related technologies have become increasingly sophisticated and effective, especially since the 1960s. The most effective disinformation is information which is related to a truth, at least in part, but which is then embellished and deliberately distorted by combining disinformation with the information. The presence of a minimal but adequate degree of truth enables the false information to be more readily accepted, or for the intended psychological response to occur.

Disinformation may be divided into two broad categories; Passive Disinformation, which is false information placed into individual or public awareness via conventional communication means; and Active Disinformation, which involve false experiences which are induced and which result in a very sophisticated manipulation of individual and group perspectives and experiences.

Passive Disinformation Examples: Denial of UFO reports; providing false data concerning UFO events; engaging certain scientists or authorities to ridicule the subject matter and its proponents;
false, misleading or slanderous information about UFO researchers and organizations; providing information to the public which induces fear, denial, skepticism or repulsion, etc.

Active Disinformation Examples: Hoaxing of certain events to entrap or embarrass researchers or organizations; use of active psychoelectronic devices to induce false but very convincing experiences which are designed to control individual and public attitudes towards ETI (abductions); use of technologies to simulate a false extraterrestrial hostile action to affect both policy makers and the general public.

Early covert operations relied primarily on passive disinformation. However as more evidence of ETI activity made its way into the public domain and awareness, in the 1960s or ‘70s, active disinformation began to play a more dominant role. Most of the active disinformation currently in use is designed to:

1. Create a scenario which induces fear or rejection of the phenomenon.

2. Bury real UFO/ETI activity under a mountain of superficially similar yet qualitatively different false events, especially so-called abductions and ‘cattle mutilations’.

3. Influence public perception and governmental policy makers to conclude (falsely) that there is an “extraterrestrial threat” which we must fight.

Active disinformation has become more effective as increasingly sophisticated technologies have been developed and perfected in the U.S. and former USSR.

Covert special operations, funded by ‘black budget’ and private sources have effectively dominated and polluted the data base in two popular areas:

1. Abductions - Alleged abductions of humans by UFOs have been reported since the 1960’s. We doubt that ‘abductions’ as they are currently understood are actually occurring, but that a very small number of people have been taken on board ET craft for reasons not yet fully known. However, no evidence exists to suggest that such events are harmful or of a hostile nature. Unfortunately, like a true gold nugget hidden under a mountain of fools gold, the real on board cases have been buried beneath a large volume of human induced pseudo-abduction events, designed to hide the real events under the cover of false ones, and to affect negatively public perception and credibility of the phenomenon. These events are being induced by advanced psychoelectronic technologies which can remotely target an individual or more than one person and create a convincing but false ET experience.

The existence of psychoelectronic and other technologies has been confirmed to us by certain military, intelligence and high technology sources who contract with government agencies. These Psychoelectronic devices are much more advanced and operational than most would imagine, and have gone through several generations of evolution and improvement (See The Controllers: A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction by Martin Cannon, and enclosed bibliography).
Policy makers must not be deceived by these reports, nor should policy making be influenced in any way by them. Since the database is hopelessly contaminated by these falsely induced events, it cannot be relied on as a source of reliable information for policy formulation. We have learned that a number of researchers in this area have similarly concluded that most (80–90% or more) of abduction accounts are disinformation, or misidentification of other unusual phenomena.

2. Cattle ‘mutilations’: Alleged cattle experiments by ET craft (misnamed ‘mutilations’ for disinformation purposes) have been reported since the 1960s. The primary scientists and researchers in this area have confirmed to us that at least 80% of these cases are actually decoy cases created by covert operations and have nothing to do with UFO/ETI activity. Our assessment is that the real cases are understandable environmental and genetic research related to radiation and chemical pollution and their effect on advanced mammalian systems. We would seriously doubt a sinister or hostile motive behind these relatively rare actual occurrences, and feel that the false decoy cases are designed to create disinformation, to conceal the actual cases and to create an atmosphere of fear around the subject. Policy makers should not be adversely influenced by these reports, or deceived by them in any way.

Policy makers need to be aware of the potential for advanced technological active disinformation, both as it affects databases and as it could potentially be targeted towards policy makers themselves. We would caution against undue fear in this regard, but do feel that senior policy makers should be aware of the potential for this type of disinformation and how it could be directed at them, which include both active and passive targeting.

Simulated ET Events: We have also learned that technologies exist to support the simulation of false hostile ET events, designed specifically to influence policy makers in a time of crisis, or to ‘spin’ any announcement and disclosure process in the direction of uniting the world against a ‘common alien threat’. Military and civilian policy makers must not be deceived by such events, since the stakes are enormous, and decisions based on such pseudo-UFO events would likely result in negative actions which would be unwarranted. The vast and profound implications of our future relations with extraterrestrial civilizations must not be influenced by this type of disinformation, since it would be designed to place the earth on a path of inter-planetary conflict and would subvert the potential for future peaceful and beneficial relations.

In summary, a number of advanced disinformation modalities exist which policy makers need to take into consideration as they evaluate data or receive briefings from traditionally covert sources. CSETI and its affiliated scientists and researchers are committed to obtaining reliable data by way of direct, real time observation of and interaction with the ETI phenomenon. We feel that empirical research of this type (see Briefing Document Draft) is more useful, accurate and reliable than other secondary means which are prone to disinformation contamination.

Should you wish to make further inquiries into the CSETI research findings or assessment, please feel free to contact the Director of CSETI, Steven M. Greer M.D. at [phone number]. We are available to you to provide a confidential on-site briefing regarding this subject if this is desired.

END BRIEFING
© Steven M. Greer M.D
NATIONAL SECURITY IMPLICATIONS OF THE UFO/ETI SUBJECT: A Brief Summary

© 1995 Steven M. Greer, M.D.

National security implications of the UFO/ETI subject are profound and far-reaching, albeit currently unrecognized.

These implications may be considered in separate but related aspects: those intrinsic to extraterrestrial activity and those arising from current covert management of the issue.

Historical Background:

Early national security considerations dealt with concern over public panic arising from the detection of near-earth and earth-landed extraterrestrial spacecraft (ETS), and from the technological implications of advanced extraterrestrial material as it may impact the arms race and Cold War. Additional concerns were related to the impact on religious belief systems, the political order and economic systems.

Importantly, once actual ETS were retrieved in 1947, thereby allowing extraterrestrial hardware to be studied and back-engineered for possible human military applications, the need for complete secrecy regarding the matter was deemed paramount by authorities at that time. Given the tensions of the early atomic era and the mounting “Cold War” with the USSR, it is understandable that the introduction of extraterrestrial technology was thought to be destabilizing to an already dangerous situation. Moreover, given the history of technological secrets related to atomic and hydrogen weapons being stolen by agents of the USSR, there was understandable concern that any technological breakthrough related to extraterrestrial technology might find its way into Soviet hands. If such an event enabled the USSR to produce actual military applications before the US, obviously this would have placed the US military capability in a potentially catastrophic disadvantage.

Since the 1970's, we have reason to believe that a degree of cooperation on this matter has evolved with the USSR and the US and perhaps other nations. Certainly the end of the Cold War has largely removed earlier concerns vis a vis technological breakthroughs and the fear of Soviet aggression.

Moreover, the psychological reasons for secrecy related to public panic are not valid today. At least 57% of the population accepts that UFOs are real and are of extraterrestrial origin. And 30-40 years of space exploration by human society has prepared the population for the possible existence of other extraterrestrial civilizations capable of space travel. In short, the previous concerns motivating secrecy are not relevant today.

Intrinsically, there is no reason to believe that the extraterrestrial presence poses a threat to the national or world security. If hostility and aggression were related to their purpose here, it is likely that events congruent with hostility would have transpired long before now. It is our assessment that the extraterrestrials are not hostile, but are very concerned with human capability related to warfare and the militarization of space. Activity by extraterrestrial assets related to the
neutralization of ICBM facilities and to containing military-oriented space exploration should be understood in light of their concern over a known history of human aggression which has been coupled with the advent of weapons of mass destruction and space exploration. Indeed, given the past history of human military assets focusing on and pursuing extraterrestrial spacecraft, we believe the extraterrestrials have responded with remarkable restraint.

Ironically, the threat to national security exists not with the extraterrestrial presence, but the current covert management of the subject. In the absence of extraterrestrial hostility over 50 years, current secrecy cannot be justified on the basis of fear of extraterrestrial aggression. A disclosure related to the extraterrestrial presence, if calmly and rationally presented, will not cause panic in the USA or elsewhere. 1995 is not 1945, and world society has evolved to the point where this information can be assimilated in a positive fashion.

In contrast, the covert and apparently extra-constitutional management of this matter is a real threat to national and world security, and undermines constitutional freedom and democracy. Unless it is terminated, this covert management will greatly harm US national security and the chances of a lasting world peace.

Assessment:

It is our assessment that the current covert management of this issue involves the following elements which are a direct, immediate and ongoing threat to the national security.

1. The continued denial of the extraterrestrial presence creates a situation where a sudden, undeniable public extraterrestrial event could induce panic, since proactive disclosure efforts which could ameliorate public fears are non-existent. It is likely that such a public extraterrestrial event will transpire within the next 2-10 years or sooner. Therefore, secrecy and denial are a real threat to national and world security.

2. The current covert management of this issue appears to be operating independently and outside of the constitutional chain of command. The group controlling these operations, which involves reconnaissance, extraterrestrial technology back-engineering, and space-based targeting of ETS (among others) is non-responsive to congressional or Executive Branch oversight and control. This constitutes a real and grave threat to national security and to constitutional democracy and freedom.

3. We have credible, first-hand sources who insist that extraterrestrial spacecraft have been targeted by human covert space weapons and that at least two occasions have been destroyed. If true, the risks to world peace and security are real and imminent, and the continuation of these covert activities constitute the gravest dangers to national and world security. Hostile actions taken by human covert assets against extraterrestrial assets constitute a grave and immediate threat to the national security. A relatively small, covert entity, acting without consultation with the United Nations, the Congress, the President of the United States, or the public is engaging in actions on behalf of all humans which endanger the earth and world peace. Unless controlled, these actions could precipitate interplanetary conflict and a disaster for the world generally and the United States
specifically. This covert management must be terminated and control of this issue returned to constitutional authority and to public domain.

4. The concentration of the technological advances related to the back-engineering of extraterrestrial technology into the hands of a small covert operation constitutes a grave and immediate threat to the national security, to world security, and to the future of the earth. These extraterrestrial technologies, which have been the object of covert research and development for over 45 years, are potentially of great benefit to humanity if used wisely for peaceful purposes, but are of immense danger when concentrated into a small covert operation which is unresponsive to the public or the legal and constitutional chain of command. The threat this poses to the US and world security is great, and the longer this situation continues, the greater the concentration of advanced technological power in the hands of a relative few. The secret control of such powerful technologies is inherently a threat to freedom, democracy, and to our nation and the world. Its utilization for covert agendas outside constitutional control represents a grave danger to the US and must be restrained and reversed.

5. Importantly, secrecy and covert operatives per se constitute a real threat to the national security, since national security in a constitutional democracy can only be legitimately related to freedom and democratic government. Only in very rare and well-justified circumstances can extreme secrecy and covert operations exist, since by nature freedom and democracy cannot coexist with unrestrained secrecy and secret power. The profound implications of the detection of extraterrestrial civilizations cannot be allowed to be the exclusive domain of covert operations which are unrelated to public discourse and consultation. To do so is to undermine the US Constitution, democracy and freedom, and this constitutes a real and grave threat to national security.

6. Finally, exclusive covert control of this matter has resulted and continues to result in the loss of opportunity for the world to come to terms with the extraterrestrial presence in a peaceful and mutually beneficial fashion. This means that the people of the world, the United Nations and other international and national institutions are deprived of the opportunity to deal rationally with this issue. National and world security are therefore negatively impacted by the loss of opportunities in the following areas:

- The environment, which is seriously at risk for large-scale collapse over the next 100 years, would be profoundly improved if extraterrestrial technologies could be peacefully deployed. So-called zero point or free energy systems, which are non-polluting, would permit a sustainable technological civilization to exist on earth and would transform the earth environmentally and economically. Establishing peaceful and mutually beneficial relations with extraterrestrial civilizations would eventually permit us to understand and apply such technologies.

- World unity and peace will be enhanced by the global realization that we are not alone in the universe. The acknowledgement of this fact will enhance the awareness that we are really one people living on the shared homeland of earth, and many of the conflicts
currently afflicting the earth will be seen in a new perspective. This can be achieved without either deifying or demonizing the extraterrestrial presence, but rather placing it in a fair, scientific, and neutral light. Eventually, world peace and a significant enhancement in the current geopolitical situation may result from the disclosure that we are not alone. An international infrastructure, and institutions capable of dealing peacefully with relations with extraterrestrial civilizations would, of necessity, evolve, and this in turn would strengthen world unity and cooperation.

- World culture, ideas, science and many other diverse areas may benefit through the development of peaceful relations with other worlds. While this process may take decades, if not centuries, its delay only puts off the time when the people of the earth will be united not only globally, but with other planetary civilizations as well.

In summary, it is imperative to the national security that the President and Congress undertake measures to terminate the secret, covert management of the UFO/ETI subject. Failure to place this matter in open, public discourse and control constitutes the gravest failure of democracy and government in the history of the world. That we do this is a test of our faith in democracy and our faith in the people. As the 21st century approaches, we must roll up the cancerous excesses of secrecy which are the legacy of the Cold War and unfurl a new era wherein democracy is reaffirmed and a lasting world peace is given a chance.

Steven M. Greer, M.D.
International Director of CSETI
30 August 1995
CSETI Project Starlight

© 1996 Steven M. Greer, M.D.

The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI) Project Starlight is a global effort designed to effect a definitive disclosure on the detection of extraterrestrial intelligence (ETI). Begun in 1993, the Project now encompasses a world-wide network of researchers, government liaisons, military and intelligence personnel, media leaders, leaders in society generally and important official witnesses to covert operations dealing with the UFO/ETI subject.

Substantial evidence has been collected dealing with the existence of ETI in proximity to the earth, including video tape footage, movie footage, photographs, government documents, case reports, pilot encounters, landing trace events and witness testimony. It is the intent of Project Starlight to convene a disclosure event where the best of this collected evidence, data and testimony will be presented to the world’s population.

The over-arching philosophy of the Project is that the time has come for this information to be presented in a scientific and credible manner to the public, and that this must be done in a manner which is non-threatening, hopeful and, to the extent possible, not destabilizing to society generally. The end of the Cold War presents a window of opportunity for this disclosure, and the world community has reached the point generally so that such a disclosure could not only be assimilated, but could prove beneficial in a number of areas, including:

- Geopolitics, insofar as such a disclosure would cause people and governments around the world to realize that we are not alone and that the earth is the basic homeland of all the peoples of the world.

- The environment, since a disclosure would set in place the eventual public application of advanced extraterrestrial technologies, which are non-polluting.

- Global economic development, since these advanced technologies mentioned above would remove the world from the current relative scarcity of energy, which fundamentally drives economic development world wide.

- Government integrity, since a disclosure would return the most important covert project of the twentieth century to the national and international community, hence ending the destructive and erosive effects which extreme secrecy exerts in constitutional democracies.

Key to this process is an integrated multiphasic strategy much includes evidence and witness testimony collection, preliminary briefings to world leaders and leader of society, a world-encompassing disclosure event, and the management of the post-disclosure era so that maximum benefit to humanity would occur. Ultimately, this will enable the world to develop the capacity to enter into intentional communication with extraterrestrial civilizations and the advent of the early states of interplanetary relations in the next century.
Since actual deceased ET bodies and retrieved ET spacecraft are not available to the Project Starlight briefing team, special emphasis is being placed on the identification of credible first-hand witnesses to covert programs dealing with this subject. We have identified a significant number of such witnesses and are obtaining their testimony. Their testimony before Congress, the UN or other suitable body is currently being actively sought.

As of June 1996, CSETI Project Starlight has successfully completed the initial evidence and witness testimony gathering phase, and has briefed a number of world leaders, including important US government leaders in the Clinton Administration, members of Congress, senior military and CIA officials, senior UN figures, and leaders in Europe and Japan, among others. There is widespread agreement among these figures that the time has come for the truth to come out regarding the UFO/ETI subject, although none of these officials, no matter how senior, have had direct involvement with the covert programs dealing with this matter. This is because the management of this subject has been so-called “black” in nature and operates as an “unacknowledged special access project”, the existence of which is not disclosed to anyone outside the project, no matter how senior the person is in the chain of command.

Assistance to CSETI Project Starlight is invited from the public in the following areas:

- Obtaining new and important credible evidence
- Identifying important new witnesses from the government, military, intelligence or corporate sector who have first-hand knowledge of projects (current or past) dealing with the UFO/ETI subject. An effective strategy protecting such witnesses is in place.
- Networking with various sectors of society to gain support for such a disclosure and for arranging preliminary briefings to various leaders.
- Identification of funding sources, since at this point the main impediment to completing the Project’s goals is a lack of significant funding. (CSETI is a 501(c)(3) non-profit scientific and educational organization, and donations are tax-deductible to the extent allowed by law).

CSETI Project Starlight welcomes your input, involvement and assistance. For further information contact:

CSETI Project Starlight
Steven M. Greer, M.D., Director
PO Box 265
Crozet, VA 22932-0265
(address updated June 1998)
Implications of an Extraterrestrial Disclosure
© 1996 Steven M. Greer, M.D.

In a recent conversation with a retired Air Force General, we were discussing a major disclosure on the existence of extraterrestrial life forms. This gentleman, who had known the UFOs were real and were extraterrestrial in origin since 1946, asked me, “But Steve, what would a disclosure mean?”

It was clear to me that he had real uncertainty regarding the implications of such a disclosure, even though the general was wholly in favor of the truth coming out now. And it occurred to me that we very much needed to elaborate, to the extent possible, what the implications of disclosure would be to humanity. We needed to ‘connect the dots’, and draw as broad a picture as possible, no matter how tentative it may seem. Because what may be obvious to some may be hidden to others.

For nearly three years, I have been having this discussion with national security think tanks, business leaders, CIA officials, UN figures and various world leaders. It is time to put some of these ideas down on paper, at least as a starting point. We need to begin contemplating a future which includes the existence of extraterrestrial life forms, and the early stages of inter-planetary relations.

Lest the more pragmatic among us question the timeliness of such a discussion, let me state here unequivocally that we are about 50 years late in this deliberation. For half a century, it has been known that we are not alone, and the long-delayed discussion of the meaning and implications of contact with advanced extraterrestrial civilizations is long over-due, not premature.

But before any such discussion can begin, we must first consider the nature, atmosphere and framework of a disclosure: The implications are very different if the disclosure is militaristic, alarmist, xenophobic and frightening, versus one which is calm, scientific, evidence driven and hopeful. That is, the message, images, framework and atmosphere surrounding a disclosure will largely determine its immediate implications. disclosure can be one of the greatest galvanizing and transcendent moments in human history, if handled wisely – or it can be terror in the aisles.

Given current media, entertainment and UFO subculture treatment of the subject, there is reason for concern here. Because if this disclosure is in any way linked to the mind-set of space invaders, ‘victims of alien abduction’ and other disinformation, paranoid or fantasy-driven perspectives, then we are in real trouble.

However, the CSETI Project Starlight disclosure effort is aimed 180 degrees away from such xenophobic concepts, and envisions a rational, evidence-driven event which will simply convey the following:

- That there is substantial scientific and witness evidence for the existence of extra-terrestrial life forms in proximity to the earth;
• That, while the specific motives of these life forms may not be totally understood, there is no evidence that they are hostile, and there is no reason for fear or alarm; and

• The world community needs to move in the direction of open discussion on this matter and take constructive steps to ensure a peaceful, sustainable relationship with these life forms.

Of course, this sounds simple, but we are competing with the fear-mongering and paranoic leanings of the pop culture. Nevertheless, the prevailing madness in the media and entertainment fields should not be allowed to deter us from a disclosure of the simple truth that we are not alone. But we must be prepared to calmly distance this disclosure from the histrionics of those who would have us scream ‘the sky is falling...’

The remaining discussions, then, will assume a framework of disclosure which is calm, scientific and hopeful. And regardless of the immediate din of alarmist proclamations from certain quarters, there will be fundamental implications which will be the focus of our deliberations here. These implications are really so profound and far-reaching, that no aspect of life on earth will remain unaffected. From theology to technology, from geopolitics to economics, from the environment to the future exploration of space, nearly every field of human endeavor will eventually be touched by such a disclosure.

IMMEDIATE IMPLICATIONS

The near-term implications of a high-level disclosure on the existence of extraterrestrial life forms range from the geopolitical to the philosophical. The most pronounced immediate effect of such a disclosure will be that of altering the fundamental paradigm of how we view ourselves, the world of humanity and the universe. While the full effect of this will take some decades, if not centuries, to manifest fully, there will be an immediate realization that we are really all one people on the homeland of earth, among many worlds inhabited by other intelligent life forms.

This realization will alter not only our view of ourselves and the earth, but I believe it will impact on the current state of geopolitical fractionation. In the post-Cold War era, the world is becoming increasingly ‘balkanized’, precisely at the time when one would hope for increasing world unity and coherence. The definitive disclosure that we are not alone in the universe, and that, more importantly, these advanced life forms are landing on terra firma, will provide significant impetus to the as-yet incomplete process of forming a truly global civilization. This disclosure will complete the galvanizing effect which the space program provided as it sent back to the earth photographs of this beautiful blue sphere floating in space, which we all call home.

As the global community contemplates the immediate and future reality of earth coming into contact with other advanced civilizations, all of the usual preoccupations with the endless internecine battles among nations and peoples on earth will suddenly appear in quite a different light. The differences and conflicts between various racial, religious, ethnic and national identities will be seen in a new perspective as we begin to contemplate the reality of earth evolving into an inter-planetary civilization. The world will rapidly quicken the pace of globalization and integration into a functional, peaceful civilization.
This can - and must - be done without either demonizing or deifying these extraterrestrial peoples. The ingrained xenophobic response of today and yesteryear will need to give way to a new paradigm motivated by hope, understanding and tolerance of diversity.

Even the process of coming to grips with the post-disclosure reality of an extraterrestrial presence will force the world to evolve the moral, spiritual, psychological and physical capacity to effectively meet the challenges of the situation. So the immediate impact will include the rapid development of a functional global capability vis à vis an extraterrestrial presence. No single nation can achieve this; no superpower, however well meaning, can think and act on behalf of the entire world as it adjusts to the early challenges of inter-planetary relations. This, then, will provide both the practical and philosophical setting for the development of a world civilization.

While people will no doubt retain their various national, ethnic and religious identities, there will be added to these the over-arching identity of being ‘from earth’. Beyond this, an awareness will grow that, indeed, all conscious, intelligent life forms have in common the intangible but real link of awareness, of consciousness, and the early stages of universal ‘citizenship’ will dawn. That is, we will experience, first inwardly and later in practical life, the awareness of the universality of life.

This theme could, no doubt, fill an entire book, if not several volumes of books. But in the interest of time, let us look at other immediate implications:

Governments around the world will immediately be affected in several inter-related ways. There will be an examination of covert, previously unacknowledged ‘black’ projects in the military/intelligence/industrial sector, and these projects will be moved back to the public domain and to conventional oversight and control. Currently, these projects officially ‘do not exist’ and as such constitute a serious threat to governmental integrity, especially in constitutional democracies such as the United States. A disclosure will set in motion governmental and social pressures to restore constitutional chain of command and control over this matter, and senior government leaders will no longer be able to avoid responsibility for this issue by claiming ‘plausible deniability’. In short, this disclosure on the existence of extra-terrestrial life forms in proximity to earth will reverse the excesses of secrecy which developed in the post-World War II era and Cold War.

Academic, scientific and governmental institutions and agencies will quickly focus on the meaning, implications and requirements of a newly ordered global paradigm, which suddenly includes the existence of extraterrestrial civilizations visiting earth. From international policy ‘think-tanks’ to various academies of science around the world, this issue will become a prime focus of discussion, study and debate. In an academic sense, no field of study will be untouched by such a disclosure: history, anthropology, philosophy, geopolitics, exobiology, theology, the arts, sciences and technology, business and economics -- all will be immediately galvanized by and preoccupied with such a disclosure. The vast and profound implications inherent to the fact that we are not alone in the universe, and are already being visited by advanced extraterrestrial life forms will indeed be of unparalleled significance in the history of the human species.
Theological and philosophical implications will immediately be discussed among the world’s religions and religious leaders as they come to terms with a universe in which humans are no longer the only intelligent, sentient children of God. In this respect, concepts of God, creation, life and religious meaning will evolve in the direction of accommodating the existence of intelligent life elsewhere in the universe, and this will cause an increasing ‘universalization’ of God and religious meaning.

Additionally, there will likely be unfortunate yet predictable reactionary sentiment from various religions around the world which will place such a disclosure into a strictly eschatological framework, or worse. Already, among fringe elements in the civilian sector, we see attempts to either demonize or deify these extraterrestrial visitors. (Many of these reactions are reminiscent of the movie “The Gods Must Be Crazy”.) Nevertheless, such reactivity and fanaticism, while predictable, will eventually give way to a more reasoned and mature response and the world’s religions will adopt an understanding of intelligent life which is universal, and which will, I believe, redound to the appreciation of an infinite Creator whose glory is not confined to the earth.

INTERMEDIATE AND LONG-TERM IMPLICATIONS

The length and scope of this paper obviously does not permit a thorough analysis of the immediate ramifications of such a disclosure, much less the intermediate and long-term implications. However, it is important to review a few of the highlights of these more distant implications, because it is here that we will see a literal transformation of human society.

This cannot be appreciated fully, however, without also appreciating a central fact of the past 50 years of UFO/ETI secrecy: that covert human projects have possessed advanced extraterrestrial technologies and have been ‘reverse-engineering’ them for decades. This means that in the post-disclosure era, there will be the opportunity to eventually apply these technologies to the problems of human society. The elaboration of the mechanisms of advanced energy, propulsion, communications and other extraterrestrial technologies will have an extraordinary impact on current earth technologies, including energy generation, transportation, communications, education, manufacturing, medicine and more. Aside from our science, physics, mathematics and technology textbooks being rewritten, the practical applications of these technologies will completely transform the face of human society.

There is, however, a disturbing side to this, and that is the long history of humans using every breakthrough in technology to build a better war machine. The proliferation of nuclear, chemical and biological weapons of mass destruction should give us some pause as we contemplate what the destructive uses of such advanced ET technologies might be. (Moreover, we should be quite concerned already about the implications of such technological breakthroughs resting in the hands of ‘black’ projects which do not answer to the people or the ‘chain of command’ mechanisms of the government...) For this reason, it is extremely important that such applied technologies not be propagated until the world has established a more stable international setting and attained a lasting international peace.

The pessimists and cynics will say that humans will never reach a state of stable international peace, but I hold the opposing view that we will, because we will have to. Humans have many
faults and foibles, but when all is said and done, we are survivors - and adapt extraordinarily well to circumstances threatening our survival. Certainly, the current situation of weapons of mass destruction proliferating into the hands of every unstable dictatorship is such a circumstance. And while there may yet be disastrous consequences, these will only serve to galvanize humans into doing what must be done to survive: adapt and evolve into a peaceful, stable global civilization.

Putting this debate aside for now, let us contemplate a ‘down-loading’ of these advanced extraterrestrial technologies in a setting of international stability and peace.

These technologies are not polluting fossil fuels or radioactive nuclear power, but are completely revolutionary energy systems which are non-linear, zero-point type technologies. That is, there is a background source of limitless energy which is omnipresent in the universe, even in deep space, and these devices ‘tap into’ this energy. The result is vast amounts of energy generated, and, in defiance of the ‘law of thermodynamics’, more energy is obtained than is put into the system.

Without going into a long discussion of propulsion systems which propel vehicles at beyond the speed of light (allegedly impossible according to 20th century physics) or of ‘bending’ space-time, or of negating the effects of gravity and mass inertia, or of non-linear communications systems which interface directly with mind or thought, or a myriad other considerations related to advanced ET technology, let us simply state that these technologies are many quanta ahead of current technology on earth.

What are the implications of such technologies being applied around the world?

The environment, which is being degraded at an alarming rate primarily due to the burning of fossil fuels and the relative scarcity of energy, would be greatly assisted, if not saved, by the widespread application of such technology. For the most part, the earth is still in the 1800s as far as energy generation, transportation and related technologies are concerned. The internal combustion engine reigns supreme, as does gas, oil and coal as sources of energy. Aside from being the chief sources of pollution of the air and water, their relative scarcity results in a further cost- and efficiency-related inability to ‘scrub’ other sources of pollution from waterways, chemical processing, manufacturing and the like. Such inefficiencies, scarcity and intrinsically polluting qualities of the current world energy system are literally killing the earth. The application of advanced ET energy systems would completely reverse this situation.

When it takes only minutes - instead of 12-14 hours - to go from Asia to New York, the world will truly be a global village. Indeed, the need for vast, inefficient and dehumanizing metropolises will no longer exist, since both communications and transportation will allow small towns and villages to have access to each other instantly. This will result in a transformation in the nature and function of society unequaled in recorded history.

The relative scarcity of energy, and hence of resources generally, has resulted in a vast inequality among the poor and rich nations of the world. The application of these ET technologies will alter this situation radically, and eventually abundance and an economic equilibrium will emerge. This will alter the world socio-economic situation and mitigate the economic pressures and inequalities which create so much strife and conflict in the world. With zero-point and related technologies in
every village and every home, the consciousness of scarcity and a ‘zeo sum game’ will give way to one of abundance. And with this, the human race will be freed from the oppressive mentality of material acquisitions and survival to a larger vision of developing the full potential of each human.

Public health and medical advances will result both directly and indirectly from these new technologies. For example, imagine a world where abundance of clean water and energy removes the specter of famine and disease from the entire earth.

Space exploration will be a viable possibility, since these energy and propulsion systems permit transport through space effectively at multiples of the speed of light. And with this, well, the sky is the limit.

Aside from these technological and environmental long-term implications, there are the long-term implications related to the world coming to grips with the early and eventual mature stages of an open relationship with various extraterrestrial civilizations. What might be the effects of an open dialogue with advanced life forms on world culture, art, music, philosophy, science and so forth? Only when we have stopped lying to ourselves about the existence of these other civilizations and disclosed the truth can we move in the direction of a sustainable global and inter-planetary society.

Volumes can - and no doubt will - be written on the meaning of contact with advanced extraterrestrial civilizations. But of this we are sure: the first step is to achieve an honest disclosure. The implications of this disclosure are truly world-encompassing and far reaching. Because today we do not have a sustainable civilization on this planet, but one which is morally, technologically and socially moribund. And as the old Chinese proverb says, “unless we change directions, we are likely to end up where we are going.”

Indeed, to borrow from Al Gore’s book title, earth is in the balance. The evolution of a sustainable global civilization, and the further development of the capacity to become an inter-planetary civilization, is dependent on an honest disclosure regarding the existence of extraterrestrial civilizations, and our development into a peaceful world civilization. Only then can we enter an era of sustainable technology, a sustainable economy, and a lasting culture, and take our place among the stars as member of a growing universal civilization.

Steven M. Greer, M.D.
UNACKNOWLEDGED

© 1996 Steven M. Greer M.D.

Can the government keep a secret?

A really big secret - the biggest of all time? When the peccadillos of every politician and government leader are prime time news, could the government hide from us the most astounding discovery in the history of the world - the existence of extraterrestrial life?

Well, yes - and no.

First, the concept of government must be redefined, because there exists the government of “we the people”, elected and appointed officials, public representatives, the executive, legislative and judicial branches, etc, etc, a la your standard junior high civics course.

But then, there is also the unacknowledged “government”: the “government” of deep cover, deep black projects, contract agents and companies, and shadowy mid-level functionaries whose task it is to ensure that the government of “we the people” knows little or nothing about the unacknowledged “government”.

The right hand does not know - or often want to know - what the left hand is doing....

But we’re getting a little ahead of ourselves now. First some background.

For nearly six years I have quietly researched how real secrecy is maintained, in the latter half of the twentieth century. What I have found is astonishing, and frankly unbelievable. What you are about to read is the truth - but I admit that I would not have believed it had someone told me this 3 years ago. You may want to read the rest of this article as if it were a fictional story. You may feel more comfortable looking at all of this from a distance. But let some part of you know that this is the truth.

This article is not about whether UFOs/ETs are real, or are visiting earth. Let’s get this out of the way first, since it is the easy part: UFOs are real; they are of extraterrestrial origin; they have been around for decades (if not centuries); there is no evidence that they are hostile; there is probably more than one type of life form visiting us; and aspects of the “government” have known this for 50 years, at least.

The more difficult part of this subject is getting your mind around the fact that something this extraordinary is real, and yet remains somehow unreal, hidden, secret, enigmatic. That the official government - and the official keepers of truth in the media and science- have been deceived for this long is a tribute to the sophistication, depth, breadth and ubiquity of a secret program unparalleled in history.
Indeed, the story of how - and why - this deception has existed exceeds the extraterrestrial phenomenon itself in bizarreness, mystery and incredulity. In fact, it seems that the effectiveness of the secrecy is itself related to the stunning incredulity of the nature of the secrecy. Put another way, the whys, hows, and wherefores of these secret projects are so bizarre and unbelievable, that they provide their own best cover: no one would believe it even if they came upon it. It is absolutely over the top.

To be honest, my own first reaction to what you are about to read was, “yeah, right...”. But then confirmation after confirmation, and independent corroboration after independent corroboration convinced me of it. And then I was saying, “Oh God...”

Space here only permits me to share with you the highlights of 6 years of intense, behind-the-scenes research. Someday, I hope the entire story can be told, names and all, but for now allow me to paint for you a broad picture, and some of the details. This information comes from personal, private and exquisitely sensitive meetings and long discussions with very senior and relevant military, intelligence, political and private corporate sources. The search for truth regarding these secret projects has brought me to heads of state, royalty, CIA officials, NSA operatives, US and foreign military leaders, political leaders and high-tech corporate contractors. The process has been exhaustive, relentless and mind-blowing. Safety and prudence requires that I leave their names out of this for now; by the time you finish reading this, the reason will be obvious.

This phase in the CSETI project began in earnest in July of 1993, when a small group of military and civilian people involved with the UFO matter met at my request to discuss how to best liaison with the government and military. From an operational point of view, CSETI needed a senior point of contact (POC) within the chain of command who knew what we were doing to contact extraterrestrial civilizations. We wanted to ensure that our efforts were safe from intentional or unintentional military / intelligence / government interference. And we wanted to be clear that our effort should be regarded as a citizen’s-diplomacy effort and that a stand-down order should exist protecting us from any interference, in the US or abroad. In the previous year, CSETI had facilitated two near-landing events in England and Mexico, and we wanted to be sure, given these developments, that we could proceed with safety for both our teams and for the extraterrestrial visitors, whom we regard as our guests.

Over the following few months, members of our team had had discussions and briefings with a wide array of government, military, intelligence, political, international and private leaders around the world. What we learned seemed surreal, unimaginable and bizarre.

Beginning at least as early as World War II, we found that certain officials in the US government knew that we were not alone, that there were advanced machines flying around in certain regions of the WWII conflict which were not ours, and not theirs. A medical colleague and friend, whose relative was a celebrated WWII pilot, has told me that this pilot was sent to Europe by the president to figure out what these so-called “foo” fighters were. He reported back to the president that they were extraterrestrial spacecraft.

From there on, it gets more and more strange. A retired general, who later became right hand man to a certain CIA director, told me this: That as a military officer in 1946, he was responsible for
writing “non-responsive” letters regarding a series of day time sightings of UFOs over Idaho. He said people knew the UFOs were real, but soon a Cold War was on, and later a few hot wars ensued, and everyone was concerned with global thermonuclear war- so who had time to worry about these enigmatic but harmless ETs.

Who indeed.

Multiple new, independently corroborating witnesses told us of the crash and retrieval of ET spacecraft in 1947 in New Mexico and in 1948 in Kingman, Arizona. Now THIS really got someone’s attention, and the name of the game was, henceforth, ADVANCED EXTRATERRESTRIAL TECHNOLOGY. How does it work; what can it be used for; how will they use it; what if the Soviets figure it out before we do; what if it leaks out and some new Hitler uses it to dominate the world; what if people panic when they learn of it; what....

And a million more questions, at the time all unanswered.

And thus was born the secret project of the millennium.

After all, at the time, we were working on the development of the hydrogen bomb - and our arch-enemy the Soviets were hot on our tail. What could be more destabilizing to an already fragile world order than the introduction of inter-stellar propulsion technology to a world of vacuum tubes and internal combustion engines? To say we were facing a quantum leap in technological capability is an understatement. And we wanted it safely for ourselves.

So, “National Security” demanded that this entire matter be kept quiet at all costs. And no cost was spared in doing so.

But there was one very large and busy fly in this ointment: The ETs were flying, sometimes in formation, with thousands of witnesses, over the skies of America, and the rest of the world. Now, how do you hide that?

The mind hides it. In an Orwellian twist, it was found from past psychological warfare efforts during WWII that, indeed, if you tell a lie often enough, especially if told by “respected” authority figures, the people will believe it. It appears that one of the masters of psychological warfare during WWII was put in charge of this in the late 1940s. General Walter Bedell Smith helped coordinate the psychological warfare components of this problem, and helped launch the big lie: UFOs, even though millions have seen them, do not exist.

For every sighting which made its way into public awareness, there would be official denial and, worse, ridicule of the event and the observers. Harvard Astronomer Donald Menzel was trotted out to tell the world that it was all hysteria, that UFOs were not real, that it was all poppycock.

So well into the 1950s, a relatively small group of people knew the truth, and kept the truth to themselves. When an event occurred which got the media’s attention, authority figures would deny and ridicule it. Since humans are generally insecure social creatures, and more like lemmings that we would like to admit, it became clear that if you wanted to avoid embarrassment, ridicule and
social estrangement, you kept quiet about UFOs, even if you had seen one up close and personal. Add to this the active encouragement of wacky stories and bizarre tall tales within the civilian UFO subculture, aided by the naturally occurring level of crazies and crack-pots in society generally and, well, you get the picture. Any respectable person - and especially the “respectable” media, scientists and political leaders- would have to view this as the “topic non grata” to avoid.

(Having gone through what I have in the past 6 years, I really can’t say I blame them...)

But this is all very conventional stuff, really. The bizarre twists began in the 1950s, when a new model for covert projects evolved; a Frankenstein was created, but now it has gotten a will of its own, has gotten up off the table, breaking all restraints, and is moving around amongst us.

In late 1993 and into 1994, 1995 and 1996, from one meeting to another, a shocking truth emerged. Somehow on the way to the 90s, something awful had happened: The entire matter had been largely privatized, was 10 levels deep black and was operating outside the constitutional chain of command of the US or any other government. Now, I know what you are thinking - I thought the same at first - but hear me out.

Within a few months of that initial meeting in July of 1993, I and of the CIA, Congress, the Clinton Administration, the UN, the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the military in England and elsewhere. Our initial logic was first to make the case to these folks that since the Cold War was over, a window of opportunity had opened through which a major disclosure on this matter could be made. The time had come to return this matter to the international community. Right? Wrong! Virtually without exception, leaders in the military, intelligence fields, politics and national security areas agreed that the time had come for the truth to be told. Problem is, they had no access to the truth, or the data, or the cases, or the technology or the deceased ET bodies in storage (yes we know where they are and it is not Wright Patterson Air Force Base any longer).

Those who I thought would be in the loop were out, and the ones running the show were a strange combination of covert operatives and private corporate interests. From then on it was through the looking glass we go.

My ancestors fought in the American Revolution in North Carolina. They fought for the establishment of a constitutional, representative form of government; now I wondered what had happened to the constitution. Like a very bad dream, I kept hoping to awaken to find it was not true. How could I share this with others? Who would believe it? It was bad enough for a doctor in NC to maintain that we were being visited by advanced extraterrestrial life forms, but this?

I asked a friend who was on the staff of President Reagan’s National Security Council how this could be true. How could some of the most powerful people in the world - in government, in the military, the senior intelligence and national security areas - not only not know about this, but have NO ACCESS to this information? I asked him if we let the President know exactly who out there really does know about this and he called them into the Oval Office and said, “I am the President of the United States and I want you to tell me everything you know about this matter”, what would they do?
He laughed and said, “Steve, if they don’t want the President to know, they will simply lie to the president and say no such thing exists. It’s done all the time....” I was stunned by the cynicism of this, and by the clear breech in constitutional law.

Under the ruse of “plausible deniability” to “protect” senior government officials, this apparently is done in certain sensitive areas, and the UFO matter is the most sensitive of all.

In a meeting with a very senior leader in the intelligence community, whose position any one in the public would assume allowed him to know every bit of important secret information, I discovered that, even though this official knew the matter was real, that the UFOs were real, he had no access to either past or current information or projects dealing with the ET subject. Again, I was stunned.

Ditto for very senior Senate investigators with subpoena power and top secret clearance. Ditto for people at the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Ditto for senior UN people. Ditto for senior Ministry of Defense officials in Great Britain. Ditto for heads of state.

And so it went, on and on. No deception this; these meetings were arranged by personal, back-door contacts and friends. Ironically, these leaders were turning to us for information, analysis and, strangely, action, to get this secret mess fixed. My pointing out that I am only a country doctor from North Carolina, with a wife, four kids, a minivan and a golden retriever did not change this reality. So in my “spare” time, I have done what I could.

UNACKNOWLEDGED SPECIAL ACCESS PROJECTS. USAPS. This term - concept, really - took some time to take hold. Call me naive, but I really believe in democracy and the constitution, the office of the president, the importance of a congress and so on. But such quaint notions at some point had to be assimilated in my mind and reconciled with this new reality: That the president, and congress and the courts and the UN and all the other world leaders exist. They worry about taxes, money, programs of this sort or another. But the really big stuff - leave them out of it. After all, these people come and go every 2 or 4 years. What they don’t know won’t hurt them; besides, we’re doing them a favor by keeping them innocent of any knowledge of these secret projects. At any rate, these projects are UNACKNOWLEDGED, and they don’t really exist at all...

In working with people on the inside of these projects, you must understand that I had to endure a very steep learning curve. Having never been in the military, the government or the intelligence field, this was all new to me. Please understand that I cannot betray the confidence of those who risked so much to share this information with me. People have been killed - and recently - for less, much less.

What is a USAP? It is a top secret, compartmentalized project requiring special access even for those with a top secret clearance, AND it is unacknowledged. This means that if someone -anyone- including your superiors, including the commander and chief, the president, asks you about it, you reply that no such project exists. You lie.

People in these USAPS are dead serious about keeping their project secret, and will do nearly anything to keep the story covered, and to keep both other officials and the public disinfomed.
And the grand daddy of all USAPS is the UFO/ET matter.

Remember that a top secret Canadian document written by Wilbur Smith in 1950 stated that he had found that a secret US group was working on the UFO matter, including the technology behind the UFOs, and that this was the most secret undertaking in the US government, exceeding even the secrecy surrounding the development of the H-bomb.

Now imagine if you will, this project 50 years later. A lot of water has gone beneath the bridge. There has been 50 years and countless billions spent on various aspects of the project: reverse engineering extraterrestrial technology to figure out how it works; experiments with non-linear propulsion and communications systems; massive public disinformation efforts and the deceit of constitutionally elected and appointed officials and bodies; and more.

Add to this active disinformation - the hoaxing or simulation of false ET events to deceive the public and serve as decoys, thus taking “peoples’” attention away from the real action. Abductions. Mutilations. Hybrid babies floating in space and in underground bases. Secret pacts between one-world-government forces and the sinister aliens. And so forth ad nauseam. Tragically, the tabloid media, book publishers, the UFO subculture/industry and the general public eat this stuff up by the gallon measure.

Not only does this nonsense serve as effective decoys to the unfunded and unprofessional civilian UFO subculture, it creates the patina of craziness and tawdriness needed to keep “respectable” scientists, mainstream media and public officials silent. It keeps the whole matter safely off their radar screens.

From the mid 1940s to the mid to late 1950s, as these matters go, this secret group was somewhat conventional. A number of officials in the Truman and Eisenhower administrations knew about it and were involved. It was genuinely felt to be imperative to the national security that this matter be kept quiet for a while. And I believe they were acting in good faith, and within the reasonable limits of our constitutional democracy.

But apparently sometime in the mid to late Eisenhower years, a pattern developed where those who legally should be in the loop were shoved out. We have more than one corroborating source that this was the case in the late Eisenhower years and the Kennedy Administration.

First hand witnesses have told us that Eisenhower was furious that he was being kept in the dark about a number of important aspects of the UFO/ET matter. He had seen the ET spacecraft and bodies, and yet he found that extraordinary projects were under way, and he was out of the loop. Is it any wonder then that, notwithstanding the fact that he was a 5 star general and conservative Republican, he warned of the “military-industrial complex” in his last address to the nation as president? People forget that it was this 5 star general - and not Abby Hoffman - who coined the term military-industrial complex, first warning us of the dangers of its excesses. Why? Because he had seen those excesses up close and personal.

Fast forward to June of 1963. Kennedy is flying to Berlin to deliver his famous speech proclaiming “I am a Berliner”. On board Air Force One is a military man who relates the following: Kennedy,
on the long flight, at one point began discussing the UFO matter with this military officer. He admitted that he knew the UFOs were real, had seen the evidence, but then astonished the officer by stating that “the whole matter is out of my hands, and I don’t know why...”. Kennedy said that he wanted the truth to come out, but that he couldn’t do it. And this is the President of the United States, the Commander in Chief of the armed forces, stating that the matter is out of his hands, and he doesn’t know why. I wonder if he found out before he was killed later that year.

Eisenhower, Kennedy, Clinton Administration figures, military leaders, intelligence leaders, foreign leaders. All out of the loop. But all know its real. What is going on?

USAPS is only part of the story. The smaller part. Remember Eisenhower warning of the military-industrial complex? Operative word: industrial, private, privatized. In discussing this matter with a former head of the Ministry of Defense in Great Britain in July of 1995, I found that he was similarly kept out of the loop. We found once again that the really secret stuff was kept from even a man who was head of MI5 and the MoD. The answer existed in part with USAPS, but more largely with private contract entities.

The US government builds almost nothing (thank goodness...). The B2 Stealth bomber is not built by the US government, but FOR the US government by private industry. And private industry keeps secrets even better than USAPS. It makes sense; after all these years no body knows the formula for Coca Cola. Not even the President of the United States can get it. The formula is secret, and private.

Now if you will, combine the proprietary power of private secrets with a combined liaison with USAPS and you build a covert fortress which is virtually impenetrable. Because if you try to get at it through the private sector, it is protected by proprietary privilege. And if you try to get to it through the public sector - government - it is hidden in USAPS, and the “government” as you and I ordinarily think of it is clueless.

And from personal experience I can tell you that if you inform the leaders of this, they will hold their heads in their hands and say, as I once did, “Oh my God...” So, what is the essential profile of this covert operation? Below is my current assessment, based on the degree of penetration and research as of the spring of 1996:

Last code name related to me by reliable sources: PI-40

Meaning of code name: Unknown

Description: PI-40 is a quasi-governmental, USAPS related, quasi-private entity operating internationally/transnationally. The majority of operations are centered in private industrial “work for others” contract projects related to the understanding and application of advanced extraterrestrial technologies. Related compartmentalized units, which are also USAPS, are involved in disinformation, public deception, active disinformation, so-called abductions and mutilations, reconnaissance and UFO tracking, space-based weapons systems, and specialized liaison groups (for example to media, political leaders, the scientific community, the corporate world etc). Think of this entity as a hybrid between government USAPS and private industry.
PI-40 consists primarily of mid-level USAPS-related military and intelligence operatives, USAPS or black units within certain high-tech corporate entities, and select liaisons within the international policy analysis community, certain religious groups, the scientific community and the media, among others. The identities of some of these entities and individuals are known to us, though most remain unidentified.

Approximately 1/3 to 1/2 of those comprising the decision-making body of PI-40 are now in favor of a public disclosure of some type on this matter; these are, in general, the younger members who have less complicity in past excesses. The remaining members are opposed or ambivalent regarding a near-term disclosure.

Actual policy and decision-making seems to rest predominantly at this time in the private, civilian sector, as opposed to USAP-related military and intelligence officials, though some information indicates that there is significant relative autonomy in certain areas of operations. It is our current assessment that a rising degree of debate exists within PI-40 regarding certain covert operations and the advisability of a disclosure.

Many compartmentalized operations within “black” or USAPS projects are structured so that those working on the task may be unaware that it is UFO/ET related. For example, some aspects of the so-called “Star Wars” effort, or SDI, are intended to target extraterrestrial spacecraft which come into close proximity to earth, but the vast majority of scientists and workers in the SDI program are unaware of this.

We have learned from three separate, corroborating sources that since the early 1990s, at least 2 extraterrestrial spacecraft have been targeted and destroyed by experimental space-based weapons systems.

The vast majority of political leaders, including White House officials, military leaders, congressional leaders, UN leaders and other world leaders are not routinely briefed on this matter. When and if inquiries are made, they are told nothing about the operations, nor is the existence of any operation confirmed to them. In general the nature of this covert entity ensures that such leaders do not even know to whom such inquiries should be addressed.

International cooperation exists to a wide extent, though some witnesses state that certain countries, particularly China, have aggressively pursued somewhat independent agendas.

Major bases of operations, apart from widely diversified private sites, include Edwards Air Force Base in California, Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada, particularly S4 and adjacent facilities, Los Alamos New Mexico, Fort Huachuca Arizona (Army Intelligence Headquarters), the Redstone Arsenal in Alabama, and a relatively new, expanding underground facility accessible only by air in a remote area of Utah, among others. Additional facilities and operations centers exist in a number of other countries, including the United Kingdom, Australia, and Russia. Numerous agencies have deep cover, black, USAPS related units involved with these operations, including the National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), the National Security Agency (NSA), the CIA, the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), the Air Force Office of Special Investigations (AFOSI), Naval
Intelligence, Army Intelligence, Air Force Intelligence, the FBI, and others. An even more extensive list of private, civilian and corporate entities have significant involvement. The majority of scientific, technical and advanced technology operations are centered in the civilian industrial and research firms. Significant - and lethal - security is provided by private contractors.

The majority of personnel as well as the leadership of most if not all of these agencies and private groups are uninvolved and unaware of these compartmentalized, unacknowledged operations. For this reason, sweeping accusations related to any particular agency or corporate entity are wholly unwarranted. “Plausible deniability” exists at many levels. Moreover, specialization and compartmentalization allows a number of operations to exist without those involved knowing that their task is related to the UFO/ET subject.

Both positive inducements to cooperate and penalties for violating secrecy are extraordinary. A senior military source has related to us that at least 10,000 people have received $1 million or more each to ensure their cooperation, over the past few decades. Regarding penalties, we know of more than one credible case where individuals have had their families threatened should they break the code of silence, and we have learned of two recent alleged “suicides” at a private contract industrial firm which occurred after the victims began to violate secrecy on a reverse-engineering project related to ET technology.

Funding: A senior congressional investigator has privately related to us that “black budget” funds apparently are used for this and similar operations, which are USAPS. This “black budget” involves conservatively $10 billion, and may exceed $80 billion per year. The amount dedicated to the UFO/ET operation specifically is unknown at this time. Additionally, significant funds are derived from overseas sources and private and institutional sources. Amounts deriving from these activities are also unknown by us.

This is part of what we know at this time. Obviously, there are more questions than answers here, and what is unknown exceeds what is known. Nevertheless, we have, I believe, made significant and historic advances in understanding how this entity operates. I have presented this general assessment to a number of important military, political and policy institute figures, and was surprised that it was regarded as quite accurate and in agreement with independent assessments arrived at separately by them.

But the larger question is why? As in life in general, the whats, who’s and hows are always easier than the why’s. Why the continued secrecy and deception?

I am reluctant to go too much further out on this limb, because here we get into questions related to ultimate motive and purpose, which is always a rather squishy area, ill-defined in the best of cases. And this, I am afraid, is no ordinary matter, and the emotions, motives and purpose behind such extraordinary and high-stakes actions are likely complex and dissonant. Indeed, such motives are likely a very mixed bag, ranging from the initially noble and well-intentioned, to the depraved.

Sen. Barry Goldwater told me in 1994 that the secrecy surrounding the ET subject was “a damn mistake then and a damn mistake now...”. I am inclined to agree with the senator here, but the
drive for secrecy was not and is not altogether rooted in stupidity. Rather, I see it rooted in fear and a lack of trust.

While I generally dislike psycho-babble, I believe the psychology of all of this is important. It is my belief that secrecy, especially extreme secrecy of this degree, is always a symptom of illness. If you have secrets in your family, it is a sickness, born out of fear, insecurity and distrust. This, I feel, can be extended to communities, companies, and societies. Ultimately, the drive for secrecy is a symptom of a deeper malaise derived from a fundamental lack of trust, and an abundance of fear and insecurity.

In the case of UFOs/ET, the early days of the 1940s and 1950s were, I sense, a time of fear bordering on panic. We had just emerged from a devastating world war, and unleashed the horror of nuclear weapons. The USSR was expanding its empire, and arming itself to the teeth with bigger and deadlier nuclear weapons. And they were beating us in the race into space.

Now along come extraterrestrial spacecraft, which are retrieved along with deceased (and one living) life form. Panic. Fear. Confusion. Countless unanswered questions arise, all tinged with fear.

Why are they here? How will the public react? How can we secure their technology - and keep it from our mortal enemies? How can we tell the people that the most powerful air force in the world cannot control its airspace? What will happen to religious belief? To the Economic order? To Political stability? To the keepers of current technology? To....

It is my opinion that the early days of secrecy were predictable, even understandable, and possibly even justifiable.

But as the decades rolled by, and especially with the end of the Cold War, fear alone does not fully explain the secrecy. After all, 1996 is not 1946 - we have been to space, landed on the moon, detected planets around other star systems, found the building blocks of life in far-away space, and about 50% of the population believe the UFOs are real. And the Soviet empire has collapsed.

I believe two other significant factors are at play now: Greed and control, and the inertia of decades of secrecy.

Greed and control are easily understood: Imagine being involved with a project unraveling and then applying advanced extraterrestrial technology. The power and economic impact – and thus value - of such technology exceeds the combined significance of the internal combustion engine, electricity, the computer chip and all forms of telecommunications. We are talking about the technology of the next millennium. You think the computer/information age revolution is big? Fasten your seat belts, because down the road - sooner or later - will be the non-linear, zero point technological revolutions based on advanced ET technologies.

No wonder the corporate, military-industrial complex interest and secrecy exceeds even that of the government related USAPS. The formula for Coca Cola has nothing on this.
The bureaucratic inertia of large secret operations is yet another matter. After decades of operations, and of lies, public deceptions and worse, how does such a group unravel all the webs it has weaved? There is a certain addictive allure to secret power for some types of people; they are charged by having and knowing secrets. And there is the specter of a sort of cosmic Watergate, with all manner of people calling for this head or that. It becomes easier to maintain the status quo, something all bureaucracies are adept at doing.

And even now there is fear. Not just fear of being exposed in the age of Watergate, this -gate and that-gate, but a rather xenophobic and primitive fear of the unknown. Who are these humanoids, why are they here; how dare they enter our airspace without our permission! Humanity has a long tradition of fearing - and hating - that which is different, unknown, from elsewhere. Witness the still-rampant racial, ethnic, religious, and nationalistic prejudice and hatred which ravage the world of humanity. There is an almost ingrained xenophobic response to the unknown and that which is different. And it is certain that the ETs are more different from us than, say, Protestants are from Catholics in Ireland.

I once asked a physicist involved with military and intelligence operations related to UFOs why we were attempting to destroy these spacecraft with advanced space-based weapons. He immediately became agitated and said, “Those cowboys running this thing are so arrogant, so out of control, that they view any entry by a UFO into our air space as an offense worthy of a hostile response. And they are going to get us into an inter-planetary conflict if we are not careful…”

And so it goes. Fear. Fear of the unknown. Greed and control. Institutional Inertia. These are a few of what I see as the current animating forces driving the continue secrecy of PI-40.

But where to from here? How to transform this situation from extreme secrecy to disclosure?

There is an old Chinese proverb which says, “Unless we change directions, we are likely to end up where we are going.” How true. And where we are going in this area is immensely dangerous. Extreme secrecy, especially on something this far-reaching and important, undermines democracy, subverts the constitution, concentrates enormous technological power in the hands of the unelected few and puts the entire planet in harms way. This must end.

CSETI Project StarLight has been working for nearly 3 years to collect evidence, identify current and former government, military, intelligence and corporate witnesses, and brief various world leaders. Much has been accomplished, with no paid staff, no significant funding and the dedication and volunteer efforts of a persistent team. But much remains to be done. Here is a partial list: In June of 1995, we convened a meeting of important military and government witnesses from the US and Russia, and we all signed a letter asking President Clinton to issue an executive order permitting such witnesses to speak without penalty or retribution. I suggest that the Administration, in cooperation with Congress, sponsor open hearings where these witnesses, who now number over 2 dozen, could openly testify to what they know about the UFO/ET matter. This would constitute a definitive disclosure, I assure you. In this regard, you can help in two ways: 1) Write the President and ask that he issue an executive order permitting these witnesses to safely come forward, and at the same time write your Senator and Congressman and request that they sponsor open hearings where these witnesses may speak. 2) Contact me immediately if you or someone you know may be
a current or former government, military or corporate witness. We have protective measures in place, and the more witnesses we have, the stronger the case - and the greater the margin of safety for all concerned. Please help us if you can.

The international community and the United Nations should similarly hold open hearings on this matter. We have witnesses from all over the world, and ideally, an international disclosure and evidence gathering effort should begin immediately.

The world community should not sit by passively, thus abdicating responsibility to secret operations. CSETI has for 5 years been involved in a citizens diplomacy effort, and made significant breakthroughs in developing protocols to contact these extraterrestrial visitors. Rather than passively watching this as some distant “phenomenon”, we should attempt to establish communication with these life forms, and begin the early stages of an open inter-planetary relationship. If you are interested in learning more about how you can be involved in such a research and diplomacy effort, contact us.

Lastly, we must be prepared to forgive. There is nothing to be gained by calling for severe retribution for those involved with either current or past secrecy. Many may have felt they were doing the right thing at the time, and even currently. We do not need a cosmic Watergate, and we must collectively renounce it. We should be willing to look to the moment and to the future, and forgive the past. There is precedent for this: In the early days of the Clinton Administration, there were sweeping disclosures about past excesses and crazy experiments within the Department of Energy, and the former Atomic Energy Commission. We learned of plutonium being put on the oatmeal of kids in orphanages, of deliberate radiation releases in populated areas to see “what would happen”, and so forth. This truth came out, and the world did not end. Nobody had to go to jail. The government did not collapse, and the sky did not fall. Let us move forward, with some real compassion and forgiveness, and begin the next century anew.

Ultimately, if the people will lead, the leaders will follow. Courage, vision and perseverance are needed to transform this situation, and create a time of openness, trust and to lay the foundation for both global and inter-planetary peace. If our leaders currently lack this courage and vision, then we must manifest it for them. The stakes are too high to look the other way while our future is stolen from us. The future of life on earth, and our place in the cosmos, are at risk. Together, let us work to secure it, for our children and our children’s children.

Steven M. Greer M.D., Director of CSETI
21 May 1996
REPORT ON THE CSETI DC BRIEFINGS

APRIL 7-11 1997

©1997 Steven M. Greer M.D.

Background:

CSETI founded Project Starlight over three and a half years ago as an initiative to identify the best scientific evidence related to UFOs and Extraterrestrial Intelligence. Of particular importance is the identification of bona-fide military, intelligence, government contractor and other government agency employees with direct, first-hand knowledge of the UFO/ET subject.

The goal of the CSETI Project Starlight initiative is to present the best available evidence and witness testimony in a manner which would constitute a definitive disclosure regarding the reality of the UFO/ET subject. This is to be done in a scientific, non-sensational and hopeful manner, assiduously avoiding an alarmist tone or emphasis.

Since 1993, Dr. Steven Greer, CSETI Director, and other CSETI Project Starlight team members, have provided preliminary briefings for White House staff, a sitting Director of Central Intelligence, senior military leaders, senior United Nations leadership, members of the Senate and House of Representatives, international leaders, and leaders in foreign governments, among others.

It has always been our intent to effect this disclosure in cooperation with the United States and other governments, if possible. We are acutely aware of the vast and profound implications of this matter and for this reason have carefully included key government figures and offices in our deliberations and plans. From the start, it was made clear that, while we desired a cooperative effort leading towards disclosure, the matter would be disclosed through a civilian-led initiative should the government choose to be uninvolved.

Through exhaustive and repeated private briefings with various government leaders, we learned that this subject was being managed in a way which kept the majority of our constitutional leadership uninformed on the subject. It became clear that we should collect the best evidence and witnesses and provide unmistakable and unambiguous information to these leaders so that they could make a decision on how to proceed. Obviously, unless the leadership was informed, there could be no chance of their disclosing any information to the public, or of even convening an open hearing and inquiry.

On 15 November 1997, a letter was sent to all pertinent offices of the United States Government asking for a determination on the validity of national security oaths related to the UFO/Extraterrestrial subject. In this letter, which is available on the CSETI website (www.cseti.org) it was stated that it was our assessment that these oaths and restrictions were null and void, since the oversight of the projects related to this subject was improper, illegal and extra-constitutional.
Further, it was stated that, unless otherwise directed by 1 January 1997, we would regard all military, intelligence and other government-related witnesses to UFO/Extraterrestrial projects and events as free to speak openly about what they know concerning this topic.

No corrective measures or statements - oral, written or otherwise - were submitted to us by 1 January 1997. Through back-door channels it was conveyed that we would be allowed to move forward, and that our progress was being noted by various military, intelligence, government and private groups connected to the subject.

Pursuant to the above letter, since no instructions stating otherwise were sent by the US Government, CSETI proceeded to plan a Washington DC Briefing for this spring, as promised.

During the week of April 7-11, the CSETI Project Starlight team convened a gathering of nearly 20 first-hand government witnesses to UFO/ET events. These events principally took place at the Westin Hotel in Washington DC, although separate briefings took place at the Pentagon and elsewhere in the Washington vicinity.

All of the US government witnesses which were present signed a statement that they are willing to testify under oath before an open hearing in the US Congress concerning the UFO/ET projects and events which they personally and directly witnessed. These government UFO witnesses spanned from the early 1950s to the 1990s, and represented events and/or projects observed while these witnesses were in the Air Force, Army, Navy, NASA, private industry and intelligence operations.

Most of these witnesses had top secret clearances and were testifying regarding events which took place while they had those clearances.

It should be noted that the witnesses which were assembled during the week of April 7-11 are the courageous tip of a much larger iceberg: There are 107 such first-hand government UFO witnesses who have been identified to date, and who should be subpoenaed by the Congress to testify in open hearings. Conceptually, these witnesses may be divided into three levels:

- **Level One Witnesses**: These are witnesses who are ready and willing to come forward today, as a unified coalition, to disclose what they know about the subject. There are 44 such witnesses thus far identified.

- **Level Two Witnesses**: These are witnesses who have been identified but feel intimidated about coming forward and request the protection of Congressional hearings and the protective effect of a Congressional subpoena. They number 55.

- **Level Three Witnesses**: These are witnesses who are known to us but who are considered probably hostile or uncooperative witnesses. They would need to be subpoenaed and treated as potentially hostile witnesses. There are at least 8 such witnesses in this category.
The Washington Briefings of April 7-11, 1997

The purpose of the events of April 7-11 were as follows:

- To gather together bona-fide first hand government UFO witnesses to further solidify the coalition of such witnesses who are willing to come forward with definitive, unambiguous information concerning the UFO/ET subject.

- To convene a closed, confidential briefing for members of Congress, congressional staff, White House staff, military leaders and other Washington leaders on the subject, and for these leaders to hear the direct testimony of the US government and military witnesses. This briefing was designed to present the best scientific evidence and witness testimony to establish the reality of the subject matter, and to specifically ask for open congressional hearings on the matter.

- To conduct a background educational briefing for interested members of the media.

- To provide private briefings to other military, intelligence and political leaders as needed.

All of the objectives listed above were met.

(All members of Congress, the President, Vice-President and key cabinet officials, as well as key military and intelligence leaders, were invited to the briefing. Further, they were offered the opportunity to receive private briefings at their convenience during the week.)

Chronology:

April 7, 1997: Various CSETI support staff arrive, as well as early arrival of some of the US government witnesses. En route with one of the Eisenhower era witnesses, Dr. Greer et al discuss witness’ contacts to the president of a Latin American country which may be helpful in obtaining a United Nations symposium on the subject.

April 8, 1997: Arrival of all US Government witnesses, CSETI staff and others. During a lunch meeting, Dr. Greer, Shari Adamiak and one of the US government witnesses meets with a producer for a major investigative TV program, to provide background information and an overview of the subject. At 6 pm, all witnesses, along with Apollo Astronaut Edgar Mitchell and CSETI staff, gather for dinner. Introductions and an overview of the project’s plans and goals were provided. At 10:30 pm CSETI support staff gather to discuss logistics, security and other issues related to the events of April 9 and 10.

April 9, 1997:

- 7:45 am breakfast meeting between Dr. Greer and an influential former member of Congress who offers to help us move this subject forward in the Congress.

- 9 am - 1 pm: Gathering of US Government Witnesses, with statements recorded. This is a closed meeting for the witnesses and senior CSETI staff, at which detailed accounts of the
witnesses experiences related to their US government service or employment is shared. It is also a time of bonding and support for the witnesses as a coalition.

- 1 pm- Lunch with the witnesses and CSETI team. Dr. Greer also briefs during lunch an important Washington figure who offers to help network this subject to various points in the Washington leadership.

- 2:30 pm -5 pm - Continuation of US Government Witness testimony and recording of statements.

- 5 - 5:45 pm - Dr. Greer meets with new witness who relates definitive testimony related to Los Alamos and other facilities. (This is a Level Two Witness)

- 7 pm - 7:40 pm Reception for members of Congress, Congressional staff, foreign embassy staff and other Washington VIPs and leaders.

- 7:45- about 10 pm - Closed Briefing for members of Congress and Congressional staff, etc. Nearly 30 congressional offices were represented by either members of congress or staff members. Also present were VIPs from the executive branch, foreign embassy staff, government scientists, representatives sent to the briefing by 2 state governors’ offices, and many other dignitaries.

During the briefing, participants were introduced to a substantial Briefing Document which contains numerous scientific cases and over 250 pages of definitive and unambiguous US Government documents related to the subject. The government documents were selected from a larger collection of several thousand. Many were provided to CSETI by the CIA in 1994.

These participants also viewed a collection of excellent photographic, video and movie footage evidence spanning over 40 years and from every continent.

Eleven first hand government and military witnesses were selected to testify before this group of government leaders. For over one and a half hours, they provided definitive and unambiguous testimony regarding UFO/ET events. Their testimony ranged from a world-renown astronomer who was present when an apparent extraterrestrial signal was received at the Harvard observatory (SETI) facility, to an Eisenhower military top secret witness who saw ET metal debris from a UFO crash, to a NASA employee who saw a picture with a UFO clearly in broad daylight which was destined to be air-brushed out before release, to a Navy employee with a top secret clearance who was present in 1981 during a major encounter off the eastern seaboard, which was tracked by satellite, radar, and chased by military planes with a resulting clear day-time photograph.

The richness of detail of this testimony, and the down-to-earth sincerity of these witnesses, was very moving to the gathered officials.

At the end of the briefing, one of the Congressional staffers came to the podium and, unsolicited by us, appealed to those congressional staffs and members of congress gathered to take definitive steps to let this information out to the public.
Numerous congressional offices represented at this historic briefing expressed a sincere desire to move this subject forward and to work with us in obtaining open congressional hearings as soon as possible. There was great enthusiasm for this, and one staffer from a congressional office has volunteered to coordinate these efforts in Washington with CSETI.

The combination of the extensive briefing materials, videotape evidence, first-hand witness testimony and the participation of so many congressional offices and other Washington leaders and dignitaries certainly constitutes the most historic civilian gathering in UFO/ET history.

In planning this event, we had hoped for positive RSVPs from 5-10 Congressional offices. The participation of nearly 30 such offices, as well as representatives from the executive branch and 2 state governors, certainly exceeded our expectations.

Each congressional office and VIP were provided with:

- The CSETI Briefing Document and related case materials
- The Videotape summary of photographs, videos and movie footage of UFOs
- A copy of the 1965 Edwards Air Force Base Air Traffic Control Tower tape of multiple UFO encounters, with transcript

Following the presentation, a number of congressional staffers remained to discuss this subject with the witnesses and CSETI staff and leaders.

April 10, 1997:

10 am - Briefing at the Pentagon for very senior military staff. The CSETI team present included five members: Dr. Steven Greer, Astronaut Edgar Mitchell, Shari Adamiak, CSETI’s military advisor and an Eisenhower-era first hand UFO/ET witness. This historic briefing lasted nearly one and one half hours and was enthusiastically received by senior Pentagon staff present.

During the afternoon of April 10, follow up with various congressional staffers, other Washington VIPs and the media took place.

7 pm - Reception for invitation-only media briefing. Note: Uninvited media were not allowed into this meeting. For example, long time debunker Phil Klass appeared without an invitation and was politely removed from the reception area. Similarly, had tabloid media appeared, they too would have been asked to leave. This meeting was a background educational briefing for major media only.

7:30 pm - Media Background briefing begins. Present are UPI, The Boston Globe, NBC, ABC the BBC and others. Seven first-hand witnesses provided statements to the media, and a general overview of the subject was provided by Dr. Greer.

Following the briefing, a question and answer period took place, and the media all had excellent and insightful questions.
It should be noted that the above meeting was a background press briefing, not a press conference. The purpose of the meeting was to provide scientific background materials, and to introduce the invited media to the concept of open congressional hearings on the subject. The CSETI media team felt that such a meeting would be an important step towards preparing the mainstream media for a future disclosure, and would encourage them to cover the subject in an informed and serious manner.

Future Strategic Considerations:

Much work remains to be done to follow up with the considerable interest generated by these briefings. We will be forming a DC Coordinating Committee of congressional staffers, members of congress and other Washington area leaders to facilitate the educational and networking process needed to realize open Congressional hearings on this subject.

Strategically, we sense the need to move quickly with consolidating any interest in Congress on this subject, and to call for open hearings in the near future. In a parallel and therefore complementing effort, we are working with points of contact to other nations and the UN to facilitate an open symposium on the subject at the UN in the near future. We have been advised that the best route to achieve this is to secure the support of other nations with missions to the UN and have them directly ask for such an inquiry and symposium. Anyone with contacts to other nations which may be helpful in this regard should contact Dr. Greer as soon as possible.

Unless there are positive results from these efforts within a reasonable amount of time, it is our intent to move forward with a civilian disclosure process independent of any governmental involvement. We feel that the subject must be placed on the national and international agenda, and that we must have the resolve to move forward with or without specific governmental support or involvement.

However, the gravity of the subject, together with the far-reaching and deep ramifications of such a disclosure, necessitates a cautious, deliberate and inclusive policy for the present. We feel that it is imperative to provide excellent scientific cases, evidence and witness testimony to appropriate government leaders, in the US and elsewhere, thus empowering them to take the subject seriously, and to provide positive leadership. Only after such efforts, which are nearing completion, can we feel that we have done all that is possible to empower the democratic institutions which are the bedrock of our society.

As a civilian group taking a leadership position in this matter we feel that it is essential that we also move towards a global civilian multi-media educational project. Even should the Congress or UN take up this subject, it will be necessary for us to continue to provide perspective, a framework of understanding on the subject, and accurate information and evidence.

The concerned and interested public are encouraged to do the following to assist us in this historic undertaking:

Write and call your congressional representative and members of the Senate from your state asking
them to support open congressional hearings on the UFO/ET subject.

Help us in identifying further first-hand US and other government UFO witnesses who may join in the historic and courageous witnesses coalition.

- Help us identify more of the best available evidence on the subject, including scientific cases, photographs, movie footage, videotape footage, government documents, and extraterrestrial artifacts (such as metal samples and biological samples).

- Assist us in networking this project to national and international leaders who can further assist in establishing a global disclosure on the subject.

- Help us identify sources of funding for this historic effort.

We urgently need a full time staff to pursue the momentum already created; we have clearly gone beyond the point where an all-volunteer effort can be effective.

The time has come for the world to know that we are not alone in this vast universe. The era of excessive secrecy, which is so corrosive to a free and democratic society, must end. Working together, we can create a truly open and free society, which through much deliberation and wise efforts, may someday take its place among other planetary civilizations.

15 April 1997
Steven M. Greer M.D.
CSETI Director
OPERATIONAL READINESS AND THE UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECT/
EXTRATERRESTRIAL INTELLIGENCE SUBJECT:
WHY MILITARY AND NATIONAL SECURITY LEADERS HAVE A NEED TO KNOW

© 1998 Steven M. Greer, M.D.

Abstract:

Key military and national security leaders have been inadequately informed on the UFO/ETI subject due to its management under Unacknowledged Special Access Projects (USAPs). This lack of information has resulted in substantial national security risks. The risk of inadequate and/or dangerous actions by uninformed or misinformed leaders is greatly increased by the lack of in-depth briefings and discussions on this subject. Key areas of operational readiness are thus placed “at risk” by these leaders being dangerously uninformed or misinformed on such matters as the following:

♦ Use of Alien Reproduction Vehicles (ARVs) in false indications and warnings (I &W) scenarios.
♦ The unexpected appearance and disappearance of extraterrestrial vehicles with super-luminal speed (faster than light) capabilities.
♦ Unanticipated extraterrestrial concern over deployment of space-based military and other assets.
♦ Senior military leaders and senior national security leaders, including the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the National Security Council, Senior Watch Officers in the National Military Command Center, key Congressional leaders, the President, the Secretary of Defense, the Director of Central Intelligence, among others, clearly have a need-to-know regarding the issues above.

Background and Introduction:

Since 1990, CSETI (The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence) a non-profit research organization based in the United States, has been conducting original research into the subject of UFOs and Extraterrestrial Intelligence (ETI). In 1991, an initial Comprehensive Assessment was completed and since that time CSETI has been investigating the subject through real-time field expeditions throughout the world and through the identification of scientific evidence and information sources with direct knowledge of the subject. Sources for our information and subsequent assessments include:

♦ Direct, real-time observation of UFOs/Extraterrestrial Objects via field research teams deployed throughout the world.
♦ Collection of retrospective evidence with thousands of case reports, including military and civilian pilot encounters, military and civilian radar contact with these objects, landing trace cases, photographic and videotape evidence and thousands of pages of declassified government documents.
♦ Extensive interviews with several dozen scientists, military and civilian witnesses in intelligence and other programs and civilian research witnesses who have been involved in covert programs. These witnesses have had direct, personal knowledge of UFO/ETI events
and covert programs, including the retrieval and reverse-engineering of extraterrestrial spacecraft and the covert applications of technological breakthroughs resulting from possession of these spacecraft.

The above sources and research have resulted in a number of assessments regarding the subject in general and national security implications in particular. These are provided as separate attachments to this document.

**Overview of UFO-Related USAPs:**

While tight compartmentalization of intelligence and programs is often needed to maintain security of sensitive operations, excessive classification and compartmentalization poses a threat to national security and military readiness and is contrary to Presidential directives. In the case of the UFO/ETI subject, extreme secrecy and multiple levels of special compartmentalization has existed since the 1940s. This extreme secrecy, together with the special nature of the technologies involved, has resulted in a potentially dangerous situation with respect to lack of oversight of actions not in the national interest, significant degradation in military readiness to deal with events related to ETI/UFO and total lack of Congressional oversight.

The nature of the covert entity/USAP which currently manages the UFO matter is described in the attached paper “Unacknowledged”. Briefly, this unusual USAP has the following characteristics:

- Global in scope
- Multiple levels of sub-compartmentalization
- Primarily based in the civilian, privatized contracting/work-for-others sectors
- Runs parallel to and generally separate from conventional government, military and intelligence programs, including other sensitive USAPs/black projects
- Exists as a hybrid entity which draws from high technology corporations and compartmentalized, government, intelligence and military operations, but which in effect functions as an independent, separate entity
- Apparently, is controlled by no single branch of conventional government, military Service or agency

In general, access to this project is by project-controlled inclusion and access has little to do with the individual’s position in government, military rank or position in the traditional (constitutional) chain of command. After nearly 60 years of studying advanced extraterrestrial technologies from retrieved ET devices, the group which controls this USAP possesses substantial technologies which may present a threat to conventional military assets and to world security in general. Funding for these operations is derived both from the so-called “black budget” and from “creative”, non-governmental sources. Maintenance of secrecy/control over this project has been at all costs and has consistently violated legal, constitutional oversight and checks and balances and the rights of U.S. citizens.

Discussions with a sitting Director of Central Intelligence, senior White House staff, senior members of Congress serving on key, relevant committees, senior military staff in the US and UK, among others, has shown that access to projects related to UFOs/ETI is not related to position or constitutional law. Five star Admiral and former UK Minister of Defense, Lord Hill-Norton has confirmed that a similar arrangement exists in the United Kingdom. Directed inquiry by such
officials has not resulted in disclosure, even when the request originated from the office of the President of the United States.

**Why Key Military and National Security Leadership Need to Know:**

There are several inter-related aspects of the UFO/ETI issue which necessitate key military, intelligence and national security leaders knowing about this matter. Failure by such leaders to be adequately informed has resulted in a situation wherein important decisions and actions may be made which could result in extremely undesirable outcomes. The capabilities of the UFO/ETI USAP allow for widespread deception of chain-of-command leadership and for surprise scenarios which could be catastrophically misinterpreted. Moreover, while there is no objective evidence that the non-human life forms behind the genuine extraterrestrial events are at all hostile towards the Earth or humanity in general, events could be - and more importantly we understand have been - negatively misinterpreted, leading to unwarranted human military actions against such ET assets. Such actions constitute a genuine world security threat about which conventional military and civilian leadership is unaware. In order to avoid the potential for future human military actions which could lead to a dangerous escalation of events, it is imperative that military and national security leadership be adequately informed on this subject.

Below is a brief summary of scenarios and activities which illustrate why such leaders have an immediate need to know on this matter:

♦ Misidentification of UFO/Extraterrestrial assets. Since there are both genuine extraterrestrial and look-alike human engineered ARV (Alien Reproduction Vehicle) assets, the risk for confusion and misidentification is real. Such confusion could result in actions which could then lead to unintended results. (See also False Indications and Warnings below.)

♦ Surprise by extraterrestrial object. In the past, senior military commanders have been surprised by the sudden appearance of extraterrestrial objects and have taken hostile actions towards them. For example, in October of 1981, such an object appeared off of the eastern seaboard, triggering pandemonium in the U.S. Atlantic Fleet (CINCLANTFLT) Command Center. This object, estimated 300 feet in diameter and disc shaped, was able to rapidly move, in one radar sweep from an area off the coast of Newfoundland to off the coast of Norfolk, Virginia. During this daylight event, the U.S. Atlantic Fleet Command Center went to Condition Zebra alert (“Stripes”) and orders were given by NORAD to the CINC, ADM Harry Train, to identify this object and even force it down if necessary. Fighters were scrambled from land and sea-based forces and, while one fighter got close enough to clearly photograph the object, it moved in the span of one radar sweep from off the coast of Norfolk, Virginia to an area in the Atlantic Ocean near the Canary Islands, turned upward at a 60 degree angle, and left the Earth’s atmosphere. This situation, which resulted in surprise to the CINC, chaos on the Command Center Floor, and orders to force down the object (which could have had catastrophic consequences) could have been avoided with concept and scenario briefings to top military leaders and the development of clear “Special Rules of Engagement” (ROEs) for these unique situations.

♦ Misinterpretation of Extraterrestrial Actions. It is our assessment that more than one extraterrestrial civilization is involved in reconnaissance of the Earth and in surveillance of global military developments. In the past, extraterrestrial concern over weapons of mass destruction has led to technological demonstrations at certain strategic sites, such as SAC
ICBM facilities at Minot, ND in November of 1975, which had its strategic launch capabilities iner ted. Similar neutralization, we understand, occurred in the USSR. While such an event would understandably generate human military concern, it is important for such events to be interpreted in a broader context which is non-anthropocentric. While one view may hold that this action demonstrated extraterrestrial hostility, it is more likely that, given the event’s non-violent nature, that it was intended to be a message of great concern over such globally destructive weapon systems. Unless leadership is adequately briefed on this subject, the potential for a catastrophic misinterpretation of extraterrestrial actions and intentions exists.

- Extraterrestrial concern over space-based military assets. It is our understanding that the extraterrestrial view of human military assets being placed in space is very unfavorable and that in the recent past certain events have taken place which underscore this ET viewpoint. U.S. Space Command and other military entities dealing with space or which interface with and depend upon space-based assets need to be aware of this concern. It appears that ET concern is based on the increasing militarization of space, combined with a continued high level of human warfare and violence and the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction. There is also reason to believe that covert USAP programs are targeting ET assets with increasing frequency and efficacy (see below).

Multiple credible first-hand military and intelligence program witnesses have described covert USAP utilization of advanced weapons systems to track, target and destroy extraterrestrial spacecraft. Such events have apparently increased in frequency and accuracy since the 1980s. If true, this constitutes a grave national and world security crisis about which key leaders have an urgent need to know. In light of the testimony which we have heard, simple denials that such events are not occurring or are somehow justified are not sufficient grounds to dismiss these reports or take a hands-off approach. Key military and national security leaders need to fully investigate this matter and produce a full assessment of the situation for the National Command Authorities (NCA), the Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff (CJCS), and key congressional leadership.

Multiple, military and civilian witnesses involved in covert programs dealing with this subject and having first-hand personal knowledge have corroborated reports of UFO/ETI related USAPs’ intent to utilize reverse-engineered ET based technologies to stage (hoax) ET events of a violent nature. The existence of a very powerful covert USAP which possesses extraordinarily advanced technologies capable of materialization/dematerialization, faster-than-light travel, antigravity propulsion and related systems is in itself a direct threat to conventional and constitutional military and national security leadership and control. Such an entity, unless fully under direct, legal and constitutional chain of command oversight, and control, has great potential for abuse, deception and manipulation of traditional governmental leadership. For example, an important intelligence witness has described the planned use of ARVs in a false indications and warnings scenario in which the ARVs would attack conventional military assets to make it appear that we were being attacked by hostile extraterrestrial life forms. If military and national security leaders do not know of such covert human capabilities, they could be deceived by such a scenario and could then issue orders for unwarranted and potentially catastrophic counter-measures against genuine ET assets.

Sub-electromagnetic, non-linear communications systems of extraterrestrial origin which interface directly with consciousness and thought have been reverse-engineered by covert USAPs and can be used against civilian and military leadership in False I and W scenarios. Information directly
from a foreign head of state suggests that this has already occurred. Such non-linear telemetry systems, which bypass linear time/space and interface directly with mind and thought can be modified to induce hoaxed but very real experiences in target subjects. Senior military and civilian national security leaders need to know about the potential of these systems, thus minimizing the deceptive value of such systems should they be directed against them. (Alleged “Alien Abduction” experiences are largely the result of the misuse of these systems by covert USAPs.)

NASA, civilian astronomers and other scientists are increasingly concerned about the possibility of an Earth orbit-crossing asteroid or comet impacting the Earth. Teams at JPL and elsewhere have already detected thousands of such Earth orbit-crossing objects within our solar system. Large impacts in the past have created what is now the Gulf of Mexico, Hudson Bay and other geological features on the surface of the Earth. Most scientists agree that it is not a question of if, but when, such an impact will take place. Conventional scientists have discussed using nuclear weapons and other conventional means to avert such an impact. However, it is clear that UFO related USAPs possess technologies which are far more advanced and which could be brought to bear on this problem. This is especially true of gravity-altering technologies which could be used to change the mass effect of such an object and move it off of an Earth intersecting course. Since such an impact could potentially terminate human civilization as we know it, senior military and civilian national security leaders should have knowledge of and access to such UFO USAP related technologies. Moreover, use of such technologies in space for such a critical and beneficial purpose may be dependent on the perception by ET’s that such space deployment would be only for peaceful purposes. We understand that this is not the current perception.

Conclusions:

Disclosure of the reality of the UFO/ETI subject and associated technologies would certainly alter many aspects of life on Earth, including geopolitical relations, technology, economics and the general social order. Military and national security leaders unaware of the subject cannot adequately anticipate the far-reaching implications of such a disclosure and would therefore be unprepared. Since CSETI and others are actively pursuing such a disclosure in the relatively near future, it is important that leaders understand these implications fully and are able to respond to the challenges of such a disclosure in an orderly manner. Should a sudden, undeniable extraterrestrial event occur, it is even more important that military and national security leaders be informed and are prepared to respond properly to the situation.

The energy and propulsion technologies associated with extraterrestrial spacecraft utilize the zero-point field of energy, do not rely on nuclear or internal combustion engines and are therefore non-polluting. One of the great “wild cards” facing the military and national and world security leaders is the eventual exhaustion of fossil fuels and the concomitant decay in the Earth’s ecosystem. With the rapid industrialization of China, India and much of the third world, the damage to the Earth’s ecosystem will only accelerate exponentially, even as the fuel sources are more rapidly diminished. Currently, we exist as a terminal technological civilization - a serious long term security issue indeed. However, the covert USAP responsible for UFO/ETI matters has already reversed-engineered energy and propulsion systems which render the internal combustion engine obsolete. We estimate that this breakthrough occurred between 1954 and 1957.
Ben Rich of Lockheed Skunkworks, prior to his death, confirmed to a CSETI consultant that “we already have the means to travel among the stars, but these technologies are locked up in black projects and it would take an act of God to ever get them out to benefit humanity...”. Long term national security planning necessitates the eventual (and preferably near-term) release of these technologies for the benefit of mankind and the preservation of the planet. Certainly national security and military leaders should understand these technologies, which will replace the entire global energy and internal combustion infrastructure. Moreover, they should anticipate the implications related to the release of such technologies so that the transition to sustainable energy systems can be as smooth and peaceful as possible.

These are a few of the national security and military implications of the UFO/ETI subject - any one of which justifies a full briefing to leadership on the subject.

Recommendations:

We recommend senior military and national security leaders take the following actions:

♦ Receive a thorough briefing on the subject by CSETI leadership and military/civilian witnesses

♦ Fully brief CINCS, and develop special ROEs for ETI/UFO encounters.

♦ Independently investigate the subject and penetrate USAP operations related to the subject.

♦ Become fully involved in covert projects related to the subject to ensure that such projects are adequately supervised and are under the direct and continuous control of the constitutional chain of command

♦ Correct and/or restrain any USAPs’ covert misuse of advanced technologies or weapon systems related to UFOs.

♦ Attempt peaceful, cooperative engagement of these life forms and assiduously avoid violent military engagement. CSETI has a prototype project which was been peacefully engaging ETI for over 7 years and suggests that national and international leaders adopt a similar approach.

♦ Carefully consider the deployment of space-based military assets in light of the above information and avoid actions which may be viewed as bellicose or hostile by extraterrestrial life forms.

22 August 1998
Steven M. Greer, M.D., Director of CSETI
UNDERSTANDING UFO SECRECY

©1999 Steven M. Greer M.D.

Introduction

Over the past few years I have had the responsibility of briefing senior government and scientific leaders both in the US and abroad on the UFO/Extraterrestrial subject.

The evidence regarding this subject is clear and overwhelming: It has not been difficult to make a compelling case for the reality of UFOs per se. What is a greater challenge is elucidating the architecture of secrecy related to UFOs (see the exposition of this matter contained in the paper entitled “Unacknowledged” by this author). But the greatest challenge is explaining the ‘why’. Why all the secrecy? Why a ‘black’ or unacknowledged government within the government? Why hide the UFO/ET subject from public view?

The ‘what’, or evidence, is complex but manageable. The ‘how’, or nature, of the secret programs is more difficult, much more complex and Byzantine. But the ‘why’ - the reason behind the secrecy - is the most challenging problem of all. There is not a single answer to this question, but rather numerous inter-related reasons for such extraordinary secrecy. Our investigations and interviews with dozens of top - secret witnesses who have been within such programs have enabled us to understand the reasons behind this secrecy. They range from the fairly obvious and straightforward to the really bizarre. Here, I wish to share some key points regarding this secrecy, why it has been imposed and why it is so difficult for the controlling interests within covert programs to reverse policy and allow disclosure.

In The Beginning

In the early days of the ET/UFO phenomena, military, intelligence and industrial interests had concerns regarding the nature of the phenomena, whether it originated from our human adversaries and once it was determined to be extraterrestrial, how the public would react.

In the 1930s and 1940s this was no small matter: If these UFOs were of terrestrial origin, they would be evidence of an Earthly adversary with technological devices far in advance of US aircraft. And once it was determined to be extraterrestrial (some quarters knew this prior to the end of WWII) there were many more questions than answers. To wit: why were the ETs here? What are their intentions? How do the devices travel at such fantastic speeds and through the vastness of space? How might these technologies be applied to the human situation -both in war and in peace? How would the public react to this knowledge? What effect would the disclosure of these facts have on human belief systems? Political and social systems?

From the late 1940s through the early 1950s, a concerted effort was made to figure out the basic science and technologies behind these spacecraft, primarily through the direct study and reverse-engineering of the retrieved extraterrestrial objects from New Mexico and elsewhere. It was immediately recognized that these objects were using laws of physics and applied technologies far in advance of internal combustion engines, vacuum tubes and the like. In the climate of the Cold
War and in a world where a relatively minor advantage technologically could tilt the balance of power in the nuclear arms race, this was no small matter.

Indeed, the theme of human geo-political dysfunction appears as a recurring feature of the secrecy related to UFOs - up to the present hour. More on this later.

From the Wilbur Smith top secret Canadian government document of 1950, we know that this subject was held in greater secrecy than even the development of the hydrogen bomb. There was a tremendous effort underway by the late 1940s to study extraterrestrial hardware, figure out how it operated and see what human applications might be made from such discoveries. Even then, the project dealing with this subject was extraordinarily covert.

It became much more so by the early 1950s when substantial progress was made on some of the basic physics behind the ET craft energy and propulsion systems. The best we can estimate, it was then that the entire project became increasingly ‘black’ or unacknowledged.

The compartmentalization of the project dealing with UFOs was exponentially increased by the early 1950s when it was realized what it was that these covert projects actually had: Devices displaying physics and energy systems which - if disclosed - would forever alter life on Earth.

By the Eisenhower era, the UFO/ET projects were increasingly compartmented away from legal, constitutional chain-of-command oversight and control. This means that - while we know from witness testimony that Eisenhower knew of the ET craft - the president (and similar leaders in the UK and elsewhere) were increasingly left out of the loop. Such senior elected and appointed leaders were confronted with (as Eisenhower called it) a sophisticated military-industrial complex with labyrinthine compartmented projects which were more and more out of their control and oversight. From direct witness testimony we know that Eisenhower, Kennedy, Carter and Clinton were frustrated by their attempts to penetrate such projects.

This is also true of senior congressional leaders and investigators, foreign leaders and UN leadership. This is indeed an equal opportunity exclusion project - it does not matter how high your rank or office, if you are not deemed necessary to the project, you are not going to know about it. Period.

Contrary to popular myth, since the 1960s concern over some type of public panic when faced with the fact that we are not alone in the universe has not been a major reason for the secrecy. Those in the know – notwithstanding the fantastic tales spun in UFO circles and on the X-Files –understand that fear of hostile ETs has also not been a significant factor. While there has been continued confusion in some covert circles over the ultimate purpose behind the ET phenomena, we know of no knowledgeable insiders who regard the ETs as a hostile threat.

By the 1960s - and certainly by the 1990s - the world was very familiar with the concept of space travel and the popular science - fiction industry had thoroughly indoctrinated the masses with the idea of ETs from far away being a possibility. So why the continued secrecy?

The Cold War is over. People would hardly be shocked to find out that we are not alone in the
universe (the majority of people already believe this - in fact most people believe the UFOs are real). Besides, what could be more shocking than to live through the latter half of the 20th century with thousands of hydrogen bombs aimed at every major city in the world? If we can handle that, surely we can handle the idea that ETs are real. The facile explanations of fear, panic, shock and the like do not suffice to justify a level of secrecy so deep that even the President and his CIA Director could be denied access to the information.

A Current Estimate

Continued secrecy on the UFO subject must be related, then, to on-going anxiety related to the essential power dynamics of the world and how such a disclosure would impact these.

That is, the knowledge related to UFOs/ET phenomena must have such great potential for changing the status quo that its continued suppression is deemed essential, at all costs.

Going back to the early 1950s, we have found that the basic technology and physics behind these ET spacecraft were discovered through very intensive reverse-engineering projects. It was precisely at this point that the decision was made to increase the secrecy to an unprecedented level – one which essentially took the matter out of ordinary government chain of command control as we know it. Why?

Aside from the possible use of such knowledge by US/UK adversaries during the Cold War, it was immediately recognized that these devices were not your dad’s Oldsmobile. The basic physics behind the energy generation and propulsion systems were such that they could easily replace all existing energy generation and propulsion systems on the Earth. And with them, the entire geopolitical and economic order.

In the 1950s, there was no great concern over global warming, ecosystem collapse, ozone depletion, rain forest loss, bio-diversity degradation etc. In the wake of WW II, what was needed was stability, not a new convulsion of the world economic, technological and geo-political order. Remember: those in control like to stay in control. They are risk - averse, do not like significant change and do not give up control and power easily.

The disclosure of the existence of ETs, with the inevitable disclosure related to these new technologies soon to follow, would change the world forever - and they knew it. This was to be avoided at all costs. Besides, that was the era of “what is good for GM is good for America”, and the same would be true of big oil, big coal and the like.

The inescapable fact is this: The disclosure of the ET presence would bring with it the certain release of these technologies - and that release would sweep away the entire technological infrastructure of the planet. The changes would be immense - and sudden.

Fifty years later, as we prepare to turn the page to a new millennium, this is more true now than then. Why? Because avoiding the problem in the 1950s - while convenient at the time - means that the situation is more tenuous now. For example, world dependence on oil and internal combustion
technology is greater now than in 1955. And the world economy is larger by orders of magnitude now, so any change would be exponentially greater – and potentially more chaotic.

And so this is the conundrum: each decade and generation has passed this problem on to the next, only to find any path but continued secrecy more destabilizing than it would have been a decade earlier. In a maddening circle of secrecy, delay of disclosure and increasing world complexity and dependence on out-dated energy systems, each generation has found itself in a greater squeeze than the one before. As difficult as disclosure would have been in the 1950s, disclosure now is even more difficult. And potentially Earth-shaking in its consequences.

The technological discoveries of the 1950s resulting from the reverse-engineering of extraterrestrial craft could have enabled us to completely transform the world economic, social, technological and environmental situation. That such advancements have been withheld from the public is related to the change-averse nature of the controlling hierarchy at the time - and to this day.

And make no mistake, the changes would be immense.

Consider: A technology which enables energy generation from the so-called zero point field and which enables every home, business, factory and vehicle to have its own source of power -without an external fuel source. Ever. No need for oil, gas, coal, nuclear plants or the internal combustion engine. And no pollution. Period.

Consider: A technology using electro-gravitic devices which allows for above surface transportation - no more roadways to cover fertile farmland since transportation could take place totally above the surface.

Sounds great. But in the 1950s, oil was plentiful, nobody worried too much about pollution, global warming was not the faintest concern and the powers that be just wanted stability . The status quo. And besides, why risk the tectonic changes related to such a disclosure? Let a later generation take care of it.

But now, we are that later generation. And 1999 is not 1949. The Earth is straining under the burden of a growing population - now 6 billion people - all of whom want cars, electricity, TVs and the like. Everyone knows that we do not have 50 more years of oil - and even if we did, the Earth’s ecosystem could not withstand 50 more years of such abuse. The risks of disclosure are now much less than the risks of secrecy: If secrecy continues much longer, the Earth’s ecosystem will collapse. Talk about a big change and global instability...

Many people will consider the technological and economic impact of such a disclosure as the central justification of continued secrecy. After all, we are talking about a multi-trillion dollar per year change in the economy. The entire energy and transportation sectors of the economy would be revolutionized. And the energy sector - the part where non-renewable fuels are purchased and burned and have to be replenished - will utterly vanish. And while other industries will flourish, only a fool would dismiss the impact of such a multi-trillion dollar segment of the economy disappearing.
Certainly the ‘vested interests’ involved in the global industrial infrastructure related to oil, gas, coal and internal combustion engines and public utilities is no small force in the world.

But to understand UFO secrecy you must consider what all that money represents at its core. Power. Massive geo-political power. One must consider what will happen when every village in India (or Africa or South America or China) has devices which can generate large amounts of power without pollution and without spending huge sums of energy on fuel. The entire world will be able to develop in an unprecedented fashion - without pollution and without billions spent on power plants, transmission lines and combustible fuels. The have-nots will have.

This would widely be considered a good thing: after all, much of world instability, warfare and the like is related to mind-numbing poverty and economic depravity in a world of great wealth. Social injustice and extreme economic disparity breeds much chaos and suffering in the world. These decentralized, non-polluting technologies would change that permanently. Even the deserts will bloom...

But it must be remembered that geo-political power flows from technological and economic prowess. India has over 1 billion people and the US about one-fourth that, but who has the greater geo-political power?

As these new energy systems proliferate, the so-called third world will rapidly reach parity with the industrialized world of Europe, the US and Japan. This will cause a massive shift in geo-political power. And the industrialized world will find that it must then actually share power with the new down-trodden third world.

Those in the cat-bird seat currently (and in 1950) have no interest in doing any such thing. We can hardly even support and share power in the United Nations.

The release of information on the UFO/ET subject will lead to the global proliferation of new energy systems which will rapidly result in an equalization of power in the world. The US and Europe have around 600 million people. That is only 10% of the world’s population. Once the other 90% rise in technological and economic standing, it is clear to see that the geo-political power will shift - or equalize - to the rest of the world. Power will have to be shared. Real global collective security will be inevitable. It is the end of the world as we know it.

When you combine the economic and technological impact with the geo-political impact, it becomes obvious that the changes related to ending secrecy are truly tectonic - massive, world-encircling and transformative. It is not to be regarded lightly.

But 50 years after the world could have had these new technologies - and 50 long years of ecological degradation, social and economic chaos and disparity - we find that we are the last generation in the long line of passing the cosmic hot potato known as the UFO secrecy problem.

And here we stand, holding this hot potato, but what shall we do about it?
To end the secrecy means vast and profound changes in virtually every aspect of human existence - economic, social, technological, philosophical, geo-political and so forth. But to continue the secrecy and the suppression of these new energy and propulsion technologies means something far more destabilizing: the collapse of the Earth’s ecosystem and the certain depletion of the fossil fuels on which we depend. And the growing anger of the have-nots, who are needlessly being deprived of a full and dignified life. There are no more generations to which we can pass this cosmic hot potato: we must deal with it and do what should have been done in 1950.

The Webs We Weave

As if the foregoing was not enough to justify secrecy, recall that extraordinary things have been done to maintain this secrecy. The infrastructure needed to maintain and expand the level of secrecy which can deceive presidents and CIA Directors and senior congressional leaders and European Prime Ministers and the like is substantial - and illegal. Let me be clear, the entity which controls the UFO matter and its related technologies has more power than any single government in the world or any single identified world leader.

That such a situation could arise was forewarned by President Eisenhower when, in January 1961, he cautioned us regarding the growing “military-industrial complex”. This was his last speech as president to the world - and he was warning us directly of a frightening situation about which he had personal knowledge. For Eisenhower had seen the ET craft and deceased ET bodies. He knew of the covert programs dealing with the situation. But he also knew that he had lost control of these projects and that they were lying to him about the extent and full nature of their research and development activities.

Indeed, the current state-of-the-art in secrecy is a hybrid, quasi-government, quasi privatized operation which is international – and functions outside of the purview of any single agency or any single government. ‘The Government’ - as you and I and Thomas Jefferson may think of it - is really quite outside the loop. Rather, a select, tightly controlled and compartmentalized ‘black’ or unacknowledged project controls these matters. Access is by inclusion alone and if you are not included, it does not matter if you are CIA Director, President, Chairman of Senate Foreign Relations or UN Secretary General, you simply will not know about or have access to these projects.

Indeed the situation is so dire that senior Joint Chiefs of Staff leaders in the Pentagon who I have briefed have no more access to such projects than any other civilian - unless they are on the ‘inside’ for some reason. But this is rare.

Essentially, the covert management of this matter operates as part super-secret international government program, and part privatized organized crime operation: It is more like a secret Mafia than government as one would normally think of it. To acquire and maintain such power all types of things have been done. We are reminded of that Robert Frost poem in which he describes ‘the webs we weave...’. But how does such an entity extract itself from such a web of secrecy, deceit, lies and insubordination?
To be specific, this group has usurped power and rights not legally granted to it. It is extra-constitutional, both in the US and in the UK and other countries around the world. It is, therefore, a criminal enterprise and a conspiracy of the first order. Additionally, it has committed crimes which include assassinations, murder, kidnapping, theft of technology and so forth.

I will grant the possibility that, at least initially, this covert undertaking was designed to maintain secrecy and avoid instability. But the risks of inadvertent leaks - or a national or world leader deciding legally that it was time for disclosure - made it essential to weave a web of greater and greater secrecy and of illegal operations. And now the web has closed in on the operation itself.

That is, the complexity of the compartmentalized projects, the degree of unconstitutional and unauthorized activity, the ‘privatization’ (or theft) by corporate partners (the ‘industrial’ part of the military – industrial complex) of advanced technologies, the continued lying to legally elected and appointed leaders and to the public - all of these and more have contributed to a psychology of continued secrecy -because disclosure would expose the greatest scandal in recorded history.

For example, how would the public react to the fact that the degradation of the entire Earth’s ecosystem and the irretrievable loss of thousands of species of plants and animals now extinct due to pollution, has been utterly unnecessary - and could have been avoided if only an honest release of this information had occurred in the 1950s?

How would society react to the knowledge that trillions of dollars have been spent on unauthorized, unconstitutional projects over the years? And that these tax-payer dollars have been used by corporate partners in this secrecy to develop spin-off technologies based on the study of ET objects which were later patented and used in highly profitable technologies? Not only have the taxpayers been defrauded, they have then been made to pay a premium for such breakthroughs which were the result of research paid for by them! And this does not address the intellectual property theft of such technologies from the ETs. While the basic energy generation and propulsion technologies have been withheld, these corporate partners have profited wildly from other breakthroughs and benefits in electronics, miniaturization and related areas. Such covert technology transfers constitutes a multi-trillion dollar theft of technologies which really should be public domain since taxpayers have paid for it.

And how would the public react to the fact that the multi-billion dollar space program, using internal combustion rockets and the like, has been a primitive and unnecessary experiment since much more advanced technologies and propulsion systems were in existence before we ever went to the moon? NASA and related agencies have, for the most part, been as much a victim of this secrecy as has the rest of the government and the public. Only a small, very compartmentalized fraction of NASA people know of the real ET technologies hidden away in these projects. Certainly my uncle, who helped design the lunar module which took Neil Armstrong to the moon, was as much a victim an anyone insofar as he was denied access to these technological breakthroughs. He had to rely on the old physics and the old internal combustion jet thruster technologies just like everyone else. What a shame.

The inescapable reality is this: This secret project, no matter how well intentioned initially, got
carried away with its own secret power. It abused this power. It has hijacked our future for fifty years. And the scandal of this fact would result in such consternation in society and in government that its consequences can hardly be imagined. Indeed, it could well be cataclysmic from a social and political perspective.

In fact, the quiet coup d’etat of the late 1940s and early 1950s, once exposed, could result in real instability today.

But the situation is actually much worse than this. All that is written above is dwarfed by a larger problem: The covert group running these UFO related black projects have also had exclusive sway over the early days of an embryonic extraterrestrial-human relationship. And it has been tragically mismanaged - nearly to the point of genuine global catastrophe.

For what happens when an unelected, unappointed, self-selecting, militarily oriented group alone has to deal with inter-species relations between humans and ETs? Well, as in most areas, if you wear rose-colored glasses the entire world looks red. And if you are wearing military glasses, every new and uncontrolled development will be seen as a potential or real military threat.

The nature of such a group - which is inordinately controlled and incestuous - is that it is homogenous in world - view and mindset. Power and control are preeminent qualities. Such extreme secrecy creates a very dangerous milieu in which checks and balances, give and take, are utterly lacking. And in such an environment, very dangerous decisions can be made with inadequate feedback, discussion or insight from needed perspectives which are, per force, excluded.

In such an environment of extreme secrecy, militarism and paranoia, we have found that immensely dangerous actions have been taken against the ETs. Indeed, we have multiple inside sources who have described to us the use of increasingly advanced technologies to track, target and destroy extraterrestrial assets. If there is even a 10% chance that this is true (I am convinced it is 100% accurate) we are dealing with a global diplomatic and social crisis which is utterly out of our control but which puts the entire planet at risk.

Remember, covert reverse-engineering projects have resulted in huge quantum leaps forward in technologies which, once applied to military systems, could be a real threat to ETs which may be here peacefully. The attempts to rapidly militarize space is likely a result of a myopic, militaristic and paranoid view of extraterrestrial projects and intentions. If left unchecked, it can only result in catastrophe.

Indeed this group, no matter how well-intentioned, is in urgent need of exposure so that global statesmen with a new perspective can intercede in this situation. While we see no evidence that the ET civilizations are at all hostile, it is also clear that it is unlikely that they will allow unfettered and growing interference with their operations. Self-defense is likely a universal quality. And while tremendous restraint has been shown by the ETs thus far, might there be a ‘cosmic trip wire’ if human covert technologies begin to reach parity and we are using such advanced technologies in a bellicose fashion? The prospect is sobering.
We need our Jimmy Carters and Dalai Lammas and other international statesmen involved with so vast a problem. But if access is denied - and the subject remains undisclosed and off the global radar screen - we are left with the unelected few to decide our fate and act on our behalf. This must change, and soon.

In the final analysis, while the changes attendant such a disclosure related to UFOs and ETs would be massive and profoundly impact virtually every aspect of life on Earth, it is still the right thing to do. Secrecy has taken on a life of its own - it is a growing cancer which needs to be cured before it destroys the life of Earth and all who dwell on her.

The reasons for secrecy are clear: global power, economic and technological control, geo-political status quo, the fear of scandal surrounding the exposure of such projects and their behavior and so forth. But the one thing more dangerous than disclosure is continued secrecy. The Earth is dying because we are killing her. The top 250 people and families in the world have the net worth of 2.5 billion of our poorest citizens. The promising relationship between humanity and people from other planets is being militarized and strained by failed thinking and failed programs run completely in secret.

As daunting as disclosure may be, with all its potential for short-term instability and change, continued secrecy means that we will destroy the Earth through our folly and greed. The future of humanity, which has been delayed and hijacked for the past 50 years, cannot be hijacked for 50 more. For we do not have 50 more years - the Earth’s ecosystem will collapse before then.

There are no easy choices. But there is one right one. Will you help us make it?

Steven M. Greer M.D.
14 April 1999
WHEN DISCLOSURE SERVES SECRECY

© 1999 Steven M. Greer M.D.

Ending the secrecy surrounding the UFO/ET subject is a laudable goal. It is long overdue. It would transform the world in ways both simple and profound.

And yet it is fraught with danger.

The covert projects which have been running UFO related programs for nearly 60 years are not interested in a disclosure which upsets their apple cart. They want such a disclosure to transform their apple cart into a freight train. And they potentially have the power and connections to do it.

There are multiple scenarios attending the disclosure of the UFO subject-and not all of them have the best interests of humanity at heart. Elsewhere, in the new book “Extraterrestrial Contact: The Evidence and Implications”. I write about the kind of disclosure the world needs. An honest one. An open one. One which replaces secrecy with democracy. A disclosure which is peaceful, scientific and hopeful.

But then there is the disclosure the powers that be would like to see: Manipulated. Calculated to consolidate power and engender fear. Configured in such a way that chaos and a deepening need for Big Brother is carefully inculcated into the masses.

We have seen the plans and it is not a pretty picture.

I write this as a warning. A warning that the wolves in sheep clothes are very cunning indeed. And have almost limitless resources. Most who work with them do not even know they are wolves. Indeed, it is likely that many of the wolves have been convinced that they are sheep.

The UFO matter is not so much a mystery as a matter deliberately obfuscated and mystified. Confusion and a lack of clarity serves the larger covert goal of keeping it off the long-range radar of society while power and plans are consolidated quietly. And the one thing more dangerous to society than all this secrecy is a planned, contrived disclosure run by the keepers of the secrets.

For years such plans have been made - to be unfurled at just the right time. During a time of great expectation. Of social confusion. Perhaps of millennial madness?

I have personally met with a number of people who are very involved with such plans. I do not speculate here. Be aware: The disclosure of UFO reality is being planned very carefully. It will assiduously follow a scheme to spin the subject in just the right way - the only way which will further redound to the glory and power of the secret-keepers. It will be a false disclosure - one born out of the age-old bane of human existence: selfishness and greed. Greed for power. Greed for control. Greed for domination.

We must be mature and informed on such matters. Only a vigilant and informed public can see through such deceit - and correct it should such a plan be unfurled. Every citizen needs to know
that great good can come from the truth being known. But the mature citizen must also recognize that the “truth” can be spun and spun again -until the goals of those who crave secret and overt power are met. Consider: One scenario for disclosure is that the UFO and Extraterrestrial subject is acknowledged in a way which is scientific and hopeful. Excessive secrecy which lacks executive branch and congressional oversight is ended. Humanity begins to entertain open contact with other civilizations, with peaceful engagement as the goal. Technologies which are currently suppressed are allowed to be disseminated: Pollution ends. An economy of abundance and social justice is firmly established. Global environmental destruction and mind-numbing world poverty become a faint memory. Zero-point based energy devices transform the world. Electro-gravitic devices permit above ground travel without paving over the world’s precious fertile farm land. As an ET once told Colonel Philip Corso, “It’s a new world, if you can take it...”. This is the disclosure which we are working for.

But the disclosure envisioned above could have happened in 1950. It did not - Why? For such a disclosure would lead to the total transformation of the status quo. Centralized energy systems would be obsolete. Oil would be useful only for lubricants and synthetics. The geo-political order of today would be a thing forgotten: Every country and people on Earth would have such a high degree of progress and advancement that all nations would have a seat at the global table. Power would need to be shared. Peaceful acknowledgment of life from elsewhere would make the Earth seem like the very small, organic homeland which it is. The vast trillion dollar global military - industrial sector would be reigned in. And a universal spirituality might dawn...

But remember, there are hugely powerful interests who dread this scenario. For them, it is the end of the world as they know it. The end of centralized, elite power. The end of a controlled geo-political order which today leaves nearly 90% of the people of Earth barely one step out of the stone age. And they do not wish to share the power they wield.

Now, let me describe the “disclosure” which would make these covert control programs happy. This is the false or contrived “disclosure” which has only one clear goal: The further consolidation of their power and their paradigm. It has to do with fear, not love. With war, not peace. With division and conflict, not unity. It is the dominant paradigm - but it is slipping away slowly. And a carefully orchestrated disclosure of the “facts” of the UFO and ET subject could secure their power. This is the disclosure which is to be dreaded. This is the disclosure to watch out for. This is the disclosure which is already occurring.

My meetings over the past 9 years with covert operatives who have worked on UFO related programs have introduced me to some characters right out of a spy novel - and then some. Whether in private high tech industry, at the Pentagon or at a midnight meeting in a private mansion, a theme has emerged. It is one of immense, though currently hidden, power. It transcends government as we know it (at this point the government of “We the people...” has been made irrelevant on this issue). And the theme has two main strands - the eventual covert militarization of the ET subject and a weird covert religious strain which can only be viewed as bizarre.

Here, we find some very strange bed-fellows indeed. War mongers and militarists in cahoots with industrialists who share a certain bizarre eschatological bent: A dark view of the future, featuring an extraterrestrial Armageddon - or at least the threat of it. Such a theme supports retrograde and
fanatical religious causes as well as deeply covert military-industrial plans to expand the arms race into space.

In fact, the big players in the so-called “civilian UFO community” are tied into such beliefs and agendas. It strains credulity, I admit, but here is what we have found by penetrating these operations.

From a military-industrial perspective, the disclosure of choice is one which frames the UFO/ET issue in a threatening manner. If a threat from space can be established (as President Reagan liked to say) then the entire world can be united around the need to fight such a threat. This would ensure trillion dollar plus military - industrial spending well into the next century, and beyond. If you think the cold war was costly, wait until you see the price tag for this “protection” from the “threats” in space: The trillions spent on the cold war will look like a blue light special.

Retrograde and fanatical religious groups, similarly, have great vested interests in fulfilling the promise of Armageddon. An eschatological paradigm, well ensnared in the belief systems of those running covert UFO projects, is supported by the portrayal of a cosmic conflict in the heavens. Voilà! We have the necessity of spinning the UFO/ET issue in the evil invading aliens (translates in religious terms as demons) direction. Indeed, this has already been accomplished, courtesy of the “civilian UFO community” and the tabloid media (which at this point is virtually all media...).

Additionally, there is a subtext which can only be viewed as thinly veiled racism. You will note that part of the “new myth” regarding UFOs involves the “good ETs”, which invariably are described as “Pleiadians” who are “handsome” white, blue-eyed Aryan appearing types. Naturally, those “evil, bad ETs” are darker, shorter, look funny and smell funny. Please. Such clap-trap would have us trade age-old human racism for an extraterrestrial variety. This nonsense and propaganda could only make Hitler proud.

In one lengthy meeting with a multi-billionaire, I was told that he gave great support to UFO activities which propel the so-called “alien abduction” subject into public awareness because he wanted humanity to unite around fighting this “alien threat”. Later, this very influential figure informed me that he believed these demonic ETs were the cause of every set back in human history since Adam and Eve. Sound familiar?

Military interests, which are heavily involved in covert projects which hoax ET events, such as human military-related abductions, have a shared goal of demonizing the UFO/ET phenomenon. Doing so lays the foundations for the fear and dread necessary for an organized opposition to all things ET. And this subserves the long-term need to provide a rationale for an expanding global military even should world peace emerge. In fact, under this scenario, “world peace”, or strictly speaking peace on Earth, could be secured by the world uniting, eventually, against the “threat from space” referred to by President Reagan. (By the way, personally I believe Reagan was the victim of disinformation specialists who surrounded him and who manipulated him into the statements he made on this subject.)

Under this scenario, currently being gamed and “disclosed” courtesy of the trial - balloon UFO
“community”, we would get peace on Earth - in exchange for inter-planetary conflict. One step forward, ten steps back. Wonderful.

Such a false and contrived “disclosure of the truth” regarding UFOs and ETs would, then, subserve agendas held by powerful covert interests in both the military - industrial sector and those of a strange collection of religious fanatics, who pine for Armageddon - and the sooner the better.

Lest the reader think such a strange amalgam of militarists and cult-like religious interests are unlikely, remember the weird views of the Third Reich. Or more recently, the views of one US Department of the Interior cabinet secretary during the Reagan years named James Watts. It was he who, not knowing a microphone was still on and recording his comments, stated in the 1980s that we did not need to worry about all these environmental problems since Armageddon was coming soon and the world would be destroyed anyway...This bizarre view, held by a man who shaped and applied policy for the Interior Department of the US Government, was later reported in the general media. At the time a comical footnote perhaps. But what does it say about the degree to which such beliefs may be shaping covert UFO policy – and specifically disclosure plans? We have found that such views - bizarre as they may seem to most - are heavily represented in covert policy development on the UFO subject.

And most disconcerting of all: This strange mixture of military cosmic saber-rattling and bizarre religious beliefs are the dominant forces shaping both the “civilian UFO community” and the planned eventual “spin” on UFO disclosure. Let the buyer beware.

To the rational and intellectual, such views seem ridiculous. Why, you might ask, would anyone want a cosmic war in space, an Armageddon and the destruction of the Earth? To comprehend this, you have to get inside the head of people who hold such beliefs - people like James Watts. In his case, why worry about a little bit of deforestation, air pollution and areas of dead oceans if the entire world is going to be destroyed in a couple of years anyway?

But the thinking goes further than this. Because such fanatical thinking has within it the concept that as a result of the Armageddon we will see the return of Christ- and with it the good people’s salvation. Now, people are free to believe what they want. But what we have found is a deliberate influencing of covert policy on UFOs by such beliefs. Some of these people want Armageddon - and they want it ASAP.

Strictly speaking, the militarists and war-mongers, itching to “kick some alien butt” as it was said in the movie Independence Day, may actually only want a pretext to justify their existence and get the world to eventually spend huge sums of money on a perceived (if contrived) threat from space.

But in some cases - high up on the food chain of the covert entity running UFO secrecy - the two views meet. A place where militarism and eschatology merge. Where Star Wars and Armageddon join.

In tracing the history of both the UFO civilian community and the covert policy-making group concerned with UFOs, we have found a growing penetration of the latter into the former. So much
so that at this point there are projects which ostensibly are innocent civilian initiatives but which in reality are totally controlled and financed by “cut-outs” from ultra-secret projects.

Moreover, our careful penetration of such projects yielded the disturbing finding that deep-cover black project operatives are working closely with alleged civilian researchers, journalists and UFO glitterati. CIA and military intelligence operatives are working with civilian “think tank” heads, alongside very wealthy business people who are eschatologists, and being advised by “civilian” technologists and scientists - who are themselves proponents of bizarre religious belief systems involving the end of the world and ETs....

Thus, the new “chosen ones” have been assembled. They are planning your disclosure on the UFO/ET subject. They are owned by the money whores and power brokers doing the bidding of the secret entity which runs UFO projects to begin with. And it all looks like a civilian initiative. So innocent. So well-intended. So “scientific”. And by the way, the sky is falling courtesy of ET and we need your money and your souls to defend against it.

Do not be deceived. You need to be awake to the darker scenarios which some would like to thrust upon the world. And you need to know that there are alternatives. If a “disclosure” is unleashed on the world which is xenophobic, militaristic and terrifying, know that it comes from the spinmeisters of secrecy - regardless of how respectable the person or group may appear to be.

And remember: Part of this disclosure plan involves the use of UFO look-alike devices made by humans in an attack on Earth or military assets of Earth. This would be a well-orchestrated use of advanced human technologies to hoax an ET attack - all for the purpose of disclosing the truth with the desired military-oriented spin. In such a scenario, most of humanity will be deceived into believing the threat from space has arrived - and that we must fight it at all costs. This is nothing more than long-term social security for the military-industrial complex. There must be people who can expose this fraud. But why should we wait for these darker scenarios to be unleashed on an unsuspecting world?

Here is another idea: Why don’t “we the people” unite and launch a disclosure which resembles the first one described above. An honest one. One which leads to peace, not war. To a sustainable and beautiful world, free of pollution and brimming with abundance, of all types. One which reaches out into the unknown, instead of firing particle beam weapons into the darkness of space. Additionally, we welcome those who can come forward with first hand knowledge of the machinations referred to in this paper and who wish to expose such madness to contact us at www.cseti.org. The one thing the darkness of secrecy cannot tolerate is a spotlight shining right on it. And the more of us holding the light the better.

Evil steps in when good people do nothing. This is a lesson taught through thousands of years of human history. We stand at the beginning of a new time, and a new world awaits us. But we must embrace it, and help create it. For if we are passive, others will have their way - at least in the short run.

Steven M. Greer M.D.  
21 October 1999
Imagine this. It is the summer of 2001, and someone presents you with a script for a movie or book that tells how a diabolical terrorist plot unfolds wherein both 110 story World Trade Center towers and part of the Pentagon are destroyed by commercial jets hijacked and flown into those structures.

Of course you would laugh, and if you were a movie mogul or book editor, reject it out of hand as ridiculous and implausible, even for a fictional novel or movie. After all, how could a commercial jet, being tracked on radar after two jets had already hit the World Trade towers, make it through our air defenses into the most sensitive airspace in the world, and in broad daylight on a crystal clear day, slam into the Pentagon! And this in a country that spends over $1 billion a day to defend itself! Absurd, illogical - nobody would swallow it!

Unfortunately, there are some of us who have seen these scripts - and of far worse things to come - and we are not laughing.

One of the few silver linings to these recent tragedies is that maybe - just maybe - people will take seriously, however far-fetched it may seem at first, the prospect that a shadowy, para-governmental and transnational entity exists that has kept UFOs secret - and is planning a deception and tragedy that will dwarf the events of 9/11.

The testimony of hundreds of government, military and corporate insiders has established this: That UFOs are real, that some are built by our secret 'black' shadowy government projects and some are from extraterrestrial civilizations, and that a group has kept this secret so that the technology behind the UFO can be withheld - until the right time. This technology can - and eventually will - replace the need for oil, gas, coal, ionizing nuclear power, and other centralized and highly destructive energy systems.

This 5 trillion dollar industry - energy and transportation - is currently highly centralized, metered, and lucrative. It is the stuff that runs the entire industrialized world. It is the mother of all special interests. It is not about money as you and I think of it, but about geo-political power - the very centralized power on which the current order in the world runs. The world is kept in a state of roiling wars, endless poverty for most of Earth's denizens and global environmental ruin, just to prop up this evil world order.

As immense as that game is, there is a bigger one: Control through fear. As Wernher von Braun related to Dr. Carol Rosin, his spokesperson for the last 4 years of his life, a maniacal machine - the military, industrial, intelligence, laboratory complex - would go from Cold War, to Rogue Nations, to Global Terrorism (the stage we find ourselves at today), to the ultimate trump card: A hoaxed threat from space.

To justify eventually spending trillions of dollars on space weapons, the world would be deceived about a threat from outer space, thus uniting the world in fear, in militarism, and in war.
Since 1992 I have seen this script unveiled to me by at least a dozen well-placed insiders. Of course, initially I laughed, thinking this just too absurd and far-fetched. Dr. Rosin gave her testimony to the Disclosure Project before 9/11. And yet others told me explicitly that things that looked like UFOs but that are built and under the control of deeply secretive 'black' projects, were being used to simulate - hoax - ET-appearing events, including some abductions and cattle mutilations, to sow the early seeds of cultural fear regarding life in outer space. And that at some point after global terrorism, events would unfold that would utilize the now-revealed Alien Reproduction Vehicles (ARVs, or reversed-engineered UFOs made by humans by studying actual ET craft - see the book “Disclosure” by the same author) to hoax an attack on Earth.

Like the movie “Independence Day”, an attempt to unite the world through militarism would unfold using ET as the new cosmic scapegoat (think Jews during the Third Reich).

None of this is new to me or other insiders. The report from Iron Mountain, NY, written in the 1960s, described the need to demonize life in outer space so we could have a new enemy. An enemy off-planet that could unite humans (in fear and war) and that would prove to be the ultimate prop for the trillion dollar military industrial complex that conservative Republican President and five star general Eisenhower warned us about in 1961 (no one was listening then, either...).

So here is the post-9/11 script - one that will be played out unless enough people are informed and the plan can be foiled because they will be unable to fool a sufficient number of citizens and leaders:

After a period of terrorism - a period during which the detonation of nuclear devices will be threatened and possibly actuated, thus justifying expanding the weaponization of space - an effort will ramp up to present the public with information about a threat from outer space. Not just asteroids hitting the Earth, but other threats. An extraterrestrial threat.

Over the past 40 years, UFOlogy, as it is called, combined with a mighty media machine, has increasingly demonized ETs via fearsome movies like “Independence Day”, and pseudo-science that presents alien kidnappings and abuse as a fact (in some circles) of modern life. That some humans have had contact with ETs I have no doubt; that the real ET contact has been subsumed in an ocean of hoaxed accounts I am certain.

That is, real ET events are seldom reported out to the public. The Machine ensures that the hoaxed, frightening and intrinsically xenophobic accounts are the ones seen and read by millions. This mental conditioning to fear ET has been subtly reinforced for decades, in preparation for future deceptions. Deceptions that will make 9/11 look trivial.

I write this now because I have recently been contacted by several highly placed media and intelligence sources that have made it clear to me that hoaxed events and story-lines are imminent that will attempt to further ramp up the fear machine regarding UFOs and ETs. After all, to have an enemy, you must make the people hate and fear a person, a group of people, or in this case an entire category of beings.
To be clear: the maniacal covert programs controlling UFO secrecy, ARVs and related technologies - including those technologies that can simulate ET events, ET abductions and the like - plan to hijack Disclosure, spin it into the fire of fear, and roll out events that will eventually present ETs as a new enemy. Do not be deceived.

This hogwash, already the stuff of countless books, videos, movies, documentaries and the like, will attempt to glom onto the facts, evidence and first-hand insider testimony of The Disclosure Project, and on its coattails, deliver to the world the cosmic deception that falsely portrays ETs as a threat from space. Do not be deceived.

By commingling fact with fiction, and by hoaxing UFO events that can look terrifying, the Plan is to eventually create a new, sustainable, off-planet enemy. And who will be the wiser?

You will. Because now you know that after 60 years, trillions of dollars and the best scientific minds in the world pressed into action, a secretive, shadowy group - a government within the government and at once fully outside the government as we know it - has mastered the technologies, the art of deception, and the capability to launch an attack on Earth and make it look like ETs did it. In 1997, I brought a man to Washington to brief members of Congress and others about this plan. Our entire team at the time met this man. He had been present at planning sessions when ARVs - things built by Lockheed, Northrup, et al, and housed in secretive locations around the world - would be used to simulate an attack on certain assets, making leaders and citizens alike believe that there was a threat from space, when there is none. (Before he could testify, his handlers spirited him away to a secret location in Virginia until the briefing was over...) Sound familiar? Wernher von Braun warned of such a hoax, as a pretext for putting war in space. And many others have warned of the same.

Space based weapons are already in place - part of a secret parallel space program that has been operating since the 1960s. ARVs are built and ready to go (see the book “Disclosure” and the chapter with the testimony of Mark McCandlish, et al). Space holographic deception technologies are in place, tested and ready to fire. And the Big Media is a pawn, now taking dictation from the right hand of the king.

I know this all sounds like science fiction. Absurd. Impossible. Just like 9/11 would have sounded before 9/11. But the unthinkable happened and may happen again, unless we are vigilant.

Combine all of this with the current atmosphere of fear and manipulation and there is a real risk of suspending our collective judgment and our constitution.

But know this: If there was a threat from outer space, we would have known about it as soon as humans started exploding nuclear weapons and going into space with manned travel. That we are still breathing the free air of Earth, given the galactically stupid and reckless actions of an out of control, illegal, secret group, is abundant testimony to the restraint and peaceful intentions of these visitors. The threat is wholly human. And it is we who must address this threat, rein it in and transform the current situation of war, destruction and secret manipulation to one of true Disclosure and an era of sustained peace.
War in space, to replace war on Earth, is not evolution, but cosmic madness. A world thus united in fear is worse than one divided by ignorance. It is now time for the great leap into the future, a leap that moves us out of fear and ignorance and into an unbroken era of universal peace. Know that this is our destiny. And it will be ours just as soon as we choose it.

Steven M. Greer M.D.
Director, The Disclosure Project
Albemarle County, Virginia
June 2002

http://www.disclosureproject.org
DDT (Decoy, Distract and Trash)

by

**Steven M. Greer M.D.**
Director, CSETI/The Disclosure Project

Copyright 2002

A former high official at the NSA (National Security Agency) told me about a protocol informally dubbed DDT - that old poisonous chemical long-banned in much of the world. In this application, it stands for Decoy, Distract and Trash - which is what sophisticated intelligence operatives use to set up some person or group, take them off the trail of something real and important, and trash the person or the subject.

This pretty much sums up the lion's share of all things UFOlogical, with the latest example being the much-hyped Sci-Fi channel roll-out of Spielberg's mini-series, 'Taken'.

Late last spring or early summer, I was contacted by the PR firm responsible for the ramp-up to 'Taken' and was informed that they wanted to link it to Disclosure. I was told that those rolling out 'Taken' are “joined at the hip with the main stream media” and that they were going to spend a very large sum of money moving the UFO subject front-stage and center to empower Disclosure as sort of a sophisticated ‘P and A’ (entertainment industry jargon for Prints and Advertising that promotes a film or product).

**DDT.** By linking Disclosure and ensnaring Disclosure witnesses and evidence in a commercial undertaking like ‘Taken’ (on the Sci-Fi channel nonetheless) the ultimate DDT program can be achieved. It is not just the hijacking and trashing of serious witnesses and evidence into the silly season of 'Honey, I just had sex with aliens' routine. It is the association of important evidence, scientists and witnesses with a xenophobic titled science fiction product like ‘Taken’ and the entire abduction industry that can empower fear in the minds of the masses regarding all things extraterrestrial.

You will recall that no less a figure than Wernher Von Braun warned to his personal spokesperson Dr. Carol Rosin in 1974 that after the cold war, those operating behind the scenes would roll out global terrorism and then, finally, a hoaxed alien threat from outer space. Dr. Rosin gave this testimony before 9/11, by the way.

Why? Well, a xenophobic and hysterical take on visitors from space (so well represented by military hoaxed abductions made to look 'alien') would have something for everyone who enjoy secret power and control:

- For the military-industrial-laboratory-intelligence-corporate complex, there would be
trillions of dollars in lucrative spending for Star Wars - now with a REAL enemy to fight! As they said in the movie Independence Day, “Lets kick alien butt…”

- For schemers wishing to unite the world in militarism and control through fear (as opposed to our common humanity and peace...) what better way to attain this goal than to roll out serious UFO evidence and link it to a body of hoaxed faux-alien encounters contained within the abduction sub-culture? People are easily herded and controlled through fear, and can there be anything more scary than evil ‘aliens’ floating poor, innocent humans onto UFOs to torture and sexually abuse them? Right.

- For misguided religious fanatics and secret religious cults, who pine for the long-awaited end-of-the-world, Armageddon scenario, what better fulfillment of their misinterpreted prophecy than a Final Great Battle in space?

Well, there is just something for everyone, if you can get people to buy it. But how?

All good disinformation has some real, true information contained within it. The mixing of truth with lies makes the lies believable. So by hoaxing a scary alien abduction scenario with serious data, evidence, documents and witnesses, the lie goes down so much more smoothly...

Those inside the multi-million dollar abduction industry have for years told me of suppressed testimony from abductees who recall human military operatives running the show - essentially controlling the event. Dr. Helmut Lammer and others have documented this hideous abuse of civilians by rogue covert operations. And most importantly, we have interviewed military and corporate insiders who have described in excruciating detail how they have hoaxed these ‘alien abductions’ - and why.

The truth is hidden in plain sight, but it is wrapped in so much deception that it is seldom seen.

One such military operative explained to me how his team had abducted key military people at one point so that they would "learn to hate the aliens" and get on board the covert Star Wars juggernaut.

When you have billions of black-budget dollars at your disposal, reverse-engineered Alien Reproduction Vehicles (see the testimony of Mark McCandlish in the book ‘Disclosure’ available at [http://www.DisclosureProject.org/shop.htm](http://www.DisclosureProject.org/shop.htm)) biological creatures made on Earth that look ‘alien’ and sophisticated mind-altering psychotronic weapon systems, hoaxing an ‘alien abduction’ is like taking candy from a baby.

And you know, the truth is so much more bizarre than fiction (even Sci-Fi channel fiction) that who will believe it?

Well, we tried. I explained all this to Mr. Spielberg's representatives at the Sci-Fi channel and PR firm, and that I would say as much if included in any of their programs. An invitation has not been forthcoming. What a surprise!

By using Mr. Podesta, President Clinton's Chief of Staff, and other notables (including, alas, some Disclosure Project witnesses) this DDT operation is attempting to jump start Von Braun's
long-ago predicted hoaxed alien threat. For what could be more terrifying than linking real ET and UFO evidence and serious military and government testimony, with a xenophobic-titled science fiction product like ‘Taken’, along with all the other virulent and fearsome hoaxed experiences purveyed by the abduction industry? A great DDT it is.

I do not know if Mr. Spielberg, Mr. Podesta, the Sci-Fi executives, George Washington University, PBS’ Ray Suarez, or others know of any of this. In most cases, most players in a DDT disinformation scheme are unwitting victims themselves. Let's hope they are.

But with power comes responsibility. And Mr. Spielberg et al have money and power and need to do their due diligence lest they be used by a DDT scheme created to ramp up Star Wars and Armageddon.

Especially Mr. Spielberg. For I have long admired his dedication to documenting the history of the Holocaust by recording the testimony of those who survived it. I worry now that he is, perhaps unwittingly, being used to unleash the worst holocaust the Earth has ever seen.

Steven M. Greer MD
Director, The Disclosure Project
October 24, 2002
MEDIA PLAY
29 April 2004
© 2004 Steven M. Greer, M.D.
Director, The Disclosure Project

Conventional Wisdom has it that we live in a free and open society with a free press, which plays
the role of a key check and balance on government secrecy and abuse. This and other fantasies,
foisted on a gullible public, have enabled runaway illegal secret projects to get away with murder,
and they are now on the verge of planeticide – the killing of an entire planet.

The truth is that we have free media – so long as it is inconsequential. That is, freedom of the press
exists so long as it is exercised within a certain sphere of influence that does not reach a critical
mass of significance. Sure, you can say and write anything – so long as it does not get placed in
front of the masses in an honest way. The quaint notion of a free press, serving as the Fourth Estate
and watching vigilantly over the interests of The People is one of the great lies perpetrated by the
government, and by the corporate media itself. Every insider knows this is a lie.

Big Media must be distinguished from the media in general, insofar as the former is utterly
corrupted and the latter is sequestered into spheres of limited influence and significance. Mass
retail media – the nightly news, CNN, The NY Times, The Washington Post, Newsweek, Time and
the like are less free on anything of real significance than the media of many third world countries
– or even communist China.

We know, because we have beta tested the system. (More on this later.)

The implications of this corruption cannot be overestimated. In the world today, the corrupt,
dumbed-down and controlled Big Media is the central reason for significant investigations being
killed, illegal secrecy persisting and major scientific breakthroughs being suppressed.

Without the cooperation, compliance and corruption of Big Media, the shadowy programs that
keep the world burning could in no way prevail. In fact, when recently asked by a member of
Congress how these illegal operations persist and flourish, I had to tell him it was the primarily due
to the fact that Big Media give them a free pass.

Years ago, while at a gathering in New York City with Laurence Rockefeller and a few other
influential people in the city, Bob Schwartz, a noted journalist who had been on the Board of Time
Life (before it was Time Warner, or AOL Time Warner etc, etc) flat out told me that the Big Media
“...had become scribes taking dictation from the right hand of the king...” rather than really
functioning as a free press and the Fourth Estate. He proceeded to tell me how he had given his
friend Mike Wallace of CBS’ 60 Minutes a number of government documents on UFOs, and that
Mr. Wallace wanted to pursue the story, but ultimately dropped it due to pressure from
’somewhere’.

Now, Big Media will tell you that the UFO matter is closed, that the Air Force looked into UFOs
and ended Project Blue Book with a report from the Condon Committee that essentially said there
was nothing to study. This is one of the Big Lies and can be proven to be so. But every Big Media
outlet in the US holds to this line, notwithstanding overwhelming evidence to the contrary – and the fact that we can now prove that Dr. Condon himself corrupted the study and was on the payroll of the shadowy projects keeping the matter secret!

Essentially, America has no free press of any significance when it comes to real investigative reporting, government secrecy or serious technology breakthroughs dealing with energy and propulsion systems that could replace Big Oil. The Big Media is vertically and horizontally integrated into a large corporate and quasi-governmental matrix of shadowy interests and corrupting influences. In no way is the major media in America free, nor has it been for decades.

In the late 1990s I met with a senior reporter for the Washington Post, whose beat included government, military and national security issues, who told me that he was sitting on rather explosive files on a number of issues (hint: we were talking about secret underground facilities and certain genetic experiments that are ongoing). When I asked him when they would run that story he winked and said, “Oh Dr. Greer, you know that nothing important is ever printed in the Washington Post. We will never print that kind of story and, if anything, we will work to debunk it if it appears anywhere else…” When I asked him, “Well what about the Fourth Estate – our free media being a check and balance on government and extreme secrecy that is out of control?” he said, “You know that doesn’t exist anymore…” We had a drink and went on our way.

Senior government officials, members of Congress and top Pentagon officials with whom I have met have cited media infiltration, corruption and ridicule as the main reason they steer clear of certain areas. Why look into super-secret UFO related projects if you will only be shellacked by the Big Media as Senator Moon Beam?

Of course, many people in the media never look into these issues since they have blindly accepted the party line and bought into the ridicule and disinformation surrounding the subject. A lack of independent investigation, and a prevailing prejudice, prevents most journalists from even giving a cursory look into these controversies. A senior editor for the Boston Globe once told me that they would never run a story on UFOs “…even if you put a dead ET on my desk…” since such topics were the stuff of the low-end tabloids. (I guess 24/7 coverage of titillating details of sexual escapades and lurid murders are ok, however.) Persistent ridicule and a glib dismissal of ‘conspiracy’ theorists and ‘UFO believers’ are about as far as most journalists get. The facts are seldom investigated, and on the rare occasion when they are, the story is blocked.

It is also an open secret that the intelligence community has infiltrated and used the media for decades. What is not acknowledged is the extent to which the Big Media are controlled by corrupt interests that are the antithesis of freedom. It is a pervasive problem that is subtly managed very quietly, but anyone who has gotten close to the truth on a really Big Story that these interests want kept secret know what happens.

Such journalists walk into the mother of all buzz saws, and learn very quickly how un-free the Big Media really is. Into The Buzzsaw, with a foreword by Gore Vidal, is a book that recounts the experiences of a number of journalists who came across a story that ‘they’ did not want out – and who found out how ruthless media suppression really is.

68
The crown jewel of secrecy is the collection of projects that deal with advanced technologies, energy systems, propulsion systems – and UFO matters – that, once disclosed, would end the need for oil, gas, coal or nuclear power. The corruption and secrecy surrounding this issue is like none other – it is in a class of its own. The media can only cover the subject either in a cavalier or dismissive way – or through direct disinformation and ridicule. No honest investigative report has ever appeared, over time, on this subject in any Big Media outlet – not in over 50 years of secrecy. Why?

Because they are not allowed to do it. And if they did, it would mark the end of their career and possibly their lives. It is not an overstatement to say that I have spoken to mainstream journalist who evince palpable fear when the matter is brought up.

Of course, because of sensational cases of ‘investigative reporting’ like Watergate, Monica-gate and the like, the public believe the media is this fierce watch dog guarding the interests of the people and courageously ferreting out the truth. If only.

Sure, Big Media can have 24/7 coverage of trivial matters like a President’s private sex life (NEWS FLASH: Powerful men are known to have affairs and may even – gasp – lie about it!). Or a bungled and clumsy break-in at the Watergate. But the really big stories are never printed, the research is not allowed, and the truth is only whispered about privately, and carefully.

Shills in the Big Media are the central reason why the truth about many matters of great importance will never be told. Sure they will tell you about a titillating scandal, or about a tax cut, or a bombing. But get close to stories related to real power, and these Big Media hacks run the other way.

The proof?

In May of 2001, The Disclosure Project (www.DisclosureProject.org) held a major international press conference at the National Press Club in Washington DC. Hosted by legendary White House reporter Sarah McClendon, the event featured over 20 top-secret government, military, intelligence and corporate witnesses to UFO events and projects. No flakes amongst these: The witness testimony presented ranged from Brig. General to Colonels to a top FAA official. The National Press Club ballroom was packed with media from around the world and the event was – briefly – reported on CNN, BBC, Fox and many other outlets.

This two-hour event was the most watched live press event on the Internet and eventually over 1 million people saw the event on the net. We called for a full investigation into illegal covert programs dealing with UFOs and covert energy and propulsion projects. Congressional hearings were requested and the media were asked to fully investigate the matter. Tens of thousands of people wrote members of Congress and the US President asking for full, open, honest hearings at which some of the over 400 military and government-connected witnesses identified by The Disclosure Project could testify. (The reader may read the testimony of over 5 dozen of these witnesses in the book Disclosure or view their testimony at www.DisclosureProject.org).
Interestingly, the first hour of the event was externally electronically jammed by “someone outside the Press Club”, according to Internet hosting company Connect Live. (Sources later confirmed that this was an electronic warfare jamming of the broadcast.)

Senior producers at two Big Media networks, who had been briefed in advance and were planning major exposes in their newsmagazine programs, later told me that they were not allowed to go forward with their investigations or broadcast the programs. When I asked why, they simply said, “They just won’t let us do it.” And when I ask who are ‘they’, I was told, “Dr. Greer, you know who they are…”

Indeed.

Here, smoking gun evidence, official government documents and dozens of credible, corroborated, top-secret witnesses were presented to the world’s major media – and Big Media did virtually nothing. On major stories, involving controversial matters, I am told the New York Times requires three points of corroboration. Here, dozens were presented, from men and women with impeccable credentials and high national security clearances – and they were not anonymous sources, but presented with name, rank and serial number! But the coverage was brief (just enough to allow for ‘plausible freedom of the press’. I am told by insiders) and then quickly taken down. And no Big Media entity was allowed to do serious follow-up investigations. And none have occurred up to this date.

Such ‘editorial discretion’ has been abused hundreds of times to keep big stories out of the major media. People do not realize it, but we already live in an extremely controlled and closed society that is micro-managed by an elite few – all the while looking populist, democratic and open. As I write this a few miles from Thomas Jefferson’s home, Monticello, I can feel him spinning in his grave…

Meanwhile, it is up to us to get the truth out, notwithstanding the overwhelming force and corruption of the Big Media. It is almost too late – but not quite. With a Herculean effort, we might yet get the facts out before the public before the control freaks run the entire biosphere into the ground and we end up, Mad Max-like, fighting over the last barrel of oil in endless oil wars.

Perhaps someone in Big Media will step up to the plate and do the matter justice. But more likely, we need to identify a financial sponsor to start what I am calling “The Disclosure Network” via satellite. With adequate funding, we could begin real investigative reporting on issues that really matter - and renew the promise of a free press.

Until then, spread the word and get the truth out. Ultimately, if the people will lead the leaders will follow. Time is getting short for the corrupt corporate Big Media to regain its role as the Fourth Estate. And the earth cannot take another 50 years of ecological abuse, geopolitical instability born out of the injustice of poverty, and more oil wars. It is up to us to change course and create the sustainable civilization necessary for peace. For without peace there can be no future - and peace is impossible without truth, an open society and justice. There is time to act, but we must act now.
This issue is dedicated to the memory of Shari Adamiak, who was CSETI’s Research Director and Working Group Coordinator. Shari was a friend, colleague, and teacher and touched many lives. Our Ambassadors to the Universe Training Retreat in Crestone, Colorado in June 1998 is also dedicated to Shari, and her presence will be felt in all of our endeavors, now and in the future.

CSETI director and founder, Dr. Steven Greer, wrote a touching tribute to her that we share with you in this issue. We also include training reports written by Shari last year, and a transcript of the talk she gave at the Prophet’s Conference last October.

In This Issue

- Message from the Director
- Tribute to Shari Adamiak
- Beyond Contact
- Theoretical Evidence
- Criteria for Privatization
- Crash Reports
- 1997 Crestone Training
- CE-5 Retrospective
- Best Available Evidence
- 1997 England Training Report
- 1998 Hawaii Training Report
- Working Group Report

Message From the Director

THE CSETI PROJECT STARLIGHT DISCLOSURE STRATEGY: UPDATE AND CLARIFICATION
8 April 1998
copyright 1998 Steven M. Greer M.D.

For over four and one half years, CSETI has been diligently implementing a strategic plan to effect a disclosure on the UFO/ETI subject. Recent misinformation and disinformation regarding this process which has appeared on the Internet and elsewhere necessitates a reiteration of that strategic plan and an update on the process.

In the summer of 1993, a group of CSETI advisors and military consultants met to discuss how to best develop a reliable point of contact (POC) to the US government. This was felt necessary after a number of CSETI CE-5 [Close Encounter of the 5th Kind] encounter incidents had occurred which resulted in team members expressing concerns about covert attempts to interfere with the CE-5 diplomatic initiative. It was felt a reliable POC was needed for communication and briefing purposes, thus reducing the likelihood of an undesired outcome or event.

Ultimately it was decided that we should pursue various POCs within the Executive Branch of the US government and the military and to approach congressional leadership at a later point in the process.

A strategic plan was devised to 1) collect and identify the Best Available Evidence related to UFOs/ETI; 2) identify top-secret military and intelligence witnesses to the matter who were willing to come forward and disclose what they knew; 3) create a team of briefers and advisors to Executive Branch officials and military officials who would conduct briefings and recommend near-term disclosure of the subject and the
end to secrecy related to the subject.

Eventually, a number of consultants became involved with the briefing and disclosure process, including national security think tank heads, friends of the President and others. Continued networking resulted in briefings for senior Clinton Administration officials, including CIA Director James Woolsey.

During these briefings, we recommended decisive government action to end the secrecy surrounding this subject and that the Administration should work to disclose substantial facts about the UFO/ETI issue as soon as possible. In the materials provided for senior White House, CIA, DOD and other officials we set out the rationale for the timeliness of this disclosure and the dangers associated with continued secrecy. We also clearly stated in writing that if the government did not coordinate this disclosure, that we would bypass the government and work to disclose these secrets unilaterally. However, we made it clear that it was in the nation’s (and world’s) best interest to have so weighty a matter disclosed cooperatively by the government.

Unfortunately, very senior Executive Branch officials, including the CIA Director, senior Presidential advisors and Pentagon officials found it difficult to penetrate the ultra-secret ‘black’ programs dealing with this subject. As CIA Director Woolsey pointed out to me, they cannot disclose what they do not know or have access to.

It is now a matter of public record that Assistant Attorney General and close Presidential friend Webster Hubbell had been asked officially by the President to look into the UFO issue (see Hubbell’s book “Friends in High Places”). Hubbell stated that they were not satisfied with the answers they were getting from NORAD and elsewhere. It is disturbing to think that the President - our Commander-In-Chief - and his inner circle may not have high enough clearances to be briefed fully on this matter…

After a period of extensive briefings for US, foreign and UN leaders, it became obvious that 1) these leaders were deliberately being kept in the dark on the subject and 2) that they did not possess the courage or political will to take on the covert apparatus managing the UFO/ETI matter. In fact, they were visibly shaken by the situation.

As more and more top-secret witnesses, documents and other evidence was identified, it became clear that - unless a Presidential executive order effectively ended the secrecy and resulted in disclosure - that our next best option would be to identify a member of congress who would call for and hold open congressional hearings on the subject.

At this point, a number of old wags in the UFO subculture stated that we should just come forward with what we knew, identify the top-secret witnesses and let it all come out. This facile strategic recommendation overlooked three major problems:

1) The foundation of the disclosure process is the pool of dozens of top-secret military and intelligence witnesses to unambiguous UFO/ET events and programs. These courageous witnesses have asked for a safe, effective and official means of coming out with their testimony, if at all possible. CSETI felt a moral responsibility to vigorously pursue an officially sanctioned venue for so momentous a disclosure, if at all feasible.

To this end, CSETI has - for 4 1/2 years - attempted to secure the highest, safest official venue possible for this disclosure. These courageous military witnesses have asked this of us, and we have faithfully pursued that request. Some of these witnesses are in fear for their lives; others fear other sanctions and punishment. All of them would prefer to come forward in an
official setting, freed from the restraints of their national security oaths etc.

2) The disclosure of the reality of UFOs and ETI is no small matter. Neither the CSETI leadership nor our witnesses wanted to appear to be upstaging the US government, the UN or other concerned governments. It was imperative that we make good-faith efforts to get our national and world leaders to deal with this subject officially, prior to a unilateral privatized disclosure. The implications of such a disclosure are so vast and so profound that only a very reckless person or group would attempt to effect this disclosure without first offering to work cooperatively with our governments. We have assiduously created a paper trail which fully documents these efforts, lest we later be accused of disclosing the ultimate secret without first consulting with the government. While this process has been in turns tedious, rewarding, exasperating, expensive and time-consuming, we are certain that it was the right thing to do.

3) In the absence of significant funding for a privatized disclosure, the best and most cost-effective way to achieve this goal was to convince the government or the Congress to take on this task. A congressional hearing, obviously, would be funded by the Congress. A private disclosure will need to be funded by - who? Those who think that you simply hold a press conference with the witnesses (arranging that -including flying into one place, lodging etc dozens of witnesses- would alone cost tens of thousands of dollars, if not hundreds of thousands) have never dealt with big media on this subject. We are not willing to expose these witnesses unless it is strategically effective. There is no point in taking such risks unless there is a reasonable likelihood that the status quo will be changed. To privately see that this is the case -with no support of congress or the government - will be a complex and expensive undertaking, far outside the resources of the UFO community at this time (or at any time in the past).

In light of the above, from 1995-1997 CSETI pursued a number of briefings with members of Congress. One year ago, on April 9, 1997, we convened the historic CSETI briefings for members of Congress, White House figures and senior military figures, among others (see the CSETI Report on the DC Briefings). Since April of 1997, we have continued to provide briefings and recommended to key congressional committee chairmen that open hearings be convened as soon as practical. Hundreds if not thousands of CSETI supporters have written these key congressional leaders recommending open hearings on the UFO/ETI subject.

I have personally met with numerous members of Congress. Key committee chairmen have been fully briefed and given unambiguous evidence and top-secret witness testimony, in person and on videotape. And everyone is tossing this hot potato to someone else’s committee. Not unlike the refrain Not In My Backyard, it appears our leaders are saying Not In My Committee.

To recap, we have over the past four and a half years assiduously fulfilled a strategy to identify the best scientific evidence and government witnesses, brief and advise world leaders, members of Congress, the Pentagon, the UN and others and have fully documented this process. We have done everything humanly possible, at immense cost in funds, time and human life, to see that this process was done properly. In good faith to our witnesses we took no shortcuts and have consistently asked the President, the Congress and others to allow this disclosure to take place officially and safely through proper channels.

While we are willing to continue to brief members of Congress, Pentagon leaders and other government leaders when called upon, and while we still prefer official government involvement in this disclosure, the time has come to begin these disclosures without the government. We cannot allow this process
to be delayed indefinitely by bureaucrats or timid politicians who will not take on this responsibility.

The opportunity has been offered to them, and we continue to offer our cooperation should Congress or the President decide to do the right thing and become involved in this disclosure process.

Ultimately, however, the time comes when closure is needed regarding the government briefing process, and ‘we the people’ should exert our rights to free speech and come forward with the truth as we have found it. Without the cover of a Congressional subpoena, many witnesses may be reluctant to step forward. However, we know that the most courageous and resolute government witnesses will come forward with us, independent of the government. They, more than we, are weary of the excessive secrecy and ridiculing which surrounds this subject. With these courageous witnesses, we will come forward with a privatized, civilian led program to disclose the truth of this subject, in the most credible, highest and most effective manner possible.

This will consist of a world news conference, multi-part prime time expose documentary series, compendium books and a world scientific summit. This process, once begun, must be relentless, high quality, serious and thorough.

Ironically, numerous members of Congress, White House staff, and very senior Joint Chiefs of Staff personnel have recommended that we bypass the government altogether and come forward with the evidence and witnesses.

Of course, this is somewhat self-serving, since it gets them off the hook and ignores the fact that many of our best witnesses will not come forward without officially sanctioned approval and immunity from prosecution for violating national security regulations. Nevertheless, after four and half years of thorough strategic implementation, the time has come to see that the truth comes out via a civilian, privatized multi-media process. And we have been told by members of Congress that once this happens, the likelihood of open Congressional hearings will be significantly enhanced.

These are the crossroads at which we find ourselves: The Congress, like Caesar’s Senate, pursues trivialities while Rome burns, and the main stream news media regards the pursuit of sexual peccadillos as the summit of investigative reporting. How tragic.

Meanwhile, it is left to the people to resolve one of the most important issues of our time: That we are not alone, that intelligent life is visiting this planet, and that a cabal of covert programs and entities are hiding the truth from our leaders and from the people. And the means for generating immense amounts of pollution-free energy is hidden away in black projects, while the earth’s geophysical equilibrium is increasingly upset. I suggest we move on.

Steven M. Greer M.D.,
Director of CSETI
www.cseti.org

*********************************

**A Tribute to Shari Adamiak**
by Steven M. Greer, M.D.

*Shari Adamiak passed on to the worlds of Light today, January 20, 1998 at 9:50 AM MST.*

Shari made her transition in the presence of friends and loved ones, peacefully and without pain.

I ask that everyone pause to say a prayer for Shari and the progress of her soul in the presence of God.

What words can contain our sense of loss and of the love we all shared with Shari? Since 1991, when we first met at a lecture in Los Angeles, Shari has been a pillar of strength and support, an indefatigable
colleague, a true friend, an intrepid fellow explorer, an irreplaceable confidant and a fearless lioness without whose dedication CSETI could not have realized its many historic achievements.

She has been my right hand and trusted assistant for over six years. Whether braving the dangers of the remotest parts of Latin America or assisting with meetings at the offices of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the Pentagon, Shari was there with me - and for all of us. She never faltered and she never gave up.

Unphased by the barbs of critics or the machinations of relentless covert operations, she resolutely worked for a time of peace - a peace universal, for the earth and for countless worlds beyond.

How many wonders did we witness together? From walking in the shadow of some of this world’s largest volcanos with extraterrestrial spacecraft floating silently above us, to watching a dozen top-secret military witnesses tell an assemblage of Congressmen the truth about UFOs, Shari and I saw events unfold of such great significance that only the passage of time will reveal their true and ultimate significance.

And through it all, Shari was filled with a joy, an excitement and energy, an almost child-like curiosity and wonder at the mysteries of creation and the astonishing potential of these times.

Even as her body began to fail her, she evinced a spirit of such grace, courage and love that all those who knew her were amazed and blessed by her example.

Just two months ago, in November of 1997, she journeyed to Joshua Tree wilderness in California with me. There she experienced what she loved most: the oneness with the stars, the universe and the communication with those peoples from other planets visiting our turbulent world.

Fighting weakness, pain and increasing paralysis of her right arm and leg, Shari went into the desert each night, undeterred by the growing obstacles posed by her physical condition. And there, through the crossing point of light, we saw the depths of space and the people and spacecraft from other worlds, who await our own coming of age as a people. Nothing would keep her from this purpose.

Now, a great light has gone from this world, but it shines forever brightly in the realms of eternity. I know Shari was ready for this great journey: Precisely 7 mornings before the morning of her passing, we crossed over together to the other side, if only for a while. Awestruck, we witnessed a Light - a Presence - so beautiful, emanating from the center of creation. No words can depict it; it was beyond anything the intellect can grasp. An infinite brilliance, golden white in the center and becoming more peach, pink and magenta as it expanded infinitely before us, suffused us in a sea of love, joy and beauty unlike any experience of my life. It was the experience of the consciousness of God - pure light, unspeakable love and peace. And permeating that Spot were millions of voices joining as one, singing a melody too sweet to recall. And the refrain was: “We are all one in Spirit”.

Knowing that her time was near, I came to Denver yesterday to see her to the other side. Last night while saying prayers, she emerged from the coma, and with a look of great joy on her face, opened her eyes. I told her all was ready for her transition to the world of Light, and that she should go when she was ready. I could hear her acknowledge these words, and a large tear welled up in her eyes as she knew that our time together in this world was nearly over.

This morning, we were called to her bedside. As we gathered, we said prayers and prepared her spiritually for the transition. As lights and a breath of great spirit filled the room, we saw it was time, and I said: “Shari, go into the eternal light”. 
With that, she took her final breath and ascended to Providence...

Even while knowing the joy and love of her present state, the loss is nonetheless severe. But let us remember her thus: She lives in the worlds of Light, joyous, and she would want us to continue the work to which she dedicated her life - the establishment of Universal Peace, and the creation of a cosmic civilization.

Shari Adamiak

And we find hope in the knowledge that those who have passed on to the next world become the leaven which raises this world of existence. Shari and I discussed her future work, from beyond the veil of light, which would advance the cause of peace and enlightenment in all the realms of God. I have no doubt that she will serve well from her new home in the eternal and become one of the angels of peace.

Without peace, there can be no progress on this Earth. So let us work for peace with hearts filled with love. For when we pass from this world, all we really take with us is love - endless, infinite love.

Steven M. Greer M.D.
Director of CSETI
20 January 1998

Notes from the Prophets Conference - “Beyond Contact” Panel
Shari Adamiak

Reproduced here with much gratitude to and permission from Notes From The Prophets Conference, available on the World Wide Web, at http://www.aloha.net/~axiom/

The Prophets Conferences/Axiom are very grateful to have had the participation of Shari Adamiak at our October [1997] gathering. Her depth of insight, intelligence, understanding, caring and love are there to inspire us all. This was her final message to a large public group, and we feel that it is of great value and importance.

“It is wonderful to be here at a conference called The Prophets. I think that each and every one of us in the coming months will find that we individually have a prophecy to bring; to share with the rest of the world. I think that you’ll find it unfolding within you. I think that’s part of the reason why we’re all here today; because we are all pieces of this puzzle and it is reaching the point where it’s forming a wonderful picture, and it has the capability of being a couple of different pictures in the very near future. I’m convinced that things like this; people like this (referring to the other panelists); minds thinking in this way, can help us and the world to create heaven on earth.

“I really appreciate everything the panel members have said so far and agree with everything they have presented, and I totally agree with Annie (Annie Kirkwood - panelist), that there is just ‘ONE’.

“One of our models in CSETI is: ‘One Universe, One People’. And as we progress in this work of contact, the deliberate seeking of contact, what we have found - the most striking thing of all - is that we are so much more alike than we are different.

“It’s a very big lesson realizing that the outmoded things of our civilization do not need
to be carried off this planet. When you think about some of the sheer terminology that is used: alien, abduction, mutilation. They’re all things that have to do with them and us, things that have to do with victim and perpetrator, things that have to do with violence.

“We need to let this racism go, and then go into this new age realizing that there are many, many other intelligent civilizations in the universe. They are our brothers, and we share much, much more of life with them than what we would find as difference. Regardless of whether we look completely different, one thing we do share is intelligence and consciousness. In our work with contact, and we have been very fortunate and blessed to have had some incredibly close contact, the one overlying finding for all of us is the absolute unity and the absolute kindness.

“We have spent hours - hundreds of hours - in the field deliberately inviting contact - seeking contact. We have never once had anything, even in the slightest bit, be unfriendly, aggressive, harmful, frightening, or anything else like that. No one who has ever been involved in our work has had anything resembling an abduction experience.

“My own personal experience goes back to very early childhood where I literally grew up with the ET playmates. My family was well aware of this. My mother had a very difficult time accepting it, so it wasn’t something that I spoke about very often. And, as it goes with many people, the same happened with me, contact stopped when I became a teenager. This often occurs because they want you to have a normal adolescence. They want you to learn to accept yourself and to form your own identity. So they tend to withdraw sometimes during those formative years. Contact continued when I was in my twenties.

“All of my contact as a child had been absolutely helpful and absolutely loving; teaching me incredible things about the universe; about the laws of physics which we have yet to discover.

“When I was in my twenties I had some rather frightening experiences, but knowledge is the best teacher, and I realized that these didn’t fit the pattern of anything that had ever occurred to me before. I began to realize that there’s a whole gamish [sic] of experience to be experienced. Everything unfortunately often gets lumped into the ET category. Yet we forget that there are astral beings and spirit ghosts. There are disembodied spirits; there are those that are dead who don’t wish to be dead, who don’t even know they are dead and who don’t wish to give up the earth plane. There are all sorts of things like this in the spirit world. All of these things tend to be lumped in the category of ET experience. And unfortunately, many of these - quote/unquote - ‘abduction’ scenarios may indeed not be necessarily due to the ETs.

“We have also done a great deal of research, and as you may know, we have amassed quite a number, nearly 150, living government and military witnesses, some of whom know that there is a human abduction program and who remember parts of it; remember actually being a part of it. And believe me, it’s no accident that black helicopters are seen around places where people have encounters. It is no accident that many people have come to during an encounter experience, to see people standing around them in military uniforms. I always say that there is a great deal more information out there, and there is indeed something occurring. There is something real happening, but not necessarily, if at all, due to the ETs. In our range of experience we have had many different types of beings encounter us, both in the etheric and lucid dream state, and in their physical form. Very, very few of these encounters fit your common ET description, or your common abduction scenario. Very, very few.
“I actually was afraid to talk about this for most of my adult life, but I started having dreams that there would come a time when it would be important to share this information. It is now necessary to help people understand other civilizations in the universe. I was kind of dragged kicking and screaming out of the closet on this issue, and I realized there would come a time when indeed I would have to speak about it.

“When I began this, I contacted Whitley Strieber, after he wrote ‘Communion’, and began doing some work with his Communion Group. I quickly found, after a few months, that the people, in the group as a whole, were not interested in learning more about this magnificent other part of reality that had touched their lives. They wanted instead to get support for continuing to feel as victims. I did not consider that to be growth. I considered that to be closing the eyes to the most magnificent thing that’s happening on this planet.

“Then in 1991 I heard Steven Greer speak in California, one of the very first talks he ever gave, and he described exactly my feelings; my experience. He and I had shared many of the same things. Besides the fact that we’ve had this rich spiritual encounter all of our lives, we’ve both done a lot of work in meditation. He’s a physician and I’m a paralegal, so we both had extremely logical minds as the basis for these rather extraordinary experiences. I wasn’t really an organization joiner, but I figured he was doing the absolute best thing possible by forming an organization to promote the idea that it’s high time that we acted as diplomats, and welcomed these visitors to our world: so that we might learn more about them; so that we might stop holding thoughts of fear and some kind of anger; so that we allow them to see a face on us; to approach us, and to perhaps share some of their scientific stories. The best way to do that was to deliberately seek communication with them. As we well know, our knowledge in anything grows from communication, and as we grow in communication we grow in understanding, and as this understanding grows it grows in knowledge, and it’s endless, and endless, and endless. And then out of this comes the time when you become more interested in this, and you begin to see that we and other people in the universe are more alike than dissimilar. It’s like standing in a little room, and all of a sudden the walls all fall away, and you can see reality, and IT’S BEAUTIFUL TO REMEMBER.”

May these words of Shari Adamiak be remembered.

************************************************

Theoretical Evidence

Excerpt from THE UNIVERSE AS A HOLOGRAM - DOES OBJECTIVE REALITY EXIST, OR IS THE UNIVERSE A PHANTASM?

In 1982 a remarkable event took place. At the University of Paris a research team led by physicist Alain Aspect performed what may turn out to be one of the most important experiments of the 20th century. You did not hear about it on the evening news. In fact, unless you are in the habit of reading scientific journals you probably have never even heard Aspect’s name, though there are some who believe his discovery may change the face of science.

Aspect and his team discovered that under certain circumstances subatomic particles such as electrons are able to instantaneously communicate with each other regardless of the distance separating them. It doesn’t matter whether they are 10 feet or 10 billion miles apart.

Somehow each particle always seems to know what the other is doing. The problem with this feat is that it violates Einstein’s long-held tenet that no communication can travel faster than the speed of light. Since traveling faster than the speed of light is tantamount to breaking the time barrier, this daunting prospect has caused some physicists to try to come up with elaborate
ways to explain away Aspect’s findings. But it has inspired others to offer even more radical explanations.

University of London physicist David Bohm, for example, believes Aspect’s findings imply that objective reality does not exist, that despite its apparent solidity the universe is at heart a phantasm, a gigantic and splendidly detailed hologram.

---------

Criteria for the Privatization of Disclosure of Information
Related to UFOs/ETI
by Steven M. Greer M.D.
10 April 1998

A number of people have asked for clarification of plans and criteria related to the disclosure of top-secret government witness testimony and other evidence related to the UFO/ETI matter.

The privatization of this process, which would by-pass the currently non-responsive US government, requires a carefully planned and executed strategy in order for this disclosure to be effective, safe and meaningful. Clearly, there is no justification in exposing multiple top-secret government witnesses and sources unless the risk of doing so is surpassed by a reasonable expectation of benefit.

The expected goals and benefits of such a privatized (civilian led) disclosure are:
- To establish for the international community- including mainstream scientists, politicians, religious leaders, media and others- the reality of the UFO/ETI matter, thus altering the current status quo which largely dismisses the subject as fictional
- By achieving the above, engaging the international community in a serious discussion regarding the evidence related to the ETI matter, its implications and what actions should be taken to further study the issue. This would also end the exclusive covert management of the subject which has been on-going for over 50 years and which is a threat to world and national security;
- Effect this disclosure in a manner which will avoid unnecessary panic, anxiety and xenophobia by conducting the disclosure strategy in a manner which is hopeful, scientific and neutral.

Components of the disclosure are:
- A multi-part prime time major network documentary series which would present the best available scientific evidence and top-secret witness testimony to a global audience; this series will be restricted to major mainstream media and will not be available to the minor and tabloid media
- Compendium books and other educational materials to the documentaries
- A well-organized, main-stream press conference and briefing to coincide with the release of the materials mentioned above

A global scientific conference to be convened following the disclosures which would look at all of the evidence and make
recommendations for further study and action

Criteria of evidence to be included in the documentaries, books and other materials listed above:

- Top-secret government witnesses and aerospace witnesses to unambiguous UFO/ETI events and programs. These witnesses will be vetted and include ONLY first-hand witnesses with documented involvement with the military or government and who have a clean legal/criminal record;
- High-quality government documents which demonstrate the reality of the UFO/ETI matter and which demonstrate the reality of long-standing covert interest in the matter;
- Independently analyzed photographic, video and movie images of unambiguous UFO/ETI objects;
- Objects of Extraterrestrial Origin (OEO) which have been independently analyzed by qualified scientists who have no financial interest in the verification of the OEO.
- Other cases and evidence which are not anecdotal and which have multiple points of corroboration
- Audio tape, radar tapes and other electronic evidence which has been independently verified.

Exclusion Criteria: The following types of cases will not appear in the disclosure materials:

- Anecdotal cases such as idiosyncratic personal sightings and experiences, alleged contactee/abductee cases and rumors of events;
- Second hand government witnesses
- unless extremely compelling and of VERY high rank and credibility
- Unverified and non-analyzed images, documents, tapes, OEO etc.
- Wildly speculative cases, theories and belief systems

Features of the international press conference and briefing:

- To be held contemporaneous to the airing of the disclosure documentaries
- To be held at a suitable venue with adequate credibility and gravitas commensurate with the importance of the event, in Washington DC

Participants restricted to:

- First-hand top secret government and military witnesses to UFO/ETI events
- Respected aerospace and aeronautics figures
- Mainstream and credentialed scientists
- Noteworthy political figures and leaders
- All others will be observers

Invited media restricted to:

- Major mainstream media (print, radio, TV etc)
- Science and political reporters for specialty areas (astronomy, geopolitics etc)
- Major International media

Tabloid and minor media will not be invited

The Global Scientific Conference on UFO/ET Phenomena will include the presentation of the best scientific evidence and top-secret first-hand government witness testimony. Participants are restricted to the following:

- Scientists and researchers with Ph.D. or minimum Masters degrees
- Top-secret government UFO / ETI witnesses
- Select Scientific leaders
- Select Think-Tank leaders and officials
- Science reporters from mainstream and specialty media and journals
Proceedings will focus on:
- The presentation of evidence and testimony
- Analysis and Discussion of same
- Recommendations from the Scientific Advisory Board to scientific, academic and governmental leaders

The above plans are contingent on the identification of sufficient funding to properly fulfill these plans. Inadequate funding and/or attempts to diminish the disclosure by identifying it with tabloid and fringe venues and media outlets will result in non-disclosure and/or postponement of the disclosure process. We see no point in putting forth important and top-secret witness testimony and other critical evidence in a venue (or through a process) which would be obviously ineffectual from the outset.

The maintenance of these high standards is critical to the success of the disclosure process.

Crash Reports - Past and Present
by Tony Craddock

1963-Atlantic Ocean

We keep hearing of old secret government projects that are not documented anywhere.....

In 1963 a Polaris nuclear submarine suddenly came up to the surface, interrupting its stated mission, which called for a long submerged cruise in the Atlantic. All personnel were told to remain below. A few superior officers went up to the tower. They are said to have come down with three humanoid bodies in clear plastic bags. The sub dived again and rallied the East Coast at top speed. The vessel had accomplished none of its stated objectives, which included the test-firing of several missiles. As for the beings, they looked like shaved monkeys. Perhaps they were indeed monkeys, recovered from a classified space experiment?

******

From “Forbidden Science”, by Jacques Vallee, Marlowe & Co., NY 1996 Vallee wrote the foregoing when he was associated with “Project Blue Book”.

In fact, according to a CSETI Witness who was there, they were ET bodies recovered by a Titan II missile retrieval ship downrange. The ship was civilian owned but under contract to the US Government.

The ship tracked an anomalous incoming object on its radar, and the next morning was vectored in to its exact location by Mission Control.

The object consisted of a six foot square escape pod, which clearly was originally part of a larger craft. Inside were three 40 inch-long dead ETs. They had no hair, vestigial ears and noses, big eyes, an olive, almost Italian, complexion and four fingers with no opposable thumbs. They wore silver flight suits.

After retrieval, they were placed in the freezer, and then transferred over to the submarine described by Jacques Vallee, the crew being sworn to secrecy.

Later, a military ship came alongside and retrieved the escape pod, which was too large to fit on the submarine. A security officer was transferred onboard the retrieval ship, and stayed there till the ship arrived back at port, after again impressing on the crew the requirement for secrecy.
Interestingly, prior to this event, the missiles were always going off course and missing the target area on the range. After this incident, the Titan missiles hit the area with complete accuracy. The assumption is that the ET’s were in fact interfering with the launches to try to delay our nuclear launch capabilities.

Many years later, the Witness had to have an unexpected operation. As he was being wheeled into the operating theatre, a security officer in a suit suddenly materialized, and stayed during the entire operation to ensure that security about the incident would not be breached while he was anaesthetized.

**Ambassadors to the Universe Training, Crestone, Colorado**

*June 1997 - A Perspective*

by Shari Adamiak,
September 1997

In mid-June, thirty-seven people arrived in the alpine oasis-like town of Crestone, Colorado to study and participate in CSETI’s Ambassadors to the Universe Retreat. This was the fourth year in a row that CSETI held a training retreat in Crestone. Crestone is an anomaly. Nestled against the massive Sangre de Cristos Mountains, this unique town is home to twelve different spiritual centers representing most of the world’s major religions. From nuns to Tibetan monks, all dwell harmoniously together in their respective spiritual centers. Sangre de Cristos means “blood of Christ”. The mountains are thus named because on rare occasions, when the clouds are just so, the sun setting behind the San Juan Mountains to the west turns the snow-capped Sangres a blood red.

Crestone is located in the world’s largest, highest and most pristine alpine valley - the San Luis Valley, also cryptically known as the Mysterious Valley. CSETI’s colleague, Christopher O’Brien, has written a book entitled “The Mysterious Valley” which chronicles some of the many legends found here. It is also known historically as “The Bloodless Valley”. Not only were no battles ever fought here, but those who drew weapons were asked to leave. The valley was revered by native tribes as a place for good medicine, vision quests and learning from nature. The San Luis Valley runs 200 miles from north to south. Midway, along the Sangres, can be found The Great Sand Dunes. These are the highest dune fields in North America and moreover, are the site of some of the highest and lowest magnetic fields in the country. The visible result is a very shallow, wide creek which flows at the base of the dunes which boasts undulating waves. The enigmatic dunes are visible for many miles. From the distant past to the present, numerous accounts of UFO sightings - indeed, even a crashed disc - have been reported.

Towering just south of the Great Sand Dunes looms Mount Blanca and its many slopes. Revered by many Native American tribes as one of the sacred mountains, this “Sacred Mountain of the East” is considered the keeper of knowledge. An apt title, as many UFOs have been seen around the Blanca Massif. A revered and respected colleague of CSETI’s, a medical doctor, clearly saw from his small plane a metallic disc literally vanish into Mt. Blanca some years back. Needless to say, this was not in this man’s usual paradigm and he was very taken aback by the sight. During CSETI’s 1994 retreat, we were searching for a field
site near dusk at the northern edge of the Great Sand Dunes. We had pulled up in a caravan of cars and were reconnoitering the site for its merits. In the clear flat light before the sun began to set, we all saw a small plane flying low and slow. It attracted our attention as it was headed straight towards a crevice in the Blanca Massif (the sloping mountains that border Mt. Blanca on the north). We were afraid the pilot was having difficulty - it appeared that we were going to unfortunately witness a dreadful crash. The pilot kept flying on a beeline straight for the crevice, through which no plane could physically pass. We watched in anticipated horror for the inevitable crash. But the plane flew directly to the crevice and continued going! It seemed to slice through the rock with the same ease it had just been passing through thin air. We had witnessed for ourselves one of the mountain’s many legends. What we had assumed was a small plane surely was either a masked ship or a holographic projection. It certainly was not simply a small airplane. Interestingly, our team observed the “plane” in many different ways. Although all agreed that it appeared to be a private prop plane, there was no agreement on its color. We have noted this discrepancy often during events of high strangeness.

We had another unusual ‘plane’ event occur at our training retreat in June of 1997. During our second night of field work, we were approached by a military-looking plane flying rather low on a course that took it directly over our team. Professional pilots in the group noted that the lighting configuration was unusual; it had lights on only one of its two wings. CSETI’s webmaster, Tony Craddock, was quick to video the overflight. When he analyzed the footage frame-by-frame, he noted something else. A small, green light or probe appeared. As Tony describes it: “It came from nowhere, flew right by the fuselage, and then flew out of the picture in an almost linear track, slowing slightly only as it passed the plane.” He verified that it appears on video for two seconds at the most. (See Tony’s video clips on the CSETI web site at http://www.cseti.org.) CSETI teams have seen this in Mexico as well, when a red-light probe accompanied the huge triangular craft that visited our five-person team near Mt. Popo in early 1993.

We spent time each day in remote viewing training. Dr. Steven Greer, CSETI’s founder and director, has developed a technique we call RV² - Remote Viewing and Remote Vectoring. In each CSETI training, the team members are surprised and pleased to see that they can soon begin to develop this innate skill, and this Crestone training was no exception. We had some remarkably accurate ‘hits’ when team members were asked to remote view events that would transpire in upcoming field work, and in areas where the team should be located to have contact experiences. On our second night of field work, a very distinct orange orb of light was observed by several team members, including Dr. Greer and Tony Craddock.

On the third night, while projecting over a transceiver a tape of tones that are the musical translation of the mathematical fractals from the calculations in the Mayan calendar, used with permission granted to CSETI by its creator M. DeCygne, I observed a large red disk momentarily appear over a low slope of the nearby Sangres. When I reported this to Dr. Greer, he stated that minutes before, he had a remote sense of that exact type of sighting occurring soon. This was one of many proofs of the remote viewing and sensing in which we were engaged.

The team’s growing proficiency at RV² was particularly accurate the afternoon we spent at the Great Sand Dunes in finding a field site for that night. After much discussion and pouring over maps, we decided to go to Mt. Blanca that evening. The journey to the picnic area and Zapata Falls revealed several ‘hits’ that teammates had picked up remotely, so many that we knew this was the spot for us to be that evening.
As we all began to pull out our dinnertime snacks, the sky grew ominously black. Soon lightning was flashing over the San Luis Valley sprawled out before us in our 100-mile view. As lavender streaks reached down to the nearby dunes, Dr. Greer asked everyone to stay in their vehicles. We knew this was killer lightning, and Colorado has one of the highest death rates from lightning strike. Again, Tony Craddock’s videotaping proved Dr. Greer correct -- frame-by-frame viewing reveals lightning originating with a streamer from the ground up first - from the very road on which we were parked.

We were fortunate to be treated to an hour and a half of one of the most spectacular displays of nature as lightning almost continuously struck far and near. Sequestered in our vehicles, most of the team members went into Coherent Thought Sequencing, or CTS, a CSETI field protocol for focusing and directing thought. During the light show, Dr. Greer and I were looking directly out in front of us, across the northern half of the valley. Suddenly, a large, metallic disc appeared momentarily in an opening in the clouds directly in line with our Jeep’s windshield.

Yellowish-white, it was absolutely crystal clear for the fractions of seconds that it was visible. Had it flown rapidly from the top of Mt. Blanca to vanish into the cleft in the clouds? Our sense was that it did indeed. Is there a UFO base inside Mt. Blanca? After the lightning ran its course, it began to rain. Another hour and a half inside the stuffy vehicles produced some interesting events. Dr. Greer twice had manifestations of bright lights in the small amount of space between his knees and the dashboard.

Other team members later reported some unusual events as well. One gentleman who was near the far end of the string of cars was standing outside for a few minutes when he saw a large dark disc materialize momentarily. Was this the same craft? Another man sensed someone standing close to him, although he knew no one else was nearby in the rain. Other team members reported sensing and feeling energy forms close by. After the rainfall, everyone piled out of their vehicles and began observing flashes of colored light occurring randomly around the mountain top. Brilliant colors would flash momentarily and were seen by all of us. Soon, an event began to unfold on the rocky path towards Zapata Falls. More than just light flashes began to manifest. Forms of light, balls of light, short columns of light, scintillating shimmers and more were reported. The events began to be reminiscent of what we experienced in Monterrey, Mexico in December of 1994. We picked our way in the dark up the path to a clearing in which close encounters ensued. Some teammates said they felt a shortness of breath during this event and the time leading up to it, which ended once the encounters concluded. I saw a brilliant blue neon-like light appear in a very precise geometrical arrangement. Many of us observed light forms standing in front of us. It appeared that a meeting was to occur between Dr. Greer and other life forms.

Before the rest of the team was called up, we heard invisible moccasined feet softly walking around us. Were these the native elder guardian spirits of this sacred mountain? As Dr. Greer said afterwards, “you have either seen or you’ve not seen”.

We were treated to an hour and a half of one of the most spectacular displays of nature as lightning almost continuously struck far and near. Sequestered in our vehicles, most of the team members went into Coherent Thought Sequencing, or CTS, a CSETI field protocol for focusing and directing thought. During the light show, Dr. Greer and I were looking directly out in front of us, across the northern half of the valley. Suddenly, a large, metallic disc appeared momentarily in an opening in the clouds directly in line with our Jeep’s windshield.

Yellowish-white, it was absolutely crystal clear for the fractions of seconds that it was visible. Had it flown rapidly from the top of Mt. Blanca to vanish into the cleft in the clouds? Our sense was that it did indeed. Is there a UFO base inside Mt. Blanca? After the lightning ran its course, it began to rain. Another hour and a half inside the stuffy vehicles produced some interesting events. Dr. Greer twice had manifestations of bright lights in the small amount of space between his knees and the dashboard.

Other team members later reported some unusual events as well. One gentleman who was near the far end of the string of cars was standing outside for a few minutes when he saw a large dark disc materialize momentarily. Was this the same craft? Another man sensed someone standing close to him, although he knew no one else was nearby in the rain. Other team members reported sensing and feeling energy forms close by. After the rainfall, everyone piled out of their vehicles and began observing flashes of colored light occurring randomly around the mountain top. Brilliant colors would flash momentarily and were seen by all of us. Soon, an event began to unfold on the rocky path towards Zapata Falls. More than just light flashes began to manifest. Forms of light, balls of light, short columns of light, scintillating shimmers and more were reported. The events began to be reminiscent of what we experienced in Monterrey, Mexico in December of 1994. We picked our way in the dark up the path to a clearing in which close encounters ensued. Some teammates said they felt a shortness of breath during this event and the time leading up to it, which ended once the encounters concluded. I saw a brilliant blue neon-like light appear in a very precise geometrical arrangement. Many of us observed light forms standing in front of us. It appeared that a meeting was to occur between Dr. Greer and other life forms.

Before the rest of the team was called up, we heard invisible moccasined feet softly walking around us. Were these the native elder guardian spirits of this sacred mountain? As Dr. Greer said afterwards, “you have either seen or you’ve not seen”.

There are human operations occurring on and perhaps inside Mt. Blanca at present. The airspace over Mt. Blanca is now restricted. If there are military or quasi-military projects here, it would be very dangerous indeed for extraterrestrial craft and life forms to make an overt, lengthy appearance. Something very real, albeit not solidly physical, occurred on Mt. Blanca that night and many people witnessed it.

But a very solidly physical trace remained. Dr. Greer had his compass with him, in the breast pocket of his jacket. This is the same compass he has carried in all of our field work for the past six years. It is the same compass which in the course of an hour rotated around magnetic north 360 degrees
during the near-landing event in Alton Barnes, England in July 1992. After the hour of aberrant behavior, the compass in 1992 returned to its completely normal, functioning state. It had stayed that way since 1992. Here, the next time Dr. Greer looked at his compass was two days after the events on Mt. Blanca. We were stunned to see that the compass was altered. It no longer registered north as true. It was approximately 140-160 degrees turned and registered north as somewhere near due south. In July of 1997 at our training in England, the compass was still altered, and has not returned to normal functioning to this day. We have photographs to preserve this data.

Our final night together as a team in Crestone was spent at a lovely hot springs facility. We met at our lodgings to caravan to the hot springs, with Dr. Greer and I leading the way since we knew how to get there.

When we pulled out of our lodgings and continuing for twenty miles, the radar detector in our vehicle kept sounding. It would register on X and K bands both, there was no regularity to the signal or the time between signals. Only our team’s vehicles were behind us and we were in the vast emptiness of the San Luis Valley as we traveled. We drove straight into a thunderstorm and thought we would have to call the event due to lightning danger. As we came near the hot springs, twin streaks of lightning shot down to touch the earth in brilliant lavender light on each side of the highway. Our vehicle drove between them, through the crossing point of light created by the lightning. It was a poetic and enigmatic moment.

As we pulled into the hot springs, the rain began to stop and we all enjoyed a beautiful night under the moon and stars together. A number of events occurred while we were all in the hot springs. Unusual satellite-like objects originated from the handle of the Big Dipper, began to travel south or west across the sky and then vanish in a streak as they shot vertically out of sight. However, one of our team members has since researched the objects and they were indeed satellites, their trajectories and times of appearance correlating with satellite chart print-outs. Several of the satellite passes terminate with what is designated “Shadow Entry” on the chart, giving the appearance of “shooting vertically out of sight”. However, two other items that cannot be explained were seen from the hot springs.

Webmaster Tony Craddock clearly saw a black flash whizzing by at an altitude of several hundred feet coming from the direction of Mt. Blanca. I observed a dark or black object which streaked across just feet over our heads directly over the hot springs pool. Other sightings were registered that night, both in the hot springs and afterward when some of the team journeyed once more to Mt. Blanca, gifting us with some beautiful events as we ended our 1997 Crestone training retreat.

*******************************************************

CE-5 Retrospective

On July 27, 1967, Garey Storey of Newton, New Hampshire observed a flashing disc-shaped UFO through his home telescope. Mr. Storey’s brother-in-law then impulsively flashed a flashlight at the UFO 3 times, whereupon the UFO went into reverse and flashed back at the men 3 times.

The two men, both former radar operators, began to flash repeatedly to the UFO, and each time it would respond in the exact sequence sent by the men. This exchange went on for at least a dozen times, and then the UFO flashed all of its lights and disappeared behind the tree line.

Best Available Evidence

1986: Japan Airlines 747 Case Over Alaska

On the night of November 17, 1986, a Japan Air Lines Boeing 747 freighter flight, commanded by Captain Kenju Terauchi, was approaching Anchorage, Alaska, when two small unidentified lights and one huge lighted object were sighted visually and on radar for more than a half hour. Captain Terauchi, a 29-year veteran flyer, said, “It was a very big one - two times bigger than an aircraft carrier.” With permission of FAA air traffic controllers, he took evasive action as the object maneuvered around his airplane. The objects moved quickly and stopped suddenly, once moving abruptly directly in front of the airplane. At one time, the light was so bright that it illuminated the cockpit. At a press conference on March 5, FAA spokesman Paul Steucke said: “As far as we know, the whole crew are people of integrity and did report what they saw accurately.”

Ambassadors to the Universe Training, England - July 1997

by Linda Willitts, with Introduction by Shari Adamiak

For the first time, CSETI held an Ambassadors to the Universe Training Retreat in England. We selected the time to coincide with the five-year anniversary of the near-landing in 1992 in Alton Barnes. (See “Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind, Contact in Southern England”, by Steven M. Greer, M.D., 1992.) This same week in 1992 was also when the CSETI team projected and meditated upon a specific crop formation to appear. The precise design appeared in a wheat crop that same night and consequently has become the CSETI logo.

CSETI extends its deepest thanks to member Ron Russell for ‘goading’ us into doing this retreat, finding a lovely country house in which to stay, and assisting us with every facet of the training. His help, and CSETI U.K. coordinator Neil Cunningham’s help, was invaluable since both CSETI director Dr. Greer and research director Shari Adamiak had diminished energy due to their battles with cancer. Ron sandwiched our training between two tours of his own.

After his first group left, Ron was concerned that he had not chosen proper lodging to accommodate the entire CSETI retinue. The house was a lovely 18th century house, but with some 18th century problems. Although the plumbing had been modernized, it proved less than ideal for Ron’s tour group.

Ron told us that the night his first group left, he was outside in part of the lovely lawns and gardens ruminating on whether the house would be adequate for the CSETI team. He said that he sent a thought to the universe, asking if he had done the right thing in securing this house for our use. Ron said that immediately three lights appeared in the perfect shape of the CSETI triangle. Moreover, there were beams of light connecting all three orbs, making it a perfect depiction of the CSETI crop circle and logo.

Ron felt that he indeed had received confirmation that all would be well. Soon, one of the lights flew off into space at a high speed. Then another sped off in another direction and then the third vanished in like manner. It was a fascinating CE-5 experience for Ron. And, indeed, all went well. Our group had no problem with the plumbing, like the groups before and after us had.
After all fifteen people participating in our retreat converged in southern England from their various corners of the world, Ron and Neil Cunningham led us all to a magnificent crop formation in Alton Barnes. The crop formation had chosen the area called North Field for its appearance. This is a steeply sloped field of wheat which allows one to view the crop circle in its entirety from the road--a rather rare and most welcome occurrence. Somewhat similar to a torus ring, thin intersecting lines surrounded a central circle. Even though the crop circle had been there for at least two weeks and was somewhat trampled, the beauty of this perfect, enigmatic formation was not dimmed. One of the major London newspapers sent a reporter to Wiltshire County within the next few days who photographed crop circles and wrote an article. The reporter stated that he had visited the Alton Barnes formation and did not see how any human agency could have hoaxed it due to the fact that it lay on a steep slope.

We walked all around in the center of the crop circle and in the rings, which were approximately three feet wide. It radiated a very peaceful energy. Our group sat in a circle around the center point and meditated in the afternoon sun. Eventually, we left that location and drove to Oliver’s Castle, where we had heard a new crop circle had appeared that morning. From the top of a grassy green hill with a gorgeous view of the surrounding area, we looked down on a lovely crop circle, not quite as large as the Alton Barnes circle, but perfect and new. The geometric design seemed to have a signature-the letter “S” at the bottom left of the design. A policeman was nearby and said that the farmer did not want people walking into his field, so we left for a Pub dinner.

The English summer sun didn’t set until around 10:00 p.m., so our night research commenced fairly late each night. This night, our second of the training, was exciting because we had permission from the Alton Barnes farmer, Tim Carson, to spend it in the large torus crop circle that we had visited earlier that afternoon. Our group was alone in the center of the circle. Around 12:30 a.m., a couple of us decided to walk through the wheat field towards Woodborough Hill to get a closer look at a low-lying fog bank that had partially obscured a distant group of trees. We walked down a tram line into the dark, watching the fog bank to our left. It seemed to move as we approached it. I thought it might be an optical illusion, but the group back in the circle said it actually moved back and forth, first obscuring the trees; then allowing them to become visible again.

The next morning brought news from Ron that another major crop formation had appeared overnight. Since the appearance of new formations had only recently picked up, and since we had just landed in the country, we took this as a most agreeable form of welcome. That morning, we drove to Silbury Hill which many of us climbed to see the formation. It was a huge Koch fractal executed in the wheat--a large multipointed snowflake shape with star-point edges and many small circles around its perimeter. We had been warned not to attempt to enter the formation; the farmer was disagreeable and would simply mow through it and ruin it. As we watched, we could see a handful of people within the circle and no sign of an irate farmer.

We decided to find the tram line that connected with the formation and visit for ourselves. Once inside, we noticed a decided lack of unusual or heightened energy that is common in most intricate formations. However, our exploration revealed that the energy was extending outward and was most noticeable in the small circles on the edges. We had not gotten a vantage point from which we could see the entire design as a whole. When we returned home, Ron had pictures hot from the developers. We could scarcely believe our eyes. The formation near Silbury Hill was a most complex, lovely and huge design - an accurate representation of a Koch fractal.
We spent the late afternoon at the house while rain fell outside. Dr. Greer decided to cancel a night trip to Stonehenge because of the rain, so we had a training session indoors and watched a video of UFOs. He and Shari were tired, and decided to go upstairs and do some healing treatments. The rain stopped, the sky cleared, and most of the rest of the group went outside to the large back yard to do our research. Dr. Greer had told us to be outside for the 10:30 to 12:30 “sighting window”.

At 11:34 p.m. (the same time that 5 of us had an anomalous “shooting star” sighting in the yard the night we arrived in England), we all saw a bright white ball shoot from behind the big tree in the back yard in an arc, ending at the bay window corner of the house at the second floor level. It was clearly not a shooting star—it kept its round shape and didn’t leave a trail, and to all of us it appeared to have entered the house through the bay window. Ron said “That’s where Steven’s room is!” We were all very moved by that, because we had been asking for help in healing Shari and Dr. Greer.

The next day, when we told them about our sighting, Dr. Greer said that an ET in the form of a lavender/white ball of light had come in through his window at 11:34 p.m. while they were doing healing work! The ball of light entered his window, then appeared as a softly lit ET form about 3 to 3.5 feet tall, by the fireplace in his room. It was of humanoid shape and a sort of soft electronic/hologram type form. It was very kind, and Dr. Greer and Shari could tell that the ETs were excited about their work and hoping that they could continue.

The last few of us stayed outside that night until 2 a.m., and we had many sightings of smaller things: satellite-type lights that moved quickly across the sky, and many alleged shooting stars over the house. The house was clearly the site of most of the activity. Several times we saw anomalous light activity in the house—flashes and glows.

A special night research event was planned for July 26—the fifth anniversary of the CSETI sighting of the craft in the field at the Carson farm in Alton Barnes. We planned to meet a group of Colin Andrews’ people there, and another UK CSETI group was doing research at a site on the other side of Woodborough Hill from us. It rained most of the day, but stopped by dinner and we headed for the field. We drove past the farmer’s house and onto the paved farm road along the field where the ‘92 sighting had occurred. It was a Saturday night, but soon the local military began dropping flares. It was good to see the flares, because the Phoenix, AZ lights last March 13 had been called flares, and we could see that there is no mistaking flares for anything else—they linger in the sky for only a few seconds and then drop, leaving obvious smoke trails.

Besides the 15 people in our training group, there were at least 15 people in Colin Andrews’ group, so there were a lot of people milling around that night. We all settled down on the paved farm road, since the grass along the sides of the road was wet and muddy from the rain. Dr. Greer led the whole group in one of his wonderful meditations. Afterwards, we started seeing very suspicious white and amber lights to our left. Soon, the military started dropping flares to our left, as though trying to chase away any ETs or confuse our group. This event had been publicized, so was no secret.

At one point our security team, Ron, Neil, and Carl, saw a woman walk robot-like from out of the field and through our group. They spoke to her and she spoke back the same words they had said (hi, hello, etc.). Ron said they recognized that there was something very weird about her, but they were somehow made powerless to act on their suspicions. A woman in our group, Kay, also noticed her and thought she seemed very robotic. The next day, in discussing her, we determined that she was not a member of Colin’s group. Another report will be written later by the members.
of our group that noticed this strange woman.

Towards the end of the night, we were standing around on the road next to the vehicles, and it appeared that someone had flashed a flashlight beam horizontally through our group from behind us. Dr. Greer turned around and asked the people behind us if they had done it. No one had used a flashlight. No sooner than we turned back around, a similar light flashed from behind us. Again, no one had done it!

The next afternoon, after our morning debriefing, we went to the Tumulus we had visited earlier. On top of the hill, under the canopy of tree branches, Dr. Greer led us in a powerful meditation using the distant sacred site of Silbury Hill as a focal point. When we walked back to our locked van, he discovered that his seat had been moved up close to the steering wheel, but that was not the way he had left it when he locked the van. Later, during dinner, the van's alarm went off spontaneously several times. Dr. Greer noticed that the skylight was open when he went out to silence the alarm, but we all had made sure that the windows and skylight were closed before we went in for dinner.

After dinner we went back to the house to get our gear together for the night's research. Some of the group were tired and wanted to stay in the back yard; the other nine of us, including Shari and Dr. Greer headed for the Koch snowflake crop circle where we had planned to go this next-to-the-last night in England. It was dark when we got there, and the landmarks had been changed by the people who had visited it in the days since we first walked into it when it was brand new. We chose a tram line we thought would lead us to the edge of the snowflake, and started walking through the dark, quiet wheat field. It seemed to be taking longer than it should have to reach the circle, so I walked ahead, leaving the others to rest with their gear. I soon found myself in the center of the large, silent crop circle. I called to the others, and Dr. Greer and Shari soon appeared. We were the only people in the crop circle for 10 or 15 minutes, so we walked around its entire periphery, in and out of every point, feeling its peaceful energy under the dark sky.

Dr. Greer chose a point at the tip of the snowflake, and we spread our tarps and began to settle down as the other members of our group arrived in the circle. Ron soon joined us, and several strangers entered the circle and quietly found their own corners in which to settle down, a few of them intending to sleep there. It was very peaceful and the weather was mild, though damp. We saw quite a lot of activity in the sky, most notably a boomerang/arrow shaped alleged shooting star that was quite spectacular and observed by all of us. Around 1:30 a.m., someone drove up to the edge of the wheat field and shined a large spotlight over the crop circle. It looked as though we were going to be chased out, so we hurriedly packed up our gear and headed out down the tram lines. As we reached the end of the field near the base of Silbury Hill, we stopped and looked with amazement at the mist and moon over the Hill. It was very ethereal, like a scene from another planet.

July 28, our last full day in England, we met for breakfast, had a debriefing of the previous night’s experiences, and drove over to the nearby Bowood Gardens. We walked through the large, grassy park to a big tree near the lake, and with the lake as a backdrop, Peter Sorenson and Ron Russell videotaped Dr. Greer as he discussed the foundation for interplanetary unity and his vision for the future of interplanetary relationships, consciousness – the fundamental substrate of existence, ETs and the new cosmology, the Crossing Point of Light, Project Starlight and Disclosure plans, ET intentions, and what we can all do as individuals to work for universal peace.

Afterwards, we walked through the Bowood Gardens and the large Bowood Mansion. Later, we went out for our last pub dinner,
where we sat at the outdoor tables and enjoyed the lovely evening. We spent our last night of research out on the big lawn behind the house. It was dusk when we went out there, and we visited with the gentle cattle in the adjoining pasture as darkness fell. Dr. Greer, Shari, and I situated ourselves facing the house, which was nearly obscured by the large trees in the yard. With the distant trees to give perspective, we all noticed that a large star which had risen from behind one big tree was slowly drifting east, while all the other stars in the sky drifted west. It would not have been noticed by a casual observer, but we watched as this big, twinkling “star” moved east from behind one tree nearly 40 degrees over the course of an hour until it disappeared behind another big tree! Dr. Greer had said earlier that he had a “feeling” that the ETs would do something subtle, but obvious to us on this last night in England.

We all understood that we had participated in another communication with ET intelligence.

England Training Participants

CSETI Advanced Researchers Training, Hawaii - February 7 - 11, 1998
by Pat and Tony Craddock

After checking in to our Hotel it immediately became apparent that things were off on the right foot when a pod of Humpback whales swam by, spectacularly breaching out of the water. And it was equally apparent why it is called “Blue Hawaii”, as the ocean is truly an amazingly radiant blue not seen elsewhere.

After a dinner hosted by CSETI's founder and International Director, Dr. Steven Greer, the twenty-one well prepared participants drove out to the field site for research training that night. Seven of these folks were locally resident in the Hawaiian Islands. Others came from Japan, Canada and the US (some originally from Mexico and the UK), and included people from all walks of life, including scientists, pilots, Doctors and one Ph.D.

The research site was located at around 4,000 ft. on the flanks of Mauna Loa, the world’s largest mountain.

As the training progressed, the mornings were left free for rest and private activities, the afternoons were spent in class, and the evenings were spent in the field, with the exception of the last day, when class was conducted during daylight hours on-site on Mauna Loa.

This format worked well, and, as is usually the case, the Remote Viewing “hits” by class
members got better and better as the training progressed. The importance of doing this in a classroom setting is that results are easily verifiable, and serve as an experience template for comparison during actual field work.

During the course of the training, Dr. Greer gave a tour-de-force exposition of the technologies that the ET visitors use and have at their command. His explanation of the importance of the crossing-point of light, and how nonlinear technologies then drop off into the subelectromagnetic domain was masterful, and we are indeed fortunate that there is someone who will share this knowledge with the world at large, to whom it rightfully belongs. But not only that, he was also able to dovetail all this not only into today’s current world situation with its dominance by morally bankrupt covert operations, but also into its rightful place in the grand cosmological tapestry. And that, at the end of the day, is the most important thing of all.

Afternoon Session

On-site during fieldwork, reticence from the ET’s was the order of the day - hardly surprising given the arsenal of “tracking” technology mounted on the nearby crater of Maui’s Mt. Haleakula. However they did cooperate with a panoply of subtle electromagnetic, optical and acoustic effects from their phase-shifted non-visible domain, and a number of anomalous effects were observed by many members of the group.

These included moving lights on the ground, stationary blinking lights in the night sky, “fairy lights”, auras, rippling sheets of light passing through the group and in the sky, high-pitched synthetic voice-like sounds, remote-viewed information, and even brief glimpses of structured craft as “black flashes” during some daylight sessions.

Indeed, one photograph (above) captures a purple haze over the group during a daytime field lecture. Many participants remote-viewed ET’s in and around the group during these sessions.

The formal section of the CSETI Training ended with the heartfelt thanks to Dr. Greer from all the participants. This was the first Training that CSETI had put on since Shari Adamiak passed on, and her spirit and inspiration were heartfelt.
A number of CSETI participants stayed over for a couple of days to participate with Joan Ocean and John Float in a “Swim with the Dolphins” adventure with the Hawaiian Spinner Dolphins. Joan Ocean Workshop

This entailed a round-trip boat ride of several hours North from Kailua Harbor to find a suitable dolphin pod, and then the opportunity, if it was deemed suitable, to enter the ocean and swim with them and explore a consciousness connection.

To me, the most impressive part was being able to hear them chattering while we were still out of the water, and, once in the water, to hear the song of a nearby humpback whale, which was, to me, totally unexpected. The sight of the dolphins in and around us in the water was also, of course, a thing of beauty.

Spinner Dolphins

The weather conditions on the second day were somewhat less co-operative than on the first day, but the dolphins continued to tag along and demonstrate their remarkable “spinning” prowess, and a number of close encounters with Humpback whales occurred as well. Regardless, many people were able to successfully participate in the group swim on both days.

After a 90 minute drive, we arrived at the Hawaii Volcanoes National Park at the end of the day, and proceeded to check out the sights before the light went. These included several views from Crater Rim Drive of the Kilauea caldera and steaming lava fields, sulphur deposits, and the Thurston underground lava tube. During the twilight at these locations, we signalled with our lasers and also engaged in the RV contact protocols.

To our surprise, after our last sightseeing stop, the dome light in the rented Ford Explorer had been turned on during our absence - the group were unanimous that this was anomalous, as it had been the subject of some discussion prior to leaving the vehicle unattended (“Are you sure you turned the light off?”).

As it was now around 7:15 p.m., the group repaired to Volcano House, which overlooks the caldera, and after making a dinner reservation, exited on to the overlook to observe the caldera in the twilight and await the call for dinner.

At 7:32 a lone satellite passed overhead (Cosmos 1939 according to the charts), and Kay Gibson saw a reddish ball streak across the sky before leaving the group of four to go inside for a few minutes.

Shortly after she left, a flashbulb seemingly went off just behind the group. But there was no one there. The location was about two feet above the ground and three feet behind the group in front of the Hotel gift shop. While the group was animatedly discussing this High Strangeness, another flash went off again. This one was about four foot above the ground and about six foot behind the group in front of the dining room. Again – no one was there!
Kay Gibson returned to find a very perplexed group of researchers, who shortly thereafter repaired to the Volcano Dining Room for a superb meal and “end-of-term” silliness celebrating the presence of our unseen visitors.

And as if that wasn’t enough, we then drove down Chain of Craters Drive to attempt to observe the new lava flow at night. Halfway down after rounding a bend we stopped in awe. There under the full moon were red glows all down the lava tube running down the cliffs from the caldera, and at the ocean’s edge, a further red glow and clouds of steam as the unending cycle of earth-building in the raw could be witnessed.

We drove to the edge of the lava field at the shore, but as it was an eight-mile round-trip hike over treacherous old lava at night to the new flow, the group decided to stay put and commune with nature on this balmy and magical evening before returning to Kona.

Note: When Pat and Tony Craddock returned to check out the area again the next day, the Park Services employee in the gift-shop told us about how a UFO landed in her garden in nearby Glenwood several years ago!


by Tony Craddock

Participants: Pat and Tony Craddock, and two new Members, Peter and Carol.

6:59 Recorded a satellite passing over zenith in the direction approx. North. Confirmed on chart as Cosmos 2058.

7:09 Carol spotted another satellite like object move over zenith headed approx. South - East. Nothing in the bright category on the charts.

7:29 A satellite - like object passed overhead headed in the direction of North, and the group’s attention was drawn to it by Carol. With three members observing, all of a sudden it flared up for a period of several seconds to be the brightest object in the sky. The satellite charts showed NO BRIGHT SATELLITE passing over at this time. Bingo!

7:33 I saw a satellite-like object pass over zenith and shone the spotlight at it. After I shone the spotlight at it, a meteor like object instantaneously originated where I had shone the spotlight, and shot off due South according to Peter (I couldn’t see it being behind the spotlight). This was also observed by Carol. While recording his impressions into my tape-recorder immediately afterwards, Peter saw another meteor like object originate in exactly the same spot at zenith and shoot off due West this time. No bright satellite shows for this time period.

7:49 Observed a satellite-like object moving towards North-West, Cosmos 1606 according to the charts.

7:54 Carol saw two stars one inch to the left of Sirius that appeared to be dancing round each other, but on later observation could only see one. They did not respond to light signals.

7:56 A satellite went over zenith headed due North, again did not respond to light signals. Cosmos 2219.

8:44 After CTS and playing the tones, Carol and I both observed a very bright plasma like shooting star track from North to South at a noticeably slow pace leaving a phosphorescent trail behind it.
9:15 Due West at about 45 degrees Peter saw “the brightest shooting star I have ever seen” traveling from the North to the South horizontally. It was very bright orange and “sorta slow”, and looked decidedly anomalous to him, leaving a big orange trail. During the second round of CTS, Peter observed at least 3 “black flashes” dive straight into the ground, the last two nearly subliminal black flashes, both at 45 degrees to the horizon, were near or at the same spot. As conditions were cold and windy, we broke camp shortly after the second round of CTS at 11:40.

Our two new members are to be commended for their hardiness in 30 degree weather, gusting winds and fog. Amazingly they have both volunteered to do it again!

It is also interesting to note that shortly after arriving on site, when we were in blowing fog, Carol had a clear impression of someone behind her chair for a brief period (there was no-one visible). And Pat also saw some “fairy lights” behind where our truck was parked, in addition to a fuzzy grey/black blob that sat at the bottom of Orion’s sword, covering the bottom of his tunic, and then moved off.

I also saw several “black flashes” scorch overhead at various times during the night. Did we or did we not have a CE-5? Although it is sort of like trying to call a foul-ball in baseball, given the wealth of anomalous sights we saw, the consensus was, yes.

But it wasn’t over yet.

Carol writes: “The next day, 3/15/98, three very strange events occurred, all within 60 minutes of each other.”

“The first was a strange incident involving my phone and computer. While using my computer and being connected to the Internet, the designated phone line rang on a phone that should have presented a busy signal to the caller. As I answered it, I checked to verify that I was still actively connected to the Web. I was. I was able to use that phone line and the Web simultaneously!”

“The second incident came 15 minutes after the first. I began to fill the washing machine with water, soap and clothes and pressed the knob to stop it until I had a chance to add more clothes. I was distracted by some phone calls and about 30 minutes later, the machine started on its own. The original setting was not “soak” or “timed wash”. It was OFF. Startled, I inspected the machine and let it finish its cycle.”

“The third incident came when I heard the washer finish its rinse cycle. I went into the laundry room and found the dryer door open, as if it was waiting or anticipating me putting clothes in it. This was very strange because the dryer door is in my way if open, and I would not open it until I was ready to use the dryer. I had a distinct feeling that someone was in my house. To be quite honest, it was a bit unsettling!”

“Overall, my feeling during the field work was great excitement. When we saw the object flare up, I felt we made a contact. I am looking forward to my next field outing.”

High Strangeness indeed!

Tony Craddock
Working Group Coordinator
Santa Barbara, California

Tony and Pat Craddock
Discussion of nonlinear mind, meditation and Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS)

Transcript of Audio Recording

Dr. Steven M. Greer, Copyright 1995

The nature of mind or consciousness is that it is at all times nonlinear. Awareness in its pure form, as opposed to what we are aware of, is essentially a nonlinear, nonlocal reality. This means that that faculty, that awareness, whereby every life form - human or otherwise - is conscious is essentially nonlinear, omnipresent, and is not bound by space or time.

As a nonlinear reality, space and time does not confine or limit mind or the potential of mind. In this sense, the total number of minds in the universe is one. There is one awareness, one light of consciousness, shining throughout the universe and through every individual. In this sense, the individuality of a human or of an extraterrestrial life form is a window or an opening thru which the unbounded mind is shining. The fact that we identify this awareness with our ego, with our thoughts, with our perceptions, is actually a delusional state.

The actual nature of mind, regardless of how we may understand it, is that it is beyond space and beyond time. Therefore, it is omnipresent and eternal. This is the fundamental aspect of the existence of every intelligent life form. By becoming aware of just awareness, becoming conscious of the depths of silent consciousness, an individual can awaken to the nonlinear, or nonbounded, aspect of themselves.

Mind is at all times in that state, even while we are awake, asleep, or dreaming. If we are thinking of a task, those thoughts which we are absorbed in are actually taking place within a silent mind that is perceiving those thoughts. If we are hearing sounds, those sounds are being perceived by an awareness, a silent consciousness which is transcendental to those sounds, and which is silent and unbounded. Mind, therefore, is in its essential nature, a singularity, and it is not a divisible reality. There are not pieces of mind functioning in different individuals. There are unique individuals which share this oneness of mind. Awareness, then, pure consciousness, pure conscious intelligence, pure spirit - call it what you wish - is this aspect of every conscious, self-aware intelligent life form which is the gateway to the nonlinear universe.

By recognizing the nonlocal nature, nonlinear, unbounded nature of mind, and by experiencing that state - mind its pure, silent state - one can perceive anything, anywhere, at any point in time or space. This is the basis for so-called “remote
viewing”. It is also the basis for telepathy, precognition, and precognitive dreams.

In the event of precognitive states, they can take place because an individual is accessing mind and since mind in its pure form is not bound by space or time one can perceive an event in the future, at a distance, in the current state of time we call now, or in the past because mind is really independent of space or time, but can access any point in space or time. Understanding this basic reality of awareness of mind or consciousness enables an individual to begin to experience that state and then to be able to apply that experience and to access nonlocal mind, and through that any point in space or time.

In this way, an individual may be sitting in their home and be able to perceive an event taking place in another part of the city, on another part of the Earth, in another part of the solar system or another part of galaxy. Moreover, this can take place at any point on the spectrum of time. The important thing to remember is that the experience of mind is continual.

We are all awake. Usually, and unfortunately, we are only awake to what we are aware of - the sounds, the thoughts, the perceptions, the emotions, and the ego. It takes some practice in silence to become aware of just awareness itself, to be come aware of just awareness, for the mind to reflect only mind. While this requires some time and discipline, it is not intrinsically a difficult thing - except to the extent we tell ourselves it is impossible - because you are awake, and if you are awake, you can experience simple, pure awareness. In this sense, it’s closer to us than our life’s vein, it is such an intimate part of being a conscious, awakened, entity that we don’t see it - it is almost too close. So, it takes practice in silencing the mind and in being able to access this calm, clear state of simple awareness of awareness, just awareness for this understanding to grow.

At first, for some people it may seem difficult, because of various distractions, but with practice the ability to be aware of awareness grows and becomes very simple and very automatic and can be utilized whether in meditation, whether waking, whether sleeping and dreaming, whether walking, at any point in time and during any activity. This has been called “cosmic consciousness” by some. When the individual is able to be aware of this universal, undifferentiated, silent mind, even while they are engaged in everyday activities or waking or sleeping. It is a constant presence. This, too, should be something simple and natural in its evolution, because it is only the practice of becoming aware of awareness - and we are awake all the time - that is required for this to happen.

The significance of this, as it pertains to extraterrestrial life forms, is that just as humans are awake these other intelligent life forms are also conscious or awake and as mentioned earlier, the total number of minds in the universe is one. This means the light of awareness itself, which is shining through you and through every human, is also shining through and illuminating every extraterrestrial life.
form. In this way, we understand that we are really all one people, that there is one mind shining through all of us. Some people have likened this to there being one spirit in many bodies, that there is this one awakeness which illuminates all.

Beyond the question of intelligent life forms, human and extraterrestrial or cosmological, it is also true that matter itself is awake, that space is awake, that there is a nonlinear or nonlocal aspect of matter, of substance, of space, and it is awake even as you are awake and extraterrestrial life forms are awake. The old saying "all this is that" refers to this reality. Every cell in the body is awake and has conscious intelligence in its warp and woof, as does every atom in every rock. The entire universe is conscious, so as you stare up and look at the sky filled with stars, see that it is awake even as you are awake. The earth on which you walk is awake, even as you are awake. It is all conscious, it is all in its most fundamental aspect consciousness and awake.

This becomes significant in terms of a research tool with the CE-5 initiative, because these extraterrestrial life forms which have found their way to our corner of the galaxy are not only awake, even as you and I are awake, but have evolved technologies which assist their ability to interface with consciousness or mind. By virtue of being starfaring peoples, they are able to move and communicate beyond the light speed, or the barrier of light, and in transcending the barrier of light, have come discoveries that involve the interface between technology or machine and consciousness. This has been called consciousness assisted technology and technology assisted consciousness.

Importantly, from a research point of view, this means that these spacecraft and their occupants are able to interact with mind and thought as easily as we pick up a telephone and speak with/over electromagnetic energy waves or radio waves or microwave signals. The ability to interface with thought - directed thought, which is emanating from a source of nonlocality, is very specific in their technology. But the important point here, unless their spacecraft is within line sight of where you are located, is that the individual attempting to establish a point of communication with these extraterrestrial spacecraft is that they access nonlocality, they access nonlinear mind, this holographic aspect of mind which is beyond time-space, and then operating from that level, to be able to have specific thought sequences that direct these spacecraft to your location. We call this Coherent Thought Sequencing (CTS). The ability to, from a coherent state of nonlinear mind, to sequentially, in the realm, the way of thought, show the extraterrestrial life forms and their spacecraft where you are located on the planet, which solar system, and in fact in which galaxy. The efficacy of that technique - Coherent Thought Sequencing - is directly proportional to the ability of the individual and the group of individuals to access and function within this holographic aspect of mind, or nonlinear mind - that mind which is beyond space-time or transcendent to the normal boundaries of space-time.
For that reason, Coherent Thought Sequencing, as it is here discussed, is a tool for primary vectoring of spacecraft from deep space or other sources on the Earth to a research site. Coherent Thought Sequencing begins when the individual and the group access this coherent state of mind, which is silent, and which is awareness of awareness, beyond time, and beyond space, and from that point is therefore accessing, as it were, the universal operator, the universal aspect of mind, which while being omnipresent allows for time and space to be annihilated as barriers to perceiving or to communicating.

While in a state of unbounded mind - mind that is not bound by space-time - it is possible to awaken specifically in that state and see at distant points in space or time, as mentioned earlier. In this way, an individual or an entire research team, can be out in the field, access nonlocal mind and specifically see spacecraft at some point in space or at some point in time, or space-time. For our purposes, we will be discussing for real-time research projects, real time, but in distant points in space. These can include various places in our solar system, around the moon, around Mars, around the Earth, and near Earth orbit, and underground or underwater facilities on the Earth and other locations.

While in the state of unbounded mind, an individual or group - at least more than one individual - may see an extraterrestrial spacecraft or life form at some point in space. It may be on the other side of the galaxy, it may be within our solar system, or it may be very near to the research site but invisible to the naked eye - in other words, on the other side a mountain or what have you. It is important, when that event occurs, that the individual connect politely with the extraterrestrial life form or life forms, ask permission to go within the craft, and then, invite them, in a spirit of oneness and of peace, to follow you as you show them precisely where you are located. This is when you coherently sequence thought and show them your precise location.

For example, if you are located in Denver, Colorado you would show them our Milky Way, the galaxy and its spiral arms, you would show them our star system (the Sun) on one of the outer spiral arms, you would then show them our solar system and the third planet from the Sun known as Earth, with its moon. You would then show them in real time the North American continent and if it is at night that it would be dark but the cities would be visible from space as you are coming to the Earth from space. Then, you would show them the Rocky Mountain region, and to the east the high plains of Colorado. Then, you would show them the city of Denver, which is very large, and sprawling, and illuminated artificially at night. And then, you would show them the specific area, down to a few meters in detail, of where you are located including any lakes, geological formations or mountains, manmade structures, and indeed the group - the members of the team, the number and exactly what you look like and that you will be using beeping tones and lights from that site. This is then repeated over and over again and in fact, one can go from deep space to the specific location in
one flow consciousness thought, with practice, which occurs almost instantaneously.

The ideal is not to imagine or just visualize where you are located, although that is perhaps a start, but to actually remote view it in real time. The difference is that in remote view you are actually seeing from deep space the galaxy, the solar system, the Earth, the continent, and the specific location where you are located, as opposed to simply imagining, or visualizing it. But that, for some people, is a distinction which grows slowly and so if the remote view is not possible then visualize it.

This is most effective, as mentioned earlier, when you are accessing nonlocal mind, and for that reason, if at any point during the procedure you feel constricted or you are straining or you are getting very fixed and overly concentrated, relax for a moment, and take some deep breaths, and then spend a moment or two accessing nonlocal mind, becoming aware again of this awareness, of this unbounded cosmic mind, and then establish in nonlocal mind, in this holographic state, then return to the Coherent Thought Sequencing. The main point here being, take time and be relaxed to have a sense of pure consciousness and see that it is universal, it is cosmic, and in doing so, access this unbounded nature of mind. From that state of relaxed but very alert depth of consciousness then do the Coherent Thought Sequencing. The Coherent Thought Sequencing really begins when one accesses this nonlinear aspect of consciousness. Coherent Thought Sequencing is not a meditation technique to achieve that state. Frequently misspoken even by senior members of the CSETI research teams, that the Coherent Thought Sequencing is meditation. It is not. The meditative tradition - whichever one you use to access unbounded, calm mind is distinct from the Coherent Thought Sequencing, which commences at that point that you access that unbounded, nonlocal state.

Coherent Thought Sequencing works, and can work in dramatic ways, because the extraterrestrial life forms not only are awake even as you and I are awake, and this awakenedess is a singularity and is universal, but because they have technologies that can interface with mind and thought. When an individual accesses this multipotent state of unbounded mind and then specifically remote views a spacecraft, this is something their sensors or their technology can pick it up quite clearly. And then, if you are able to show them precisely where you are located, they are able to read that as clearly as a television transmission or a video tape transmission that would be showing the same thing. The fact that we don’t possess that technology does not mean it does not exist, because these life forms, which are in the hundreds of thousands to millions of years technologically more developed than we are, utilize these types of nonlinear technologies as easily as we turn on light switches or speak on the telephone.

There is another important part of experiencing nonlocal mind or another aspect, which is central to the functioning of a CSETI research team. And that is, by
experiencing universal mind, by experiencing calm, nonanthropocentric, transcendent consciousness, free of the constrictions of linear space-time, of thought, of perception, of ego, one becomes very familiar with just pure consciousness and therefore establishes the ultimate basis for a relationship with nonhuman, conscious life forms. Because no matter how diverse they may be, they are conscious, and as such are one with you on that basis. In addition, some of the unusual manifestations of these extraterrestrial life forms, which could be startling to humans, is tempered by the experience of unbounded mind, because of its universality and because it establishes the individual in a state that is quite beyond fear and other linear interferences, it serves as a very important way for the individual and the group to function in a calm and coherent way while the extraterrestrial spacecraft is landing or during an onboard meeting.

The experience of universal mind is really the great prerequisite of an ambassador to the universe because by relating to universal mind the individual becomes comfortable with every universal life form, which is conscious just as you are.

Each individual should learn a technique of meditation which enables them to comfortably and easily experience unbounded, nonlinear mind, so that the coherent thought sequencing is done effortlessly from that launching point, as it were, of nonlocality and nonlinear mind.

The following is a sample guided meditation, at the end of which it will be stated that the meditation segment is over and that we will then begin the CTS.

Sit quietly in a comfortable position.

Take a few cleansing deep breaths - in and out. As you exhale, release all your anxieties and tensions, and concerns. As you breathe in deeply, breathe in peace and silence. Do this several times. Allow yourself to feel deeply relaxed...deeply silent. Relax the muscles of your feet, your calves, your thigh, your back and abdomen, your shoulders and arms, your neck, and your head. Become aware of the body relaxing, being very comfortable, and quiet.

Now, sitting quietly in a comfortable and relaxed state, allow yourself to become gently aware of awareness. Allow yourself to become deeply centered, deeply aware, of just pure, silent awareness - that silent awareness whereby you are awake, conscious. As you become aware of awareness, allow yourself to perceive the sounds around you. As you perceive those sounds, become aware of that awareness whereby the sounds are perceived. See that that awareness - that pure, silent consciousness - is unbounded, silent. It is not the perception of the sound, but it is that whereby you can perceive. It is gentle, silent, unbounded, awareness. It is deep, and it is peaceful.
Now become aware of your thoughts. You may send a thought to a loved one, expressing love to them, or you may simply watch the thoughts which spontaneously arise in your mind. As you perceive these thoughts, do not push them out of your mind but allow yourself to become gently aware of that deep awareness, that wakefulness, that pure consciousness whereby you may perceive your thoughts. This awareness is transcendent to the thought and is that whereby you may perceive your thoughts. It is deep, unbounded, pure consciousness. Become aware of this awareness and become deeply immersed in its endless silence and its unbounded state.

Now become aware of yourself - your individuality - your ego. See that it is a unique individuality and, like a snowflake, there is none other like it in the universe. Now become aware of that silent awareness whereby you can perceive your own self - this pure, silent awareness, this consciousness, this pure spirit. It is that universal consciousness whereby you can perceive your own self. It illuminates every other individual in the universe. It is that awareness whereby you are awake at this moment. See this awareness in its unbounded state, beyond space and time and yet at every point in space and time. It is omnipresent - it is eternal. See this pure consciousness shining through every individual in your group. See it expanding throughout the area where you are located, sweeping over the land, through the Earth, and into the sky - encircling the globe. All of this is awake. The planet Earth is conscious and awake, even as you are awake. This awareness, this pure consciousness, is unbounded - it is infinite.

Now see this pure consciousness expanding into deep space, embracing our solar system, filling interstellar space with this awareness, encompassing the entire Milky Way galaxy - its beautiful spiral arms shining in a sea of pure awareness, pure consciousness. And then, expanding into intergalactic space, embracing the billions of galaxies, and then infinitely at every point in time and space, embracing the entire universe which is awake, conscious, silent - even as you are awake, and conscious, and silent.

Now, take a moment - a few moments - to sit silently, reflecting in this unbounded, conscious mind. Should a thought or sensation or perception arise, acknowledge it and then let it go, and then return to this silent, unbounded, pure consciousness. Sit silently for a moment in that unbounded state.

Now, while established in that pure state of unbounded mind, being deeply aware of consciousness, pure mind, infinite silence - awaken to deep space. If you seen an extraterrestrial civilization or spacecraft or individual, acknowledge them - convey your sense of oneness in this universal mind with them, and invite them to come to the place where you are located and to interact with your team if it safe and appropriate for them to do so.
Show these life forms - convey to them clearly, through coherent thought sequencing - which begins now - your exact location. Show them, by remote viewing deep space, the beautiful Milky Way galaxy and, on one of the outer spiral arms is a star - the Sun. Drawing closer to that star, there is the solar system with the planets - Mercury, Venus, the Earth with her moon, Mars, Jupiter, and the outer planets, all swimming in a sea of pure unbounded, consciousness.

Show them the Earth - a beautiful blue orb shining in space - and as you draw near, show them the continent where you are located. If it is night on that continent, show them the continent and the cities illuminated by lights. Then as you draw nearer to the Earth, show them the area of the continent where you are located. Drawing closer still, the exact and specific site where your research team is working.

Convey to them very specifically this information: the number of team members, the lights which will be used on site, the tones, and the other specifics of the research team.

Continuously, return to deep space, the Milky Way, the solar system, the third planet from the Sun - the Earth, the continent where you are located, the region, and the specific site. Repeat this process in a comfortable and easy fashion and if at any point you are distracted, return to silence and access that pure, silent, awakeness and then see that that awakeness is in deep space, and is omnipresent. Only at that point, then, return to the coherent thought sequencing. At all times, should you see through this nonlinear mind an ET spacecraft or people, respectfully convey to them your sense of oneness with them and your intent to communicate and interact with them in a peaceful manner and in a way which will benefit life on Earth and life in the cosmos. Then, specifically, convey to them your location.

In the silence of deep mind you may perceive any point in the universe, because this consciousness is a pure awakeness whereby you are awake. It is beyond space and time, it is nonlinear and every point in space and time can be accessed through this awakeness. Know this and then access deep space.

This deep, silent, pure mind is the basis for communication with extraterrestrial life forms. See that it is the foundation for interplanetary unity and know that we are truly one people inhabiting one universe.
The challenge of formulating teams of people to actually establish a relationship with these life forms is great. We do not want to diminish the logistical, theoretical and other issues. But the basic premise is something very simple. And that is: We are here. The extraterrestrial life forms are there (and frequently are here as well, landing on Terra Firma). Does it not make sense to move from the position of denial or passive observation, into a role of active participation, attempting to engage these life forms and their spacecraft and their occupants in some type of relationship and dialogue. For this reason, the term Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind was created to explain an entirely new category of encounters with these extraterrestrials. A Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind is when humans deliberately take the initiative to interact with or communicate with, no matter how simply, with these life forms and their spacecraft. It is that simple. It may be as rudimentary as someone driving down a road and seeing a spacecraft that is obviously not of human manufacture, and signaling their bright lights on and off, and the object stops, comes over and signals back in the same sequence. There are dozens of cases of this occurring. It is a simple exchange; it may be ridiculed by people as simplistic. But it is an important step, because it is an attempt by a person to reach out to these occupants and they stop and take the time to answer back. It doesn't matter if there was any substance to the communication; the fact that hello was said and an answer came back is profoundly important; it is a quantum leap in the relationship.

The other types of close encounters which have been described are:

Close Encounter of the First Kind is a sighting of an extraterrestrial spacecraft within 500 feet.

A Close Encounter of the Second Kind is a landing trace or an electromagnetic trace - some sort of physical trace that is left by one of these objects.

A Close Encounter of the Third Kind, as everyone knows from Stephen Spielberg's famous movie, is the sighting of one of the humanoids or life forms, usually in association with a spacecraft, but not always.
A Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind is when someone is actually taken on board a craft and while this is rare, there are a few cases where it appears that this has happened.

And a Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind, then, is the first category that is not passive. If you look at the other four, you see that they are essentially passive categories. Even a Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind, for the most part. This is a category where humans take the initiative and in a cooperative spirit, attempt to interact with, or have an exchange with, these life forms, their space craft, the occupants on board. It is an important new category because it is a new concept; it is a new paradigm of interaction that goes from the usual passive modality or retrospective modality to one of real time, pro-active communication. And as such, it is a milestone in the development of the relationship. Because it conveys to the extraterrestrial life forms that we are reaching the point of maturity where we are willing to end our denial and end even our passive observation, and step into a state of empowerment where we will say, “we are capable of communicating with you and we wish to communicate with you”. This is a very significant statement for us to make to ourselves, and for us to make to these life forms. Our sense is that they have been waiting for this statement, not out of the barrel of a gun but out of the minds and hearts of a sincere attempt to say hello, for at least 40 or 50 years in an intense way.

Frequently, the question will be asked, “why don’t these life forms land on the White House lawn and just get it all over with?” Well, aside from the fact that they would be shot down by artillery or anti-aircraft missiles that are surrounding that facility, it is an extremely simplistic view of the question. Because they have let the world know, even though we have denied to each other in terms of sharing the information, that we are not alone and that they are here. And it is our responsibility, not theirs, to take the next step. It is utterly a state of mass co-dependency to look to the extraterrestrials and wonder why they are not doing everything for us. Or why they don’t land on the White House lawn. The opportunity is there. They know that we know they are there. So it is our responsibility to take the next step and say hello back. This is a sign of maturity. The maturation in this embryonic relationship occurring between humans and these life forms. And it is an important vision that the civilian population on this planet should grasp, and that is, this can be done through relatively simple means by groups as small as four or five people, in a rather successful - dramatically at times - successful fashion. We do not need the permission from the military/industrial complex to do this. It would be preferable, of course, that the institutions of our planet come together in a spirit of global cooperation to achieve this goal. And it is our fervent hope that indeed they will do so, at some point in the relatively near future. But at this time, pending the development of such institutions and such capabilities, people who consider themselves citizens of this world have the right to enter into what can be called citizens’ diplomacy. This is where groups of people can take it upon themselves to go to areas where these life forms have been observed, or spacecraft have been seen, and attempt...
to establish some degree of communication and contact. This cannot be done too often or by too many people, so long as it is done in a spirit of cooperation and peace and open-mindedness. Indeed, it has been our experience in the last four years of this experiment that the rate-limiting factor in all of this is the intentions of the members of the research team. The Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind Initiative is an attempt to put teams of people together to go to the field and to establish some degree of communication and contact with these life forms. And in order for that to happen, particularly if it is a relatively low-tech and unfunded effort, the intentions of the group need to be extremely clear. Is it likely, for example, that an extraterrestrial civilization which has traveled through dozens and perhaps hundreds of light years to take the time from whatever mission they are engaged in to interact with a group of people who are mere curiosity seekers; or who would like to get a photograph to sell to the National Enquirer for $500,000; or to capture some of their technology so they could invent a device and patent it and become fabulously wealthy, like the next Bill Gates. I think not. And it is quite clear from the experiences that we’ve had, that these life forms are able to remotely sense what the intentions of each member of the group is. And I think that these intentions are rather transparent. And therefore, rather than concerning ourselves so much with why they are here, we want to take a good look at why WE are here and why we might want to be on a research team to go out and establish communications with these life forms. Because ultimately we cannot do too much about the fact that they are here, but we have total control over our own motives, and our own ethics, and our own morals. And so let us pay some attention to that.

There are sustainable and non-sustainable reasons for engaging in this kind of research. Examples of non-sustainable reasons or motives have just been listed. But they also include militaristic reasons, reasons that are totally related to selfish, personal interests. Personal and exploitative financial gain, etc. These are moribund reasons to begin something of this significance. After all, if you wish to have a good relationship with your next-door neighbor, you view them not as a source of something to exploit but as a source of friendship, companionship and shared mutual interests. If we wish to establish friendship and a sustainable, healthy relationship between human civilization and humanity, and extraterrestrial civilizations, we need to be very clear on what our goals and purposes should be. Not that this precludes a certain degree of enlightened self-interest. Because there should be mutual benefit from any such relationship. But it should not be unilateral, and it must not be exploitive.

It must be appalling for these extraterrestrial life forms to see the general state of human morals and motives in this area. Because in the covert world, the interests have been largely - if not exclusively - centered on the acquisition of extraterrestrial technology so that there might be unilateral, nationalistic dominance, both in terms of military superiority and in terms of economic superiority. These are hardly healthy bases for a relationship. They are moribund and are by definition dead on arrival.
Within the civilian community, the tabloid approach to the question, the attempt to engage in personal financial gain and exploitation, the desire to acquire information and technology for individual or corporate financial gain, a mere sense of irresponsible curiosity, uncoupled to any greater vision to how important this early relationship may be: These are all non-sustainable or moribund civilian motivations. And the ones that we are left with that appear to be sustainable from any sort of intrinsic strength, perspective, would be ones that are attempting to simply establish an open channel of communication based on universal principles of mutual benefit and sustainability between our people and these other life forms. That should be the first step rather than going in like the gang busters and saying “yes, let’s establish contact” and then immediately start coveting their technology, or trying to mine some sort of unilateral gain from the relationship. It would be much healthier simply to begin to say “hello” and begin some degree of communication, and some degree of exchange of perspective. This is a much more sustainable motive for entering into this relationship. But it does not preclude, as this relationship becomes more open and more reliably established, of having specific - and I might say spectacular - benefits for the world of humanity. But even those should be with an eye towards mutual benefit and particularly towards benefits for the world of humanity that do not redound to only one nation, or to one class, or to one subculture. Anything that would accrue in the way of benefit between earth civilization and these other life forms - any technology, any new knowledge - must be dedicated to the betterment of humanity in its entirety and not to unilateral, nationalistic or corporate benefit.

It is our assessment that unless these basic principles are followed, these extraterrestrials will not cooperate. They will not play ball. Nor should they. We would hope that they would be wise enough to avoid any such communication and contact with a group or groups which do not have these principles in place. Because otherwise, the consequences will be that of further destabilization of our planet, not of enhancing it.

The CSETI project has been an experiment to assemble what we call working groups - research teams - centered around the premise that these extraterrestrial spacecraft are present in our atmosphere, and can be interacted with by teams who use a set of protocols and a set of principles to assist them in their goals. The project has been a grass roots, largely unfunded effort involving several hundred people around the world working in various research teams for varying lengths of time on a volunteer basis. It has been divided into two main efforts. One are the local working groups which are research teams based in a geographic area such as Denver, Canada, Mexico or a local region such as Los Angeles. And then there is a senior research team called the Rapid Mobilization Investigative Team – RMIT - which is a type of rapid deployment team which, upon hearing of a significant wave or series of sightings or encounters - will assemble and go to that location. We have had numerous RMIT expeditions to England, Belgium, Mexico, and in the United States. Again, these are volunteers
who have put their time and effort, and their funds, into attempting to test a hypothesis, as it were. And that is that these life forms are here, and if a team of humans come together with a core of principles mentioned previously, and using a set of protocols that can facilitate an encounter, that they will take the time to come over and at least have preliminary contact with the research team.

The basis for this research goes back a number of years in the Dr. Greer's personal experiences, as well as a retrospective survey of CE-5s that have occurred over a period of about 40 or 50 years. It is not well known to most people, because they had not been called close encounters of the 5th kind when they were described, that close encounters of the 5th kind have spontaneously been occurring since certainly the 50s if not before. For example, in 1959 on June 26th, Father William Merkire Gill at the Bowonai mission in Papua, New Guinea, with 38 other people, saw over a 3-hour period an object, a flying disc brilliantly lit, with four humanoids out on a deck-like structure outside the craft. On the following day, on the 27th of June at 6:02 pm, Father Gill and others observed a large mother ship with four humanoids on the outside deck and two other UFOs in the distance. Father Gill this time thought he would go ahead and try to initiate contact by simply waving at the humanoids. And guess what? They waved back. And this is a simple but elegant and touching example of the kind of interaction that can occur. Interestingly, it became more involved when one of the boys at the mission was sent to go get a flashlight. They begin to signal in Morse code to the UFO. This elicited a response where the humanoids were seen waving their arms in a pendulum-like motion in response to the Morse code signals. And this again by many, many witnesses as well as this priest.

This caused the UFO then to advance towards the group, but it then stopped after about 30 seconds of moving towards them. After about 2 or 3 more minutes, the humanoids went below this deck and apparently went back inside the craft. But the UFO stayed over the mission for at least another hour. Now, this report was researched by Dr. J. Allen Hynek and others and was found to be credible, multiple witnessed. The Father, Merkire Gill, was never proven to have been fabricating any of this. It was a very excellent, multiple witnessed report under very good lighting conditions because it was not exactly dark when this occurred, it was late in the afternoon.

This is a good example of what we call a 2nd degree Close Encounter of the 5th Kind. Second degree meaning that the UFO was already there and someone took the initiative to interact with it. This is in distinction from a primary - 1st degree - Close Encounter of the 5th Kind when no UFO is in the area but a series of techniques are used to try to vector or guide a spacecraft into a research site. That being a primary event. These, of course, being much more rare for reasons which should be obvious. The 2nd degree or secondary CE-5s are well established in the literature. We have collected dozens of these accounts. They fall into basically three different categories in terms of how they have been precipitated or what stimulus has caused a response back from the
extraterrestrials. The first, we just mentioned is visual contact with light signaling or waving or something of this sort. There are many dozens of these sort of events from all over the world where people have seen one of these objects and have taken time to signal to them, and they have signaled back, contrary to what the conventional wisdom would be that they would have no interest and would not take the time.

In terms of 1st degree Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind mediated by light, we find that there are multiple accounts where large lasers have been in use which have caused apparently the UFOs to be attracted to the area from either just curiosity or as a way of conveying to people that this is something that would get their attention. It is not known exactly why it worked but it has been found on more than one occasion to be effective. This has occurred at outdoor rock concerts, opening of bank buildings, it has occurred during other entertainment events. We have several of these that have happened, being mediated by very powerful lights or by lasers.

The interesting thing about this is that light is added to two other modalities that have found to be effective. The other modality that has been found to be effective is the use of tones or sound. The CSETI research team has acquired, with the assistance of Colin Andrews from crop circle research background, and Lindy Tucker, a series of tones that have been recorded under extraordinary circumstances and which are apparently of extraterrestrial origin. The first type of tones are a beeping tone which have been directly recorded off of spacecraft while they have been in line sight of people. And these beeping tones, which have been recorded in Canada, the United States and elsewhere, while these craft were seen, have been analyzed by Professor Steerman at the University of Texas-Austin and elsewhere and are found to not be related to any natural or man-made known sounds. Moreover, the pedigree for a number of these tones is excellent insofar as they were recorded while one or more people were observing the spacecraft and emitting this beeping tone. On more than one occasion, the beeping tone has been noted to be conducted through electrical circuitry inside of houses and buildings, and these tones have subsequently been recorded. We have six cases of these beeping tones.

The other type of tone is a sort of trilling sound which was recorded inside a crop circle. It has actually be heard more than once, and recorded more than once, in Southern England in the crop circle areas. These have been analyzed as well and are not thought to be any natural or man-made sound. When they are reduced in their velocity, in their speed, you can hear a dual beeping quality - a two-step quality to the sound - which is very unusual. These tones, along with the ones that have been recorded off the spacecraft, are also used to project into space using both sound wave and over radio wave signal to serve as a sort of beacon to the ET craft which may be able to receive them.
The use of lights is something which has both primary and secondary value. Very high-powered lights, we feel, may attract the ET craft if they are in the general vicinity. And the beeping tones likewise may serve as beacon, because we reason that if they pick up a tone that is of their origin being projected from a ground site on earth, that they will think that perhaps some earth people are attempting to reach them by using their own tones.

So, the CSETI research protocols involve using three basic modalities, the first being light, the second being sound, and the third being - remarkably - thought. This third modality is the source of the greatest amount of confusion on this entire project and also the greatest source of ridicule and debunking. But as has been previously mentioned, it also appears to be the most efficacious leg of the protocol. We have found by looking at a number of cases retrospectively that a number of people have engaged in Close Encounters of the 5th Kind quite spontaneously by nothing more than thought. For example, there are cases well documented in J. Allen Hynek's book “Night Siege” where individuals who are seeing a large delta or triangular shaped craft will simply think the thought that they wish it could come over so they could see it better. And immediately the object will stop, spin on its axis 360° and then come directly over to the people who have had this thought. This is without any verbal expression or signaling or anything of the sort. It is quite obvious from these sorts of cases - as has been previously mentioned - that these extraterrestrial life forms have a technological interface with what we call thought - whatever that is - that is very, very accurate. Now, this may sound magical again to humans. But we have to keep in mind the technology that is several hundred thousand years in advance from ours will, in some instances, look magical - if not in most instances. The use, therefore, of coherent thought in an environment of non-linear consciousness is an important part of the CSETI research protocol, although it is not an exclusive one.

The technique itself is called Coherent Thought Sequencing, which we abbreviate CTS. The Coherent Thought Sequencing is a specific technique which was essentially discovered in 1973 and which have been proven to be very useful. Keep in mind that the first premise of the research teams and the foundation for their success is to be doing this as a group of people with a clear purpose and clear principles motivating why they are engaging the research to establish peaceful relations with extraterrestrial civilizations. Then the protocols themselves are used with the understanding that their success is greatly related to the integrity of that team, the purpose of the team, the ethics and the morals guiding the team members. In this entire scenario then, we look at the whole project being a holistic one where not just any given or single protocol is effective, nor just the protocols in their totality, but that the totality of the people's consciousness, their motivations, their purpose in being there, together with the protocols, seem to be the ingredients that result in success. Here again we return to the theme that the whole is greater than the sum of its parts. In this regard, the whole being the total picture of why the team is there and the type of protocols that are being used.
We'd like to emphasize here that these are experimental protocols. They have actually gone under a number of levels of revision and evolution and innovation over the last 3 or 4 years. They are very simple in their basis premise. And that is, if a team of researchers are out in an area where it is likely that UFO activity will be observed, that by using lights, tones that are of extraterrestrial origin, as well as the Coherent Thought Sequencing, that they will increase the likelihood of being able to guide a spacecraft into a site and to precipitate a landing event, and eventually an on-board encounter.

We'd like to emphasize that the goal of this project is not simply to sight a UFO or to film one, or to photograph one. The goal is to convey to these visitors first a sense of welcome and a sense of communication that is clear that we would like to enter into some type of relationship, some type of contact with them in a direct way. And that we would encourage them to take the time and to respond. The project is geared very heavily in the direction of leading up to a landing and a boarding event where a core of researchers will go on board one of these spacecraft and have a direct meeting with these visitors and possibly will leave the planet for a period of time on a research mission with their people.

To this end, there is an extensive amount of training and discussion that goes into what kinds of things might be expected, and the types of questions that we should initially be engaged in. Naturally, this is an experiment. It is a dynamic process that we recognize is dealing with more unknowns than knowns. And for that reason, we have a very flexible attitude towards what might need to be done and what kinds of adjustments and changes would have to take place.

It's a fact that any such effort of this sort is so pioneering that it will be evolving even as the event takes place. You cannot go to the Harvard library or the New York public library and pick up a book off the shelf on establishing interplanetary relations and protocols for establishing extraterrestrial contact. It's critically important in looking at this that we understand that one of the premises of the project is that we do not want to assume too much about how the communication or how the encounter might take place. People may fantasize that it will be something like out of a Stephen Spielberg movie. But then again it may not be. It may be something very different using technologies and principles or even laws of the universe not yet fully understood by earth civilization in the late 20th century.

The concept of communicating with these life forms is one which is complex and which requires a very broad view on what the potential types of communication would be. And it runs the gamut from simple signaling to the object to a full on-board meeting, to intermediate stages where an extraterrestrial spacecraft may be hovering nearby while a team of people on the ground are having a remote sensing or remote viewing of the occupants and having a conversation or an
exchange of information. The CSETI team actually has succeeded in the latter type of very close encounter resulting in an exchange of information and views.

The prejudices that we tend to have about how communication happens, that it will be through a microwave or radio wave or TV, or through voice, conversation - needs to be tempered by the fact that these extraterrestrial civilizations appear to have technologies that interface with consciousness or mind and thought. It may be more likely that they will interface in that fashion rather than through microwave signals or a telephone call or radio wave. For this reason, the CSETI research teams, given the fact that there is abundant empirical evidence that these life forms are interfacing with mind and thought, use this extensively and are prepared to use it extensively in any communication that may occur, even while the object is in close proximity. It is even more important to utilize these principles when the object is at some remote distance in deep space and has been detected by the team. But even when it is a close proximity and perhaps even a personal encounter, the likelihood is that the communications could take place in ways that are frankly unconventional to our way of thinking of communication.

It should be recognized that civilizations which have traveled through interstellar space and which therefore are communicating back to their home planets through interstellar distances will not be using the electromagnetic spectrum. It is too slow. No one can afford to take 200 years to communicate back to your home base. And for this reason, it is almost a requirement of star-faring civilizations that they evolve trans-luminal technologies -- technologies which bypass or go beyond the barrier of the speed of light. The most effective and power technology in that regard is consciousness or mind. Because thought is not bound by the speed of light. In fact, a bit of information can be received before it is sent simply because mind on its non-local or non-linear basis, is escaping not only the constraints of space but also the barrier of time! For this reason, even though it is admittedly controversial and perhaps on the cutting edge of what is considered acceptable research protocol, the CSETI research teams are utilizing in an active way non-linear technologies using mind and thought and the expanded spectrum of consciousness known as non-local mind or universal mind. These are being used both in advance of a research expedition and during a research expedition in various ways.

A discussion of the Coherent Thought Sequencing cannot occur without having a firm grasp of the nature of the non-local or non-linear universe. It appears that these extraterrestrial spacecraft have ongoing technological systems able to receive communication input from thought alone. The examples cited previously of individuals seeing these craft and thinking to them and them responding precisely is one example of this. But the CSETI research project has amassed many other events that establish that this is functioning in a very precise fashion. With this in mind, we have put together the concept of a team Coherent Thought Sequencing wherein the entire team experiences the silent state of mind which
has been called non-linear or non-local, and while in that state begin to engage in a series of coherent, sequenced projections to guide a spacecraft from space or from some distant point into the research site.

The efficacy of this technique is wholly dependent on the ability of the members of the research team to access this universal translator, if you will, or this non-linear aspect of mind or consciousness. Failure to be able to access that essentially reduces the yield or efficacy of this technique to almost zero, particularly if the goal is primary vectoring or primary CE-5 research. Parenthetically, if the team is near an area where these craft are actively maneuvering, then the requirement of non-local mind access is less serious because if the individual is able to project a thought directly to where the craft is, it is likely that they will be able to pick it up and respond if they are inclined to. Not that they are always inclined to, but if they are inclined to. But in primary vectoring, as we call it, the group’s ability and individual’s’ ability to access non-local mind is very, very important. For this purpose, the team members are encouraged to undergo extensive training in meditation and meditative techniques that permit them to access this state of consciousness.

Once that state of consciousness is established after a number of minutes of silence, the team then engages quietly in the Coherent Thought Sequencing itself. The Coherent Thought Sequencing actually begins once that state of non-linear mind is accessed. The Coherent Thought Sequencing then enables the individual, through the facility of non-local mind, to remote view distant areas in deep space. And in the event they are able to see an extraterrestrial spacecraft or life form, to then convey directly to that spacecraft and to the occupants the location of the team as follows: The individuals show visually through non-local mind - this is not a visualization but an actual remote view showing - the galaxy known as the Milky Way, then the solar system where our sun and planets are located. They then zoom in on the planet earth and then to the continent where the research team is located, then the region of the continent and then the precise area. This is most effective if it is not done through just visualization but through actually remotely viewing it. In other words, the individual while silently in a state of non-local mind is actively viewing deep space and these spacecraft, and are then showing these spacecraft and their occupants exactly where on the planet they are located to within a few meters of where the team is.

This is done repeatedly over a number of hours, at times, while other members of the team may be using high-powered lights and projecting these tones into space both in an auditory way and over radio signals. It is admittedly an unusual approach but it has worked. We suggest to people to look at this with an open mind and consider the fact that if these life forms utilize thought as easily as we utilize microwaves or radio waves, and it appears that this is the case, that this type of approach would be very effective.
The Coherent Thought Sequencing along with the use of high-powered lights and tones have increased the yield of the RMIT expeditions to nearly 100%. In fact, 100%. The RMIT has never been deployed anywhere where there has not been a significant Close Encounter of the 5th Kind. This is a remarkable achievement and way outside the probability of it being chance encounters because the team is in an area where UFOs are being seen. On many of these, it has involved very close range near landing events, including repeated signaling to the craft in a coherent way where the team will send a signal to the craft and then the craft will respond precisely in the same sequence. At that point we have what we call a lock-on, where both in consciousness and through light we see them and they see us. Once this has occurred, we know that we are having a Close Encounter of the 5th Kind.

During some of these events, members of the team who are especially well-trained at remote viewing and remote telemetry into the spacecraft have been able to have direct and precise conversations with the commander or pilot or leader of the team on board that craft. This happened very distinctly in the Close Encounter of the 5th Kind in 1993 in Mexico near the volcanic zone where three members of the team were able to have a prolonged conversation through remote viewing with the occupants. (See report included in this training kit.)

The basis for much of this success seems to be that the fact that, first of all, the team is willing to put itself into a face-to-face encounter with the unknown, without fear and with the principles mentioned above in place. And secondly, to be able to have an open mind about how these communications might take place and to utilize non-linear technologies which, while being the focus of many jokes back on earth, appear to be taken very seriously by advanced extraterrestrial life forms that are traveling interstellar distances.

During the actual Coherent Thought Sequencing, frequently members of the team will have a direct remote view or override as it is called, of a spacecraft or an occupant. These can be very strong and very precise. It is not unusual for multiple members of the team to simultaneously at the same moment have a remote view or override vision of the exact same spacecraft and the exact same occupants of the craft. This has happened on numerous occasions. When this occurs, it appears there is a high degree of likelihood of a subsequent significant Close Encounter of the 5th Kind within the area of the team's activity.

It would be also important to admit that prior or in between research expeditions, members of the team have experiences which are non-traditional which include pre-cognitive dreams and other remote ways of sensing information that lead the team into an area where a close encounter occurs. This is not overemphasize this particular way of obtaining information but simply to say that it is one form of obtaining information. We often get information on active areas from the media or other people. But it is also true that members of the team have repeatedly had non-linear experiences involving consciousness prior to a high-level Close
Encounter of the 5th Kind. For this reason, we take this type of information-gathering tool very seriously because it appears to have a very high degree of reliability. Once again, it can only be considered presumptive until it is objectively verified by a whole team of people. None of these forms of gathering information are considered to be completely 100%. But certainly if multiple members of a team receive information about a close encounter in an area through a remote sense or through a precognitive team, the CSETI RMIT takes this very seriously and will frequently act on it, so long as the source is considered reliable and stable.

THE TEAM FACTOR

Getting beyond the initial phase of a close encounter, such as a fly-over or hover with signaling, requires that the team be extremely well functioning. Whether people can function together well is a very important function in how successful this endeavor can be. The totality and functioning of the team is what is very important. This team approach to both problem-solving and research is relatively foreign to most people’s experience but is critically important to the success of CSETI research efforts. There is a direct correlation to the degree of integration, function, unity, communication within the team and the degree to which the Close Encounter of the 5th Kind will take place. Teams that seem to have a low to moderate degree of team coherence and function usually either have very little or no success at this. It appears that these extraterrestrial life forms through their technological ability to remote view and remote sense individuals and groups of individuals are unwilling to interact too intimately with a group of people who do not have their stuff together. This makes sense because the risk to their own person and mission of interacting with a group of humans who are discordant, poorly organized, chaotic and perhaps to some degree out of control is too great for them to risk. It will cause them to be reluctant to move forward in any sort of dramatic way.

The function of the CSETI research teams, then, is based on a concept of high degree of coherence and interchangeability of roles. The most essential aspect is the ability of the team to function as a unit in a coherent and consultative fashion, well organized and without the usual chaos that groups of people frequently emanate. This effort, of course, is assisted by the entire group initially on the research site engaging in Coherent Thought Sequencing, and prior to that, the experience of non-locality of mind. There is sort of a wave propagation effect that takes place when multiple people engage in that type of activity together. The whole really is greater than the sum of the parts. There is a team consciousness that evolves.

What’s interesting about this is that various reports regarding these extraterrestrial life forms indicate that they are frequently are in group consciousness function, and function very well in teams and in groups. Not to say they don’t have individuality; they certainly do. But it appears they are highly
functional in their team process and in the sense of a group mind. The fact that research teams such as what CSETI is envisioning would also have the ability to function well in a group mind seems to resonate with them and result in a higher likelihood that they will want to interact with a team of research/diplomats.

From a functional point of view, notwithstanding the value that the extraterrestrials may find in all of this, it is critically important that the team be able to work well together under potentially stressful and even bizarre circumstances. What we are really asking people to do is to go out to remote areas, frequently in the middle of the night, and frequency under adverse environmental conditions, in areas where there have been frequent close encounters with non-human extraterrestrial life forms and spacecraft, and to deliberately engage in protocols to vector or guide these spacecraft into a close encounter with the team. Now, this is asking a great deal of volunteer humans who are, quite frankly, doing this on a basis of experimentation and delving into the unknown. The greatest safety for the team therefore is that they are able to connect to this degree of reliance on each other and team function, but beyond that and perhaps more fundamental to it, that they are able to tap into this non-linear aspect of mind, this transcendent aspect of self, which is very calm, very stable, very clear and which and has been said before by Krishna on the battlefield with Arjuna, is beyond fear. To the extent that one can access that state, to that extent one will be able to function clearly with what has been called flow consciousness under extraordinarily difficult situations or under conditions that are unusual and unknown. Please see the report on the England RMIT report from July 1992 for an example of this concept.

To some extent, this is an open-ended experiment where anything could happen. For that reason, we ask people to think seriously about how comfortable they are with the unknown and to what extent they have fear operating in their lives. It is normal for people to be excited to such an encounter and to an extent some degree of anxiety. But it is very deleterious to the success of the team if the individual members, even one member of the team, becomes overwhelmed with fear or anxiety. It appears that when that occurs, the close encounter ends. Therefore, the success of the mission is put at risk. This is why we encourage people being trained in this to have extensive experience in meditation and in stress management and to get help if they feel they have areas of anxiety or concern which they need to work through. Any human being human is going to feel a certain amount of excitement and anxiety. One of the things that helps with that is the fact that we are doing this as a team. There is a sense of security in numbers and a sense of comfort that is created by several people doing this. This is why we do not recommend that one or even two people do this. It’s best if it be 3 to 5 and perhaps up to 8 people on a team doing this type of research.

CSETI has a series of protocols which deal with two basic functions. One is the actual internal functioning of the team, the lights, tones and thought which we call the Contact Trilogy. There are others involving the internal functioning of the
team that have to do with various positions that team members have. The CSETI research diplomatic team has therefore a coordinator of the team which is a position of leadership to help coordinate the functions of the entire team. There are also boarding party members that are rank-ordered, numbered according to their level of skill and comfort being put into a situation where they may be asked to go on board one of these spacecraft. The reason these are numbered is so that in the event that a landing occurs, and assuming that the extraterrestrials don’t have their own preferences as to who should go on, that there not be any sort of confusion or debate at the time of landing as to who should be actually going on board in what order. Communications are ordered in the same fashion. There are primary, secondary, tertiary and quaternary communicators who are not to communicate simultaneously. If the primary communicator fails at the task in communicating with the extraterrestrials then the secondary would then begin, and then the third, and then the fourth. The idea here being that you want back-up systems but you also don’t want a Tower of Babel occurring on site with multiple people trying to communicate various things to the same life form. There is a sense of order and structure to this effort.

There are also people who are trained in documentation of the event. Each member of the team is asked to have a microcassette recorder so that the entire event from the time it starts until the time it’s over is dictated into a microcassette recorder in as close to real time as possible. The team also has people who are asked to document in the way of photographs and videotape and other means. If the team is large enough, we also ask that the team have a site security person to be sure the site is secure and above all things, to be sure there are no incursions into the site that could jeopardize the team or risk their safety from other civilians or military. We also have people who are in charge of equipment and other logistical efforts.

The other internal safety feature is the buddy system. Members of the team pair off into partners of 2 or sometimes 3 people to a group so that if one member of the team becomes either upset, anxious or can no longer function, their buddy will then accompany them to an area that is considered safe and out of the area of the team’s operation. The idea here is that it’s important for people to have someone they can connect with if they are uncomfortable with what is occurring. The other reason is for basic safety. Since we are frequently operating in dark, remote regions, we have found that unless there’s a buddy system, somebody will tend to wander off for a while and the team won’t know where they are. Of course, there is risk of falling and getting injured so we ask that people use the buddy system so they check out with somebody when they leave so the team need not worry about where they are and if they are okay. These are practical considerations and there are a number of them as to how the team is structured.

In addition, there are protocols that are not internal ones but deal with what to do with the extraterrestrial situation when it evolves into a landing or very close encounter. From the time of a clear lock-on with signaling of a spacecraft, from
that point on the team is asked to take a posture of possible imminent close
encounter, up to and including an on-board event of the entire team. Their
technology certainly would allow them, if desired, to suddenly have the team be
put on board the craft or for the team to be in a landing situation within a matter
of 1-2 seconds. For that reason, once there is an object in the area, the team is
in a preparatory phase for that level of event.

It should be remembered that the entire time the encounter is occurring, the
members of the team are asked to be able to be in touch with this non-local
aspect of mind and to be remote viewing not only the craft but the occupants of
the craft and to be communicating. Even if there is not a landing situation, there
will frequently be members of the team remote viewing the occupants and
communicating on that basis. This often happens even before a physical
spacecraft is seen. This has happened on multiple occasions. Once there is a
possibility of an on-board encounter, or remote communication begins, there are
a set of protocols written out in this kit that go through what should be essentially
conveyed. What’s important is not so much the protocol itself. But the protocol
is interesting because it indicates what types of questions and comments should
be made. What we do not want to have happen is someone going on board and
being completely at a loss as to what to say or do, or launching off into some
personal agenda. The basic principle behind these protocols is that the
interaction should be respectful and as non-invasive as possible. The questions,
if any, are open-ended and very gentle in their nature. Out of a sense of
diplomatic protocol the first question the team should ask is “do you have any
questions of us?” They are guests of this planet, our home planet of origin, and
we feel it is proper decorum to convey to these life forms our willingness to be of
service to them and to answer questions which they may have. This changes the
dynamic of the relationship from one where they may be concerned that we are
there to try to exploit or get information out of them or hit them with the famous
64 question routine. Instead, it turns it into something where it becomes quite
clear that we are there for the purpose of saying hello, and establishing a
relationship, and availing ourselves to them should they have any questions
about us, about our people, or this planet. We feel this is a very important
dynamic to establish. It says a great deal about the team and why we are there.
It establishes that to these extraterrestrial visitors.

In the event it becomes clear they are willing to have us ask them questions, our
suggested questions are deliberately designed to be open-ended. Such as,
“what can you tell us about your people and your mission here?” Instead of what
planet are you from and what are you doing in this area tonight? Those sort of
very pointed and close-ended questions tend not only get less information but
can appear to be pointed, intrusive, invasive and rude. For that reason, we
recommend that the exchange be on a more open-ended basis initially. Later on
in the encounter, it may be that more specific exchanges would be possible.
Understand, of course, that these protocols may be thrown out the proverbial porthole window. The entire encounter may take place on a non-conventional, perhaps non-linear basis where the team with the occupants may simply be together, sitting quietly and doing nothing - to use a good Zen phrase. We recognize that the nature of these encounters will first of all vary from team to team and situation to situation. They are subject to revision at a nanosecond’s notice. However, with that said, it’s important to again acknowledge the value of having a set of protocols that can be fallen back on. If those are non-existent, you are going to be asking for chaos and for a completely disorganized encounter. In such a case, we seriously doubt that these life forms would want to have anything to do with group. The fact they will know we have protocols in place, that we have internal self-discipline in place, that we have a plan in place, I’m certain gives these life forms a degree of confidence that a) we know what we’re doing; b) that we are serious, and c) that we are not going to be dangerous to them or to ourselves by getting out of control. So this is extremely important. And the stranger the encounter is the more important it is that you have that kind of training, both in terms of your internal self-discipline by accessing non-local mind and by the entire group having a sense of purpose and a sense of protocol to follow.

Above all things, the guiding principle is that of conveying to these visitors that we desire to engage in an open and mutually beneficial relationship with them. We wish to convey to them that they are welcome here and that we are willing to cooperate with them in establishing this dialogue. We want to convey to them that we recognize our essential oneness as intelligent life forms. That on the basis of non-local mind or on consciousness that we are really one people inhabiting the same universe and to convey to them in a very clear way that we acknowledge that. Above all things, it is important to establish the quality of the relationship that is desired at the very beginning and in very clear terms. Whether it is through a remote view or through an actual face-to-face encounter with a life form, the principle is to convey to them our essential oneness, the fact that they are welcome, and that we desire to establish an open, mutually beneficial and peaceful relationship with their people.

From presentation in
Denver, Colorado
8 April 1995
ARCHITECTURE OF THE COSMOS – Spectra of Reality

Gross / Material / Physical
Linear Space and Time
Physical bodies, planets, stars, solar systems, galaxies, etc.
Electromagnetic Spectrum, photons, quarks, subatomic particles

Crossing Point – from physicality and materiality into the finer sub-electromagnetic field

Sub-Electromagnetic Spectrum
Non-local, and allows instantaneous communication via thought

GAP

Conscious Intelligence – Visual (CIV)
Astral/Etheric Body
Lucid Dreams

Conscious Intelligence (CI) – Pure Thought
Causative
(no image or form)

Sound / Vibration

ABSOLUTE FIELD
Unbounded Mind/Consciousness/Intelligence
Creator State
“Great Mind” or “God”
Topics in the History of Astronomy

Major Research Project

The Effect of Consciousness on Astronomical Understanding and Paradigm Shifts

Debbie Foch

Largo, MD 20774
USA

10228470@scholar.nepean.uws.edu.au

June 12, 2001
Abstract

This paper describes the people, ideas, and paradigms, during key points in history where the views of the nature of the universe and our place in it was fundamentally changed. The requirements for such a change included new ways of thinking each time, by the key people that became noted in our history, such as Tycho Brahe, Johannes Kepler, Nicholas Copernicus, Albert Einstein; and, contemporarily, people like Halton Arp, Michio Kaku and others.

The process of thinking done by each person, their belief systems, and the world they were living in, with the restrictions, beliefs and requirements for getting their research and ideas even to be considered by peers, all have had an impact on what ultimately they perceived first, then went on to prove and make into a new reality for the people that they reached. This thought process requires some measure of vision, intuition, and expanded perception of what is possible, beyond what most people would even consider or even attempt to contemplate because of the current consensus of reality. If we were to perform future research with this understanding and awareness in mind, what could be accomplished and how would this impact the world?
# Index

1.0 Introduction ........................................... 1  
2.0 Pre-Historic Astronomy ............................... 2  
   2.1 The Mayan Civilization .............................. 2  
   2.2 Stonehenge and other Monoliths .................. 3  
3.0 Greek Astronomy ....................................... 4  
4.0 16th Century Astronomy ............................... 5  
   4.1 Nicholas Copernicus ................................. 5  
   4.2 Tycho Brahe ......................................... 6  
   4.3 Johannes Kepler ..................................... 8  
   4.4 Galileo Galilei ...................................... 10  
   4.5 René Descartes ...................................... 12  
5.0 20th Century Astronomy ............................... 15  
   5.1 Albert Einstein ...................................... 15  
   5.2 James Peebles and Michael Turner ................. 18  
   5.3 Halton Arp ........................................... 21  
   5.4 Michio Kaku .......................................... 24  
6.0 Search for Extraterrestrial Life .................... 25  
7.0 Paradigms for the Future ............................. 27  
   7.1 Incorporation of Consciousness .................... 27  
   7.2 Science Methodology ................................ 28  
8.0 Summary ................................................ 29  
9.0 References ............................................. 31
1.0 Introduction

Throughout history there have been times of obvious jumps in paradigms, where the whole perception of the world changes very quickly – almost over night. These sudden changes are begun with ideas from some special people, who have the courage and insight to think and see the world, as they say, “out of the box”. Such is the case in the history of astronomy. The cases in the field of astronomy have had more of an impact on our view of reality and where we come from than almost any other field of study. It is from astronomy and cosmology that we are gaining in insight into the very meaning of existence – who we are, where we come from, and our relationship to the universe as a whole. This paper describes some of these major paradigm shifts and the people and circumstances surrounding them, then ultimately the impact on our world today and contemplations for the future.

2.0 Pre-Historic Astronomy

This section describes the way astronomy began, in the early civilizations such as the Mayans and the early ages of England. There are no real paradigm shifts involved here, but this information will form a basis for future comparisons.

2.1 The Mayan Civilization

The Maya societal and cultural paradigms focused on the measurement of time by observing the movements of the stars and planets and noting astronomical events such as eclipses. They saw a connection with the Earth and the cycles in their lives such as
fertility, agriculture, and disasters. It was so important to them that they recorded these events and the connections on many of their buildings and structures.

One of their documents is the Dresden Codex, an 8-page table containing predictions of the movements of Venus, including the 584-day synodic cycle, and solar and lunar eclipses. The Maya held ceremonies during each predicted eclipse time, perhaps to try to avert a disaster. This information formed the basis for the mythology and religion of the time.

Mayan buildings and other structures appear to be aligned to various astronomical events, or connected with the heavens. The “Caracol” in Chichen Itza was used as an astronomical observatory. The Governor’s Palace, in the Yucatan, faces toward a pyramid 3 miles away and the southernmost rising point of Venus, which is corroborated by Venus-related glyphs carved onto the building. Many other alignments have been proposed.

Modern day astronomers have learned quite a lot by studying the Maya obsession with time, astronomical predictions and connections, and may be rediscovering or reinterpreting things that the Maya found thousands of years ago. For example, astronomers have recently concluded that there is a black hole in the center of the Milky Way galaxy. It is interesting to note that winter solstice node of the ecliptic is precessing toward the point where it will align with the galactic center (the black hole) of the Milky Way. This alignment date apparently corresponds to the Mayan Long Count calendar end
date of December 21, 2012, and is the winter solstice.

Mayan City of Palenque

2.2 **Stonehenge and other Monoliths**

Stonehenge is a spectacular sight to behold, in the countryside of England’s Salisbury Plain. Nearby are the stone circles in Avebury, and chalk artworks of horses on the sides of hills. All of these monoliths are remnants of past ages where the heavens were a great mystery and attempts to predict events and take control of our lives led people to build tributes to the gods and the forces of nature.

Stonehenge is a symbol of mystery, power and endurance. Its original purpose is unclear, but some have speculated that it was a temple made for the worship of ancient Earth deities; others have labeled it as an astronomical observatory for marking significant events on the prehistoric calendar. Others claim that it was a sacred site for the burial of high-ranking citizens from the societies of long ago. I feel that it was probably used for all of these things at various times, or even at the same time. It definitely was not constructed for any casual purpose, because only something very important to the ancient people would have been worth the effort and investment required.
A Section of Stonehenge

3.0 Greek Astronomy

Astronomy in the first millennium A.D. as practiced by the Greeks, was dominated by the teachings of Aristotle, who lived in the 4th century. Their view of the heavens was that of concentric spheres, with the Earth in the center, the Sun on one of them, and the stars/heavens on another. Everything was very orderly, but was very anthropocentric. Humans were the center of the universe and the universe was made for us. This view was reinforced by common sense and what could be observed physically around them.

The Greeks believed that the heavenly bodies were made of a fifth element know as “quintessence” – the other 4 elements being earth, air, fire, and water – which was eternal.

Prior to Aristotle, the first Greek cosmologists taught that there was a material unity, thought to be water, underlying the transient phenomena observed through our normal senses. This meant that there was an order amongst all of the perceived chaos. They described their vision of constant creation and re-absorption of worlds from an infinite, boundless unity. Although their ideas of the shape of the Earth and its relationship to the, they did make an attempt to replace mythology with an impersonal law.
The later Greek astronomers concluded that the Earth moved around the Sun, however.

Painting of Plato and Aristotle

From

http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/history/aristotle.html

4.0 16th Century Astronomy

The following sections describe 5 men who were relative contemporaries, who each made a major contribution in understanding and expanding the latest views of the Earth, Sun, and planets and relationship to the rest of the universe. Their names were, in chronological order: Nicholas Copernicus, Tycho Brahe, Johannes Kepler, Galileo Galilei, and Rene Descartes.

4.1 Nicholas Copernicus

Nicholas Copernicus was born in Torun, Poland in 1473, and lived until 1543. He studied astronomy, law, and medicine, and ended up being elected a canon of the cathedral chapter of Frauenburg. He was not a priest but, was in an administrative position. However, his books reflected his great insights, where he was attempting to resolve what he perceived as a fallacy of past astronomers. He felt that they had missed the whole point of Ptolemy’s “Planetary Hypothesis”, with its integrated system of
planets. He was the need for symmetry, and realized that putting the Earth as a normal planet orbiting the sun, was satisfying that requirement.

His “Book 1” described his view of the cosmos, with the coherent, integrated solar system, which explained all observed planetary motions. This adherence to symmetry was important in getting him to reject the complex Ptolemaic system of epicycles, and Earth-centered geometries. It is fascinating how he as then able to deduce the orbital periods of all the observed planets, based on this new geometry, and then created the series of tables which predicted the planetary positions. It is expected, but unfortunate, that most people at that time neglected to read Book 1 and skipped right to the tables.

The reproduction of an engraving of Nicholas Copernicus, on steel – published in:

Lecture di Famiglia (Lectures for the Family)
Annata VI (Year VI)
Lloyd Austriaco, Trieste, 1857

From


4.2 Tycho Brahe

Tycho Brahe was born in 1546, bringing a legacy of a demand for increased accuracy in astronomical observations. He particularly contributed to the understanding of the nature of comets.
Before Tycho Brahe conducted his observations, the current thoughts on the nature of comets were based on Aristotle’s doctrine called “Meteorology”. In this doctrine, Aristotle took the current worldview that everything could be classified as one of the four elements of earth, air, fire, and water, and placed comets into the category of fire in the atmosphere, and in the realm of meteorology. The general population of that time viewed the fiery comets as fearful omens of the “sub-lunar” world.

Tycho Brahe’s observations of comets were key to changing that worldview. He was first intrigued by the appearance of a supernova, in 1572, and noticed that it was changing in intensity but not moving. Since it did not move, he deduced that the supernova must be part of the celestial sphere but suspected a problem because of the brightness changes.

Tycho had another chance to observe a new object in the heavens when the “Great Comet” appeared in 1577. Comets had been viewed as originating on Earth, since they changed in appearance and therefore could not be part of the unchanging heavens. Tycho wondered whether comets could be an anomaly like the supernova and sought to determine their nature. Tycho and his team members went out of their way to determine the comet’s position, if possible. They measured the apparent distances (across the sky) between the comet and several prominent stars, and tried to determine if there was any parallax. No parallax was ever found, which meant to Tycho that comets were at least six times further away from the Earth than the moon. They were, therefore, part of the heavens and not within the atmosphere of the Earth, which contradicted Aristotle’s theory
and challenged traditional beliefs. Tycho’s book was published in 1588, assuring the transfer of comets from meteorology to astronomy.

The cometary data that Tycho collected showed that the comets were moving between the planets. At that time, people believed that the planets were attached to concentric, crystal celestial spheres, that each held the stars, planets, Sun, and moon. No other types of objects had been observed to be moving between these spheres. If comets could move in this way, then the crystal spheres could not exist at all. This data allowed Tycho to change his solar system model to make the planets – Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn – orbit the Sun, but he still was compelled to keep the Sun orbiting the Earth, with the moon.

4.3 Kepler

Johannes Kepler was a German astronomer, born on December 27, 1571, and died on Nov. 15, 1630. He was the first strong supporter of the heliocentric theory of Copernicus and the discoverer of the three laws of planetary motion. Kepler’s legacy is that he was able to transform astronomy from being just “applied geometry”, into a brance of dynamical physics. Always guided by the concept of beauty in the structure of the universe, and specifically by a theory of harmony in geometric figures, numbers, and music, Kepler, in his Harmonices mundi (Harmonies of the World, 1619), announced his third law--a relationship between the orbital periods and the distances of the planets from the Sun. His belief that the Sun regulates the velocity of the planets was a milestone in scientific thought, laying the foundation for Newton's theory of universal gravitation.
Kepler began his support of the Copernican system through what he called “metaphysical reasons”. I think this meant that the ideas made more sense to him intuitively.

Kepler had an interesting background, studying astronomy and theology with a scholarship to the University of Tubingen, and then eventually teaching mathematics. His motivation in his research into planetary motions was religious and the desire to understand the overall structure of “God’s creation”. In his opinion, Copernicus had discovered the layout of this universe, but not the reasoning behind it. His largest set of written works – “Epitome of Copernican Astronomy” – discussed, in question and answer form, the known planetary geometries and then went beyond those to discuss the new concepts of forces causing the planetary motions. This was a good way to get the ideas and concepts into the public, to then test and validate the predictions of planetary motion and positions.

Kepler’s knowledge and interests spanned more than the heavens. He understood and wrote about the workings of the eye, and optics, and supported Galileo’s work about the telescope. He also wrote a book about Jesus and the calendar, and how the current calendar was wrong. The posthumous Somnium (Dream, 1634), which Kepler worked on until shortly before his death, is indicative of his fertile mind. In this work, Kepler describes a journey to the Moon and discusses the existence of lunar inhabitants. A crucial link between the thought of Copernicus and that of Newton, Kepler was an important figure in the 17th-century scientific revolution.
4.4 Galileo

Galileo Galilei was born in Pisa, Italy on February 15, 1564, and lived until 1642. Galileo was a physicist who built and used telescopes to observe and reveal celestial truths, and to develop a new concept of planetary motion, which supported Copernicus’ claims. He studied medicine, and then later studied and taught mathematics. It is interesting to note that he was the son of a musician, and most likely learned music himself to some extent – at least that had to have influenced his thinking even in subtle ways.

His ability to understand the optics and concepts involved in creating and using telescopes was very important, as well as the further ability to envision the potential applications and implications of using them for astronomical observations. This required a vision beyond what most other people of that time possessed, although there definitely had to have existed other people like him, who were never given the credit.
Galileo documented his observations in his publication called the “Starry Messenger”. His discoveries showed beyond a doubt that the Copernican system was correct – of course that did not make everyone else happy at all, and they resisted his ideas for awhile, until forced to observe the truth for themselves.

Paradigm changes from Galileo’s work:

- Milky Way consists of innumerable stars
- Planets viewed in the telescope were enlarged as expected according to the telescope’s magnification, but stars were not, which meant that they were at a vast distance away
- Jupiter has moons, which appear as a mini-solar system model to enable people to observe a Copernican-type system from the outside.
- Sun has sunpots
- Saturn has rings
- Venus goes through phases, like the moon.

Ultimately, and unfortunately, Galileo’s publications on the Copernican system were proclaimed to be heretical by the Pope and the Catholic Church, and Galileo gave in to them, denouncing his ideas. He did not have the courage to be a martyr.
4.5 Descartes

René Descartes lived from 1596 to 1650. He is a good example of unconventional thinking leading him to new ideas and discoveries. His background was mathematics, which to him gave certainty and definite measurement capabilities. He wanted to apply these concepts that he learned in mathematics to the natural world, but found that established rules and truths that were the basis of geometry and mathematics were nonexistent in the natural world. Instead, the views of the world held by most people were based on assumptions that might not necessarily be true. He noted that people took things that they learned in childhood as truth, without even thinking about or questioning them.

To get past being himself caught in the trap of preconceived ideas preventing him from learning about the truth, Descartes started doubting any and all “alleged” truths. These included even those sensed by sight, hearing, and the other physical senses. He found, however, that in doubting even his own existence that actually proved it, because the mere act of contemplating this meant that he must exist. As a side note, this method of
observing the existence of oneself is a good way of expanding one’s awareness, including a method of meditation, and facilitating the ability to think “outside the box”.

Other insights can be obtained in the dream state. In 1619, Descartes had a series of dreams about mathematics being the key to true knowledge, an insight that he then developed further later on. He tried to apply these insights to the realm of the mind and thoughts, since he knew that these thoughts proved his existence. He considered matter as a physical, extended substance, and mind as nonextended (not occupying space), indivisible, and immeasurable. However, he was not able to determine how the mind and matter interacted.

Descartes’ studies at the Jesuit College in La Fleche, France played a major part in helping him integrate the fields of astronomy, religion and mathematics. The Jesuits (both now and then) combine the subjects in their teachings, and at the time of Descartes were quick in introducing their students to Galileo’s telescopes and discoveries.

Descartes’ attempt to define matter and space in terms of vortices is interesting. To me this could be an insight into energy fields, higher dimensional space, gravity bending space-time around dense matter, or other things. He was trying to show that motion (vortices) are the source of matter in space, which could be another way of saying that matter is energy in another form or at another frequency. He was ahead of his time in this idea, so he didn’t have enough information to form his ideas properly, or at least to be in the same way that we would interpret them today.
Descartes believed that he had derived his ideas from his insights into the “immutable nature of God the creator”. He did not make this public at that time because of what he had heard happened to Galileo. But still, his training with the Jesuit priests gave him a solid background in helping him to think holistically and thus “outside the box”.

Descartes’ impact on the future of astronomy was through his publication of his “Principles of Philosophy” in 1644. Through this work, other people were able to read, understand, and accept that the Sun was not special but one of a vast number of other stars in a boundless, homogeneous universe, and planets revolved around the Sun in paths resulting from rectilinear inertia. His physics was all explained in terms of geometry – however it was not yet able to predict motion. That was the next step in evolution, left to those that came after him.

René Descartes

Courtesy of

http://www.geocities.com/Athens/4753/descartes.html
5.0 20th Century

The last century has produced one of the biggest change in paradigms and consciousness in history. The key player was Albert Einstein, and there are modern scientists that are following in his footsteps to create the next great leap in world views. Like the others that came before, today’s leading edge researchers are meeting resistance from the establishment and their peers.

5.1 Albert Einstein

Albert Einstein was born on March 14, 1879 and died on April 18, 1955. He has been said by many to be a genius. Geniuses are by definition people who do not think conventionally or at least are ahead of the rest of us somehow. His legacy to the world, among other things, is his Theory of Relativity and pursuant attempts to derive a Grand Unified Theory of everything to explain the whole universe. He wanted to understand how the universe works on the grand scale, in traversing and envisioning the vast distances involved and how that huge reality would relate to our everyday experiences.

Einstein’s view of the world was that there must be a simple explanation for it all. His science was based on his artistry and his sense of beauty, seeing a wonderful “grand design”. He viewed himself as being “passionately curious”. One of his goals was to know “the mind of God”, but he has also been quoted as saying that “God does not play dice”, implying a logical - not random – order to the universe. He also said once: “One thing that I have learned in a long life: that our science, measured against all reality, is
primitive and childlike – and yet it is the most precious thing that we have.” This implies that we have a great deal to learn and we must be open to all possibilities, not limiting.

Einstein used his sense of beauty, and intuition, developed in part through his practice of music through playing the violin. This sort of holistic thought process enabled him to get to the point of the required “thinking out of the box”. Perhaps that was what set him apart from most other scientists of his time – some have said that at the time of his Theory of Relativity publication, less than a dozen other scientists around the world were capable of understanding it.

He obviously was ahead of his time. But why? Perhaps it was because he was not seeing the world as the rest did. He was incorporating other ideas into then-perceived unrelated subjects, such as art, music, and philosophy. He also had a solid foundation in philosophy and religion.

Einstein belongs with the great religious mystics, due to his feeling of humility, awe, and wonder, and his sense of oneness with the universe. He was raised as a Jew, but his practiced religion was not ritualistic. His beliefs were too deep to adequately define in words. However, he identified himself with the 17th century Jewish philosopher Spinoza, who had been excommunicated by the Jews. Einstein is quoted in 1929 saying the following regarding his beliefs: “I believe in Spinoza’s God, who reveals himself in the orderly harmony of what exists, not in a God who concerns himself with the fates and
actions of human beings.” In 1946, he spoke of Spinoza as “one of the deepest and purest souls our Jewish people have produced.”

In 1947, Einstein summarized his belief in a supreme being as follows:

“It seems to me that the idea of a personal God is an anthropological concept which I cannot take seriously. I feel also not able to imagine some will or goal outside the human sphere. My views are near those of Spinoza: admiration for the beauty of and belief in the logical simplicity of the order and harmony, which we can grasp humbly and only imperfectly. I believe that we have to content ourselves with our imperfect knowledge and understanding and treat values and moral obligations as a purely human problem – the most important of all human problems.”

"A human being is part of the whole called by us the Universe. We experience ourselves, our thoughts, and feelings as something separated from the rest -- a kind of optical delusion of consciousness. This delusion is a kind of prison for us, restricting us to our personal desires and to affection for a few persons nearest us. Our task must be to free ourselves from this prison by widening our circle of compassion to embrace all living creatures, and the whole of nature in its beauty."

These have been just a few insights into how Einstein thought and why it was inevitable that he be the one to come up with the theories that he did.
5.2 *James Peebles and Michael Turner*

Peebles and Turner are well-known astronomers of the late 20\textsuperscript{th} and early 21\textsuperscript{st} century, who have been researching the Big Bang theory and supporting data (or lack thereof). They participated in a very interesting debate held on October 4, 1998, at the Smithsonian National Museum of Natural History in Washington, DC, USA. Professors P. James E. Peebles and Michael S. Turner debated whether a basic set of parameters can be determined at this time that would define and help interpret current cosmological observations that indicate the need to introduce a significant amount of dark matter into the current understanding of the composition of the universe.

*Peebles and Turner at the “Nature of the Universe” Debate October, 1998 (Turner is shown speaking, and Peebles is watching)*
Dr. Peebles said that the current Friedmann-Lemaître cosmological model is close to being proven correct, pending more data and observations, and is well defined and testable over the full range of observations. Unfortunately, many of the measurements in these observations are questionable because they are based on an untested assumption of the structure of the universe. He felt that cosmologists needed more information before being confident that they know the true nature of the universe. Any new theories are based on old, unreliable data – we need new data, but work is in progress to produce better cosmological tests over the next ten years.

Peebles cited the following as some examples of flawed data.

1. The observed matter is not enough to account for the observed expansion rate – the popular remedy is to postulate a universe dominated by dark matter not in galaxies.

2. The most distant supernovae are fainter than expected – how do we know that they aren’t less luminous instead of further away?

Dr. Turner argued that we might have a full accounting of all the energy density in the universe, which could be explained by the Inflation + Cold Dark Matter theory, and established as a model over the next decade through further observations. The model holds that the universe is still expanding, and accelerating, as a result of our big bang (not the big bang). The universe is flat, with slowly moving elementary particles providing the infrastructure and quantum fluctuations causing the current observed structure.
Measurements from particle and quantum physics of subatomic particles have been crucial in providing evidence of this model. It explains that the burst of expansion (ie, big bang) was caused by a quantum fluctuation in the vacuum energy, creating the universe we see today from a very tiny bit of the actual, whole universe. This caused the observed uniformity and characteristics. These quantum fluctuations are produced by inflation, and also lead to a background of gravitational waves.

Both of their arguments are compelling. I do believe that it is always good to keep collecting more data and be open to the possibility that the model needs to be changed. However, Turner’s model is very interesting and explains quite a lot. He mentions in closing that we need to understand, among other things, whether more spatial dimensions exist. If they do then we need to understand how that could affect our entire understanding of the universe. What we observe is a projection, an aspect, of the whole and there must be underlying processes of which we have no idea as yet.

Both of these astronomers are beginning to think “outside the box”. Peebles has also proposed a homogeneous type of energy field permeating all of space (like the ether in Michaelson-Moorely’s experiment?) that he called quintessence. Quintessence (the name of the Greek’s 5th element) would replace the need for Einstein’s cosmological constant, long felt to be a sort of “fudge factor” to make the equations work out nicely. There has to be a physical correspondence to any of these components of the mathematical equations or the model they represent is not correct or complete.
Turner’s persistence in saying that this modified theory of the big bang is the answer is a little disturbing, since Peebles’ arguments are fairly strong that there is just not enough data available to reach a conclusion. Still, these two cosmologists are close to the cutting edge in thinking at this time. The factor of dark matter seems to be the unknown that needs the most explaining. Perhaps that is where consciousness comes in.

5.3 Halton Arp

Dr. Halton Arp was born in 1927, graduated cum laude from Harvard in 1949 and earned a Ph.D. from Caltech in 1953 (also cum laude). His first postdoctoral position was as an assistant to Edwin Hubble. He worked as a staff astronomer at Mt. Wilson and Mt. Palomar for 29 years before moving to Max-Planck-Institute for Astrophysics in Munich. Arp's observations of quasars and galaxies are world-renowned. He is the author of the Atlas of Peculiar Galaxies (1963: a collectors’ item), Quasars, Red shifts and Controversies (1987), as well as numerous articles in scholarly journals. Yet, he has been virtually alienated by his fellow astronomers because of his work that shows that red shifts are not necessarily a measurement of distance in the universe. It is interesting, however, to note that even Edwin Hubble, the originator of the Hubble’s constant for using red shift to determine distance, up until the day he died always held open the possibility that red shift might be caused by something other than recession velocity.

Arp is another example of someone that has the courage to not follow what everyone else is doing to just get funding. In his book “Seeing Red”, Arp discusses the current situation in academia where the universities get funding for the researchers that maintain the status
quo or the conventional theories of the times. It is people like him that will lead the way to learning the truth about the nature of the universe. The data in his book shows that red shift can be caused by objects orbiting each other, including galaxies and components of multiple star systems. This information has been ignored in the laboratory and in educational institutions, for some reason, which goes beyond just a consciousness/awareness issue. It implies that someone (or society) is for some reason wanting to control our progress in research and understanding.

Arp says in his book “Seeing Red”: “The fact that the majority of professionals are intolerant of even opinions which are discordant makes change a necessity. Those friends of mine who also struggle to get the mainstream of astronomy back on track mostly feel that presenting evidence and championing new theories is sufficient to cause change, and that it is improper to criticize an enterprise to which they belong and value highly. I disagree, in that I think if we do not understand why science is failing to self-correct, it will not be possible to fix it."

"This, then, is the crisis for the reasonable members of the profession. With so many alternative, contradictory theories, many of them fitting the evidence very badly, abandoning the accepted theory is a frightening step into chaos. At this point, I believe we must look for salvation from the non-specialists, amateurs and interdisciplinary thinkers—those who form judgments on the general thrust of the evidence, those who are skeptical about any explanation, particularly official ones, and above all are tolerant of other people’s theories."
"The only hope I see is for the more ethical professionals and the more attentive, open-minded nonprofessionals to combine their efforts to form a more democratic science with better judgment, and slowly transform the subject into an enlightened, more useful activity of society. This is the deeper reason I wrote this book and, although it will cause distress, I believe a painfully honest debate is the only exercise capable of galvanizing meaningful change."

Beyond this, Dr. Arp discusses, in his book, his ideas about affecting mass/matter by changing its frequency in such a way as to make it possible to travel vast distances due to the connections between all parts of the universe. Arp also courageously points out the negligence of NASA in doing real research, specifically relative to the discoveries on Mars of possible structures in the Cydonia region of that planet. What is going on?

These kinds of ideas are other examples of how he is not thinking in a conventional way. He wrote a section called the “Zen of Research”, in which he tells about how many of the talented and hardworking astronomers he knew were forced to leave their astronomy work because they were too open minded about basic assumptions, so that even working on subjects that were well funded in universities still did not guarantee a job.
5.4 Michio Kaku

Dr. Michio Kaku is a middle-aged Professor of Theoretical Physics at the City College of the City University in New York. He is the co-founder of the super string field theory and author of several books, as well as a host of a weekly radio talk show. He is one of the most progressive scientists of our time. He writes about multiple dimensions in space, including hyperspace, in a way to finally get past the light barrier problem that seems to be bogging everyone down. He has spoken at several conferences, including those related to extraterrestrial life and unidentified flying objects.

In his book “Visions”, Kaku writes:

“For we are no longer passive observers to the dance of nature; we are in the process of becoming active choreographers. With the basic laws of quantum, DNA, and computers discovered, we are now embarking upon a much greater journey, one that ultimately promises to take us to the stars. As our understanding of the fourth pillar, space-time,
increases, this opens up the possibility in the far future of being able to become masters of space and time.”

With this kind of vision, Kaku is able to explain how visitors from other worlds could get here if they understood these concepts and applied them to spacecraft and space travel. Kaku is one of the keys to teaching, understanding, and applying these advanced concepts and indeed is in the process of creating a paradigm shift.

Dr. Michio Kaku

Courtesy of

http://www.caipirinha.com/Collaborators/kaku.html

6.0 Search for Extraterrestrial Life

One of the major projects of the last 30 years has been what is called the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence, or SETI, project. This project was first funded by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA), who then withdrew their support suddenly, but the project was able to get private funding eventually. This project has noble goals – to listen to specific bands of radio signals from potential other civilizations out in the universe somewhere. The idea was to listen at certain common wavelengths that someone may wish to transmit at, such as that of the water molecule or molecular hydrogen, but has expanded into a wider band than that.
The problem with this project is the narrow point of view and assumption that it is based upon, namely that another civilization would exist at the same technological development stage as ours, and at the same time would be transmitting signals to us at frequencies to which we are listening. While it is certainly not impossible that such signals could be received, it is a very low probability – unless someone knew that we were transmitting and intentionally responded. Someone would know that we are transmitting if they were actually here visiting us (yes, from another planet) or perhaps even through other ways of knowing such as psychic means, I suppose. Both of those explanations are “outside the box”, and it appears that the first reason is more probable – but that is a subject to be addressed at another time.

The SETI project has been allowed to continue, even with just the private funding, because it is easier and more convenient to think that extraterrestrial intelligences are safely tucked away several light-years from the Earth and no threat to our humanity and safe anthropomorphic paradigms.

The other reasoning behind the view that other intelligences cannot be here visiting the Earth is that they could not travel the vast distances and arrive in their lifetimes because “no one can travel faster than the speed of light”. How do they know that no one can? The scientists who say this are putting a limitation on what our potential knowledge could achieve. Einstein’s equations actually show that now one can travel at the speed of light – but they can travel less than or greater than that speed. As I have described in the
previous section about Michio Kaku, there are advanced concepts being developed to open up all kinds of possibilities.

There is a double standard employed here, where people can be witnesses to criminal actions and testify in a court of law as to the truth of an event, but these same people can’t be believed when it comes to any sort of experience related to the possibility of life on other planets visiting the Earth. This is a major example of some kind of control mechanism in place either externally by a group (funding sources?) trying to maintain the status quo or else it is society in general continuing to drag its feet over such a possibility, perhaps because we are not ready for it.

7.0 Paradigms for the Future

Paradigm shifts will continue to occur, based on new understandings and knowledge. We can make some of these changes on purpose, and create our own destiny.

7.1 Incorporation of Consciousness

The definition of consciousness is not merely an awareness of oneself, and the external environment, but also an awareness of that awareness, and a rational or even technological understanding of one’s relationship to the universe. This would separate the “mind” from the “brain”, and imply the existence of “mind over matter”. This is not related to any theology or religion.
Some have said that consciousness is just yet another evolutionary step in the ongoing, ever more complexifying universe. Perhaps this evolution is reflected in our small span of human history as well – our awareness of the universe is part of an interdependence, with the evolution of consciousness within the entire universe. Therefore, this consciousness evolution could be compared to earlier stages of the universe such as the gravitational stage.

### 7.2 Science Methodology

Methodology of science in the near future needs to be changed, when the new paradigm allows the inclusion of consciousness as a factor. The following components, steps, and considerations are recommended:

1. Intuition and consciousness should be included as valid means of data collection
2. Religious and other belief systems affect the interpretation of data, and must be considered in the data analysis.
3. All ways of knowing must be combined with observational data from external (spacecraft, instrumentation) sources and sensors, to do the following:
   a. Interpret data holistically
   b. Devise new experiments to collect the data
   c. Reinterpret the data
   d. Consider alternative possibilities of interpretation and ways of collecting more data
4. No observations should be ignored, even if they do not fit the current models. These are the most important sets of data to include because they provide insights into the truth.

5. Understand the interactions of the observer and the observations, in the macroscopic world.

8.0 Summary

The history of astronomy and progression of science in general has led us through many changes in understandings and views of the world around us.

The overriding theme in all of these changes is consciousness – awareness and our connection to the universe. People realizing this connection and trying to describe it mathematically or through the idea of a God or artistically, enable them to begin to “evolve beyond their current programming”, as they say on Star Trek – the programming of how they perceived the world through the belief systems they were raised with and taught by the society of their day.

That connection is what is missing, in my opinion, in all of the current theories and models. However, that connection has been noted by scientists in different ways, such as the Heisenberg Uncertainty principle and the idea on the quantum level of the observer affecting what is being observed just by the act of observing. This act of observing is
introducing the variable of consciousness and the mind, and then our belief systems and what ultimately creates what the reality that we experience.

The implications of faster than light travel are great. This opens up a new field of study and understanding, and also is connected to consciousness since thought is instantaneous and nonlocal. Perhaps with the integration of consciousness into all of our research, including spacecraft, we will be able to bridge that light barrier and at the same time gain a better understanding of the true nature of the universe without having to introduce constants and dark matter.
9.0 References


7. Friedman, Norman, 1994, Bridging Science and Spirit (St. Louis: Living Lake Books)


11. Hoyle, Fred; Burbidge, Geffrey; Narlikier, Jayans, 2000, A Different Approach to Cosmology (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press)


15. Leslie, John, editor, 1998, Modern Cosmology and Philosophy (Amherst: Prometheus Books)

17. Johannes Kepler: His Life, His Laws and Times, 
   http://www.kepler.arc.nasa.gov/johannes.html

18. James Peebles: Research Description, 


